

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4901: 5000**

### **Holy Light Ancient Formation - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4901: Holy Light Ancient Formation**

#### **Chapter 4901: Holy Light Ancient Formation**

“Elder Niantian.”

Shengguang Menglai bowed respectfully to Daoist Niantian even though the latter was just an honorary guest elder.

After the bow, she quickly asked, “Elder Niantian, you seem to have a deep understanding of Chu Feng?”

“There’s no need for Miss Menglai to think too deeply into it. You’re a highly talented individual, but Chu Feng... he’s different.”

Daoist Niantian was trying to console Shengguang Menglai here, but it didn’t seem like the latter was willing to accept that she was inferior to Chu Feng. Her eyes glimmered contemplatively.

“To be honest with you, elder, I’m already on the verge of grasping the second rank of the Holy Light Bloodline,” Shengguang Menglai revealed her greatest trump card.

“Second rank of our bloodline?”

The crowd was astonished to hear those words. All eyes swiftly converged onto Shengguang Menglai.

“Menglai, are you certain?”

Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Shishen asked simultaneously with expectant looks in their eyes. They could hardly suppress the smiles forming on their lips.

“Big sister Menglai, is that true?”

Even Shengguang Xintian couldn't help asking about it too. There was a radiant smile on her face that looked as if an incredibly joyous event had just occurred.

The Holy Light Bloodline was something unique to the clan members of the Holy Light Clan. Grasping the second rank of it meant that Shengguang Menglai would be able to raise her cultivation by two ranks even as a Martial Exalted level cultivator.

In other words, Shengguang Menglai would be able to raise her rank three Martial Exalted level cultivation up to rank five.

Most importantly of all, very few people in the Holy Valley had been able to grasp the first rank of the Holy Light Bloodline at Martial Exalted level, let alone the second rank. Shengguang Menglai was making history in the Holy Valley!

This was indubitably a piece of joyous news to the whole of the Holy Valley.

"It'll only take at most ten days for me to grasp the second rank," Shengguang Menglai said.

There wasn't any hint of glee on her face as she said those words. If anything, she looked remorseful and indignant.

She thought that she would have been able to put up a fight against Chu Feng had she managed to grasp the second rank of the Holy Light Bloodline a little earlier. Even if she had lost in the end, it would have been a close fight at worst.

"Miss Menglai's feat is indeed something worth celebrating over. It's not that I want to undermine your feat, but even if you had grasped the second rank of the Holy Light Bloodline, you still wouldn't have been able to triumph over Chu Feng," Daoist Niantian said.

Those words turned everyone's gazes away from Shengguang Menglai onto him. Some looked confused by his words, but most seemed to carry indignance and even aggrieve.

The juniors of the Holy Valley might have seen Chu Feng's means, but they still thought that Shengguang Menglai had only lost in terms of cultivation.

They believed that Shengguang Menglai wouldn't have lost if she had been able to raise her cultivation by two ranks.

This led them to think that Daoist Niantian was intentionally pulling down their morale here.

However, Daoist Niantian simply chuckled nonchalantly at their accusatory gazes.

"The clan chief of the Holy Light Clan, Shengguang Xuanye, is at rank six Martial Exalted level. With his bloodline ability, he's able to raise his cultivation up to rank seven. Chu Feng had crossed hands with Shengguang Xuanye, and if not for Lord Baimei's intervention, he would have already killed the latter.

"Lord Baimei, am I right to say that?"

Daoist Niantian looked at Shengguang Baimei as he asked.

Shengguang Baimei let out a deep sigh before responding with a slight nod.

His action left the juniors of the Holy Valley petrified. They couldn't believe what they were hearing. Even Shengguang Menglai's expression stiffened up too.

If even Shengguang Xuanye wasn't a match for Chu Feng, there was no way Shengguang Menglai could have stood a chance at all.

They could have never imagined Chu Feng to be that strong.

All of this sounded so inconceivable that they couldn't help but doubt the authenticity of the news, even with Shengguang Baimei confirming the matter. It was simply implausible to them that Chu Feng could be this powerful.

"How could a rank two Martial Exalted level cultivator like him possibly defeat Shengguang Xuanye? Does he have some powerful treasure on him that allows him to fight against enemies that are several cultivation ranks stronger than him?" Shengguang Menglai asked.

Shengguang Menglai was usually a reticent person, but she was actually an extremely competitive individual. She was determined to get to the bottom of this matter, or else the matter would continue gnawing at her mind!

“He didn’t rely on any treasure. He was able to comprehend a powerful skill,” Daoist Niantian replied.

“A martial skill? That’s impossible. How could a cultivator overcome a gap of several cultivation ranks with just a martial skill?” Shengguang Menglai shook her head in disbelief.

“It’s not a martial skill. It isn’t a secret art either. It’s some kind of powerful skill that grants a cultivator the power to threaten even cultivators two ranks stronger than him,” Daoist Niantian replied.

“A skill that allows him to threaten cultivators two ranks stronger than him? And it’s not a martial skill or a secret art? Daoist Niantian, are you serious about this? Is there really such a skill in the world?”

Shengguang Menglai was astonished.

She knew that Daoist Niantian wouldn’t blatantly lie to her in front of everyone else, so her mind was already starting to gradually accept all of this. It was just that what she was hearing was beyond the realms of her common sense, so it was a struggle for her to accept it.

“Lord Baimei was also present when young friend Chu Feng executed that skill, so there’s no mistake about it. I’m afraid I don’t know much about it myself. Lord Baimei could have killed Chu Feng back then, but my guess is that he has chosen to spare Chu Feng so that he could learn more about the skill,” Daoist Niantian said.

“Daoist Niantian, did you know right from the start that there’s someone backing Chu Feng?” Shengguang Baimei asked.

“I’m not qualified to know who that person is, but there’s no way a prodigy of this caliber could have been able to grow to this extent without anyone backing him. This is a simple question that doesn’t take much guesswork.

“It’s just that Lord Baimei was too blinded by the strength of the Holy Valley that lulled you into a false sense of security, thinking that there’s nothing in the Holy Light Galaxy that can threaten the Holy Valley. So, even when I warned you back then, you chose not to listen to me and instead assumed that I was in cahoots with young friend Chu Feng,” Daoist Niantian replied.

“Hmph!”

Shengguang Baimei harrumphed coldly. While he did acknowledge that Chu Feng was not someone he should have offended, he still didn't like Daoist Niantian a lot.

"Lord Buyu, is Chu Feng really about to make a breakthrough?"

Some of the elders suddenly turned their gazes northward and asked.

It turned out that Shengguang Buyu had returned.

"I'm not too sure either. Let's take a look. If he really makes a breakthrough, our Holy Valley's Holy Light Ancient Formation should be able to sense something."

As he spoke, Shengguang Buyu shot a glance at the northern mountainous area of the Holy Valley. Amidst the mountain range, there was a towering mountain that shot right up into the sky. It carried a conspicuous air of solemnity and inviolability.

"Did you really bring him into the Holy Light Ancient Formation?" Shengguang Baimei asked.

"What's wrong? Do you have a problem with that?"

Before Shengguang Buyu could answer the question, Shengguang Shishen had already snapped out of annoyance.

He was already feeling extremely irritated by the reckless order made by Shengguang Baimei that nearly forced the Holy Valley to a corner. While it was fortunate that nothing bad happened in the end, there was no denying that Shengguang Baimei had made a huge judgmental error here.

Shengguang Shishen was still extremely displeased about it.

"I don't have a problem with that. It's just that... Forget it, let's just think of it as compensation to Chu Feng," Shengguang Baimei said.

Shengguang Baimei didn't complete his sentence, but the crowd knew what he was talking about.

The Holy Light Ancient Formation was the most potent cultivation land in the Holy Valley. Only selected members of the Holy Valley were allowed to access it.

In the older generation, only the stronger elders taking on vital roles in the Holy Valley were granted access.

In the younger generation, only the prodigies who had just cleared the cultivation realm in the Holy Lotus Tree were allowed to enter its premises.

An outsider should have never been granted access to such a precious place.

### **Chapter 4902: Is He Dead?**

“If someone makes a breakthrough in the Holy Light Ancient Formation, it’ll induce a holy light phenomenon. Based on how intense the phenomenon is, we’ll be able to get a glimpse into the intelligence of the person making a breakthrough.

“Intelligence might be only one of the many factors determining a person’s talent, but it’s the most important one.

“My guess is that Brother Buyu isn’t just handing this opportunity over to Chu Feng. Rather, you want to make use of this opportunity to see if he’s as outstanding as he appears to be?”

Daoist Niantian looked at Shengguang Buyu with a deep look.

Even though he was an honorary guest elder, he did have a good grasp of how the Holy Valley operated.

“Brother Niantian knows me the best. Even though Chu Feng should have received the same benefits as the other juniors of our Holy Valley, he was able to turn it into an impetus for a breakthrough. I want to know if it’s just a coincidence or if his intelligence truly far surpasses that of our juniors, such that he managed to grasp something beyond our juniors,” Shengguang Buyu said.

Shengguang Menglai, Shengguang Xintian, Shengguang Qianyu, and the others turned their gazes toward the Holy Light Ancient Formation.

They had all been to the Holy Light Ancient Formation before, and they had all induced holy light phenomena more intense than their peers. That was testament to their superior intellect.

In the official junior ranking, Shengguang Menglai was deemed to be the strongest, followed by, Shengguang Xintian, Shengguang Qianyu, Shengguang Chuyao, and finally, Shengguang Haoxuan.

However, this ranking was just limited to the juniors present here. There was someone who was ranked above Shengguang Menglai in the ranking, and that person was the Holy Monarch's closed-door disciple.

That person wasn't a member of the Holy Light Clan, but a series of coincidences led to him obtaining the Holy Light Bloodline. The Holy Monarch brought him into the Holy Valley at a very young age and carefully nurtured him.

In fact, it could be said that the Holy Monarch devoted even more time to that closed-door disciple than his own daughter, Shengguang Menglai.

For that reason, there were many people who had gripes with that closed-door disciple.

And the name of that closed-door disciple was none other than Shengguang Jin'an.

Even though most people in the Holy Valley weren't fond of Shengguang Jin'an, none of them could refute Shengguang Jin'an's talent. This was shown from how Shengguang Jin'an managed to induce an even more intense holy light phenomenon than Shengguang Menglai.

In fact, the Holy Lotus Tree had once bloomed for Shengguang Jin'an.

Boom!

Deafening rumbling suddenly echoed from the sky above.

"Did Chu Feng manage to make a breakthrough? That's too fast!"

The crowd raised their heads, expecting to see the nine-colored lightning crackling around them. However, what they saw brought frowns to their faces instead.

"That black aura still isn't dissipating."

The blue sky was still blocked off by the black aura that the Holy Lotus Tree emanated earlier. This aura had a peculiar property that disallowed even the

strongest of them to peer through it. As a result, they weren't able to check if the rumbling above was really coming from the nine-colored lightning.

Boom!

The rumbles crescendoed, and the earth started to shake.

"It's the lightning phenomenon. It wouldn't have caused such a huge commotion otherwise. He really managed to make a breakthrough within such a short period of time!" Daoist Niantian said with certainty.

"He really made a breakthrough?" Shengguang Menglai murmured as she looked at the Holy Light Ancient Formation contemplatively.

Boom!

The increasing volume of the thunderous rumble showed that the lightning was swiftly approaching them. It didn't take long for the entire Holy Valley to be shrouded in nine-colored light.

The crowd scanned their surroundings and saw that the nine-colored lightning had pierced through the black aura like a humongous lightning dragon to strike into the Holy Light Ancient Formation.

"Is this... the phenomenon induced by someone who possesses the Heavenly Bloodline?"

The juniors of the Holy Valley were horrified to see the sheer destructive might of the nine-colored lightning. Most of them had never left the Holy Valley before, so what they knew about the Heavenly Bloodline mainly came from rumors. Hardly any of them had seen the phenomenon produced by a Heavenly Bloodline cultivator making a breakthrough before.

"Chu Feng must have practiced the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. Ordinary lightning phenomena wouldn't have been this terrifying," Shengguang Menglai said.

"Miss Menglai is right," Daoist Niantian replied.

The other juniors nodded in realization.



They knew that the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was the strongest mysterious technique that someone who possessed the Heavenly Bloodline could learn.

“Elder Niantian, is the lightning phenomenon just for show, or does all Heavenly Bloodline cultivators have to face such immense destructive might straight on?” Shengguang Menglai asked.

In her view, Daoist Niantian was a highly knowledgeable individual who possessed true capabilities. She trusted Daoist Niantian’s judgment on most matters.

“Based on what I know, the cultivator has to face that destructive might straight on. I don’t really know if it’s as dangerous as it appears on the surface, but it’s definitely not something that ordinary lightning tribulations can compare to.

“Cultivators of the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique have to face a life-and-death struggle each time they make a breakthrough. If they can pull it through, they’ll be able to advance their cultivation. If they can’t, they’ll be reduced to ashes.

“It’s for that reason that such lightning tribulation is deemed as a ‘Divine Tribulation’,” Daoist Niantian explained.

“In other words, Chu Feng has to face a life-and-death struggle each time he makes a breakthrough? Doesn’t that mean that he has cornered himself by learning the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?” Shengguang Xintian asked out of curiosity.

“Yes, those who have chosen this path have sealed off all other paths of retreat. That’s why it’s not too surprising that he has managed to rise to such a height despite his young age,” Daoist Niantian said.

“He’s indeed an extraordinary one,” Shengguang Xintian remarked with a smile as she stared at the Holy Light Ancient Formation in anticipation.

Shengguang Menglai chose not to say a word, but her eyes were also locked in the direction of where the Holy Light Ancient Formation was.

Tzlala!

Soon, the lightning shrouding the Holy Light Ancient Formation started to fade. There were still some rumbles echoing from the sky, but they were starting to fade.

“Did he manage to make a breakthrough?”

“Why is there no holy light phenomenon?”

“Did Chu Feng fail?”

The crowd from the Holy Valley turned their eyes to the area above the Holy Light Ancient Formation, but the holy light phenomenon they were waiting for refused to appear.

“Not the slightest speck of light at all. Could it be that Chu Feng isn’t a member of our Holy Valley, so he’s unable to induce the holy light phenomenon even if he makes a breakthrough inside the Holy Light Ancient Formation?” Shengguang Qianyu asked.

“No, that can’t be. There has been an outsider who has been in our Holy Light Ancient formation before, and the holy light phenomenon still appeared as per usual,” Shengguang Baimei replied.

“What’s going on here then? Is Chu Feng’s intelligence that low? That doesn’t make sense. If his intelligence is that low, there’s no way his cultivation could have grown that quickly.”

Shengguang Qianyu lowered his head contemplatively, hoping to figure out the truth.

Everyone present felt the same way too.

“Could it be that he has failed his breakthrough and died there?” Shengguang Qianyu asked.

### **Chapter 4903: Rank Three Martial Exalted Level**

“What nonsense are you spouting? How could Chu Feng be dead?”

Displeased at those words, Shengguang Xintian shot a sharp glare at Shengguang Qianyu.

"I'm just kidding. I'm not close with Chu Feng, but my instincts tell me that he won't die that easily. I'm just curious why someone like him isn't triggering the holy light phenomenon," Shengguang Qianyu replied jokingly.

Even he didn't think that Chu Feng would die in the lightning tribulation despite how scary it appeared. It was just that he couldn't think of any other possibility.

Soon, the crowd's eyes brightened up.

Two figures emerged from the Holy Light Ancient Formation and were heading in their direction. One of them was an elder of their Holy Valley and the other one was Chu Feng.

"He's still alive. Did he succeed in making a breakthrough?"

"If he did, why wasn't the holy light phenomenon triggered?"

The crowd stared at Chu Feng intently, and they swiftly noticed that his previous weakness had disappeared without a trace. He looked energetic, as if he had really succeeded in making a breakthrough.

Shengguang Buyu, Daoist Niantian, Shengguang Shishen, and the others quickly rushed forward to welcome him.

"Young friend Chu Feng, how did it go?" Shengguang Buyu asked anxiously.

He wanted to know if Chu Feng had really made a breakthrough.

"Thank you for providing me such a good cultivation area, elder. If not for that, I might not have been able to make such a smooth breakthrough."

Chu Feng clasped his fist toward Shengguang Buyu as an expression of gratitude.

Just like the other juniors, Chu Feng had undergone the three phases of the cultivation realm, but what he had obtained far surpassed the others, especially in terms of trial and fortune. Due to that, he was able to find an impetus to make a breakthrough.

That was also why he told Long Xiaoxiao that he could recover within two hours.

A breakthrough in the cultivation could cause his body to be born anew, healing him in a way that recovery medicine couldn't hope to. He would be able to revert back to normal just by making a breakthrough.

The cultivation area Shengguang Buyu had brought him to had enhanced his intelligence, allowing him to make a breakthrough much easier.

"That means that young friend Chu Feng's cultivation has already reached rank three Martial Exalted level?" Shengguang Buyu asked.

"That's right," Chu Feng replied.

He even released a whiff of his aura to prove it.

The crowd was shocked by his aura.

Even though they had guessed it, they still felt conflicted upon sensing Chu Feng's rank three Martial Exalted level aura.

This was especially so for the juniors of the Holy Valley. They were already weaker than Chu Feng before, and now they were yet another step behind him.

"Congratulations to young friend Chu Feng for taking another step further in your cultivation. Pardon me, but I have a doubt. Did you make a breakthrough because you were already on the verge of it, or does this have something to do with the cultivation realm inside the Holy Lotus Tree?"

Shengguang Buyu got straight to the point. He was extremely curious about this.

"It's the benefits I've received from the cultivation realm inside the Holy Lotus Tree that I was able to make a breakthrough. So, I have to thank the Holy Valley for providing me with this opportunity," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"There's no need to thank us. You were able to benefit more from the cultivation realm because of your superior intelligence," Shengguang Buyu replied.

There were many juniors who entered the cultivation realm and obtained benefits from it, but Chu Feng was the only one who managed to acquire the

impetus to make a breakthrough. This highlighted the huge difference between him and the other juniors of the Holy Valley.

“Elder, you’re flattering me. It was just a coincidence,” Chu Feng replied.

“Old man Baimei.”

Shengguang Shishen suddenly shot Shengguang Baimei a look.

Shengguang Baimei immediately caught the drift and squeezed out a strained smile.

“Young hero Chu Feng, I apologize for my previous offense. As a token of my apology, our Holy Valley has specially prepared three Exalted Armaments for you. These three Exalted Armaments are superior treasures of our Holy Valley, forged by a top-notch world spiritist in the Ancient Era. Please, feel free to pick one that’s suited for you.”

Shengguang Baimei waved his sleeves grandly, and three Exalted Armaments floated toward Chu Feng.

All three of the Exalted Armaments were swords, and they emanated the aura of the Ancient Era.

Shengguang Baimei wasn’t lying. These three Exalted Armaments were indeed top-notch weapons from the Ancient Era. While they came nowhere close in comparison to the Immemorial Hero’s Sword, there was no doubt that they were superior goods amongst Exalted Armaments.

Even though Chu Feng already had the Immemorial Hero’s Sword, he was still moved by Shengguang Baimei’s offer. They were invaluable treasures that were worth keeping even if he didn’t use them.

So, Chu Feng began to examine the three Exalted Armaments carefully.

One was a golden sword, one was a silver sword, and one was a white sword.

The golden sword was a great sword that was ten centimeters thick and three meters long. It had a coiling dragon inscribed on its surface. The dragon looked incredibly realistic, and if one were to listen closely, one could vaguely hear a dragon’s roar coming from it.

Powerful weapons tended to possess spirituality, and such was the case for this sword.

“This sword is called the Coiling Dragon Greatsword. It was forged out of the Ancient Era’s adamantine metal, and it has a Golden Flood Dragon sealed inside it. The flood dragon used to be an incredibly powerful cultivator, ruling over billions of monstrous beasts. It possesses a body comparable to real dragons despite being a flood dragon, and that grants the sword an aggressive nature.

“This sword has a similar nature to young hero Chu Feng, so I think it’s the most suited to you.”

Shengguang Baimei quickly introduced the sword to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng nodded his head slightly before turning his eyes toward the silver sword.

The silver sword wasn’t as eye-catching as the Coiling Dragon Greatsword, but if one were to take a close look, its workmanship was even more exquisite than the Coiling Dragon Greatsword.

It had a phoenix subtly inscribed on it, such that it was impossible to see it without taking a close look. However, those who did see the phoenix would immediately sense just how powerful it was. It had a strong murderous intent that overwhelmed even that of the Golden Flood Dragon.

“This sword is known as the Demon Phoenix Sword. It’s said that the existence sealed within the sword possesses the Phoenix Bloodline, and it used to be a Monstrous Beast Monarch back in its era. It was reticent but frighteningly bloodthirsty. Countless have died in its hands.

“It was later defeated by a world spiritist, but the world spiritist didn’t kill it. Instead, he chose to seal it inside this sword. The existence might have lost its main body, but its bloodthirst continues to persist inside the sword. In fact, this sword will affect its wielder’s mind.

“To be frank with you, young hero Chu Feng, an elder of our Holy Valley has once used this sword. He was a skilled swordsman who was able to bring this sword to its fullest potential. Everyone thought that the elder had managed to subdue the existence sealed within the sword, but one day, that elder suddenly stabbed his own dantian with this sword, resulting in his death. We

don't know the exact reason behind that, but we believe that it has something to do with this sword. Many others have tried to wield the sword afterward, but none was able to bring out its true prowess.

“Even though this Demon Phoenix Sword has a humble appearance, it's the hardest one to control of the three swords. I personally don't recommend young hero Chu Feng to choose this one. As powerful as it is, it's highly dangerous as well,” Shengguang Baimei said.

Shengguang Baimei was trying to dissuade Chu Feng from choosing the Demon Phoenix Sword, but his words only piqued Chu Feng's interest. He began examining the sword closely before nodding in approval.

“Good sword.”

### **Chapter 4904: I Want All Three**

Chu Feng finally turned his sights to the last sword.

The last sword had a peculiar but beautiful design. It looked as if it was forged out of mist, giving it a fleeting appearance, but it did have a tangible body.

It was much more complete than the Coiling Dragon Greatsword and Demon Phoenix Sword. It carried no impurities, and it didn't give off the feeling of separate puzzle pieces being put together. It possessed spirituality too, but it was perfectly harmonized with the sword itself.

This showed that its spirituality didn't come from having a living soul sealed into it. Rather, the sword was made out of natural oddities and naturally formed its own spirituality.

“This sword is known as the Supreme Cloud Sword. It was forged out of Ancient Era Cloud Spirits. This sword has a gentle nature, making it the easiest to control of the three Exalted Armaments. It's lacking in prowess compared to the other two, but it's still not to be made light of. Its prowess surpasses that of ordinary Exalted Armaments.

“Its greatest strength is that it's the easiest to wield and control. To be honest with it, the Supreme Cloud Sword is the most popular one among these three Exalted Armaments. Even within our Holy Valley, there are many juniors who hope to acquire this sword.

“Of course, such Exalted Armaments aren’t easily given out even to the juniors of our Holy Valley. If young hero Chu Feng is interested in it, this sword is a good option too,” Shengguang Baimei said.

He had intentionally mentioned that the other juniors were interested in this sword but were unable to obtain it in order to further highlight its value.

“It’s indeed a good sword,” Chu Feng remarked as he began examining the three swords once more.

“This is putting me in a spot. I’m quite fond of all three swords. I don’t know how I should choose amongst these three.”

Chu Feng stroked his lower jaw contemplatively, feigning a conflicted expression.

He was doing this on purpose to test Shengguang Baimei. He didn’t think that the latter would attempt to reconcile with him for no reason, and even if he was seeking reconciliation, it didn’t make sense for him to take on such a fawning attitude.

There must be a deeper reason for this.

But in any case, Shengguang Baimei was indeed not a good person. Despite his current amicable attitude, there was no denying that he had tried to take Chu Feng’s life earlier on.

Since Shengguang Baimei wanted to make it up to him, Chu Feng didn’t think that there was a need for him to hold himself back either. He wanted to squeeze whatever he could get out of Shengguang Baimei.

“This...”

Shengguang Baimei was put at a loss. He shot a glance at Shengguang Shishen, but the latter looked away scornfully. It was as if Shengguang Shishen was saying ‘This is a rare opportunity for you to reconcile with him, so why are you still hesitating here?’

Shengguang Baimei caught Shengguang Shishen’s drift, so he squeezed out a smile and continued.



“It looks like young hero Chu Feng is fond of all three swords. Since that’s the case, I’ll gift them all to you,” Shengguang Baimei said.

“You’re too kind. Since you’re going this far, it would be rude for me to reject your generosity. I’ll be taking them with me then,” Chu Feng replied with a chuckle before grabbing all three swords.

“Of course! They belong to you now, young hero Chu Feng,” Shengguang Baimei replied.

Chu Feng’s smile further widened upon hearing those words. He tossed the Supreme Cloud Sword toward Long Xiaoxiao and said, “Xiaoxiao, I’ll give you this sword.”

His gesture shocked everyone, including Long Xiaoxiao.

“You’re really giving this to me?”

Long Xiaoxiao was a little overwhelmed by the sudden huge gift.

“Am I the type to joke around?” Chu Feng asked back.

“I won’t stand on ceremony then. Thank you. Hehe...”

Long Xiaoxiao revealed a sweet smile. She began to examine the Supreme Cloud Sword with fondness in her eyes, seemingly pleased with the present she had just received.

She didn’t like it just because of the sword’s superior quality. She liked it because it was a gift from Chu Feng.

“This fellow...”

However, those from the Holy Valley looked a little conflicted upon seeing Chu Feng giving the sword away to Long Xiaoxiao so easily.

Those were top-quality swords that not even the elders of the Holy Valley were qualified to wield. They could understand it if they were going into the hands of a prodigy of Chu Feng’s caliber, but Chu Feng gave one of them away to Long Xiaoxiao.

They felt displeased because they didn’t think that Long Xiaoxiao was worthy of the Supreme Cloud Sword.

However, Shengguang Baimei had already given the sword to Chu Feng, so they weren't in a good position to say anything about it. Otherwise, their attempt at reconciliation would be rendered futile.

Chu Feng did notice the reactions from the crowd, but he wasn't bothered by it. He was doing it on purpose, after all.

The three swords were indeed powerful, but the only ones that suited him were the Coiling Dragon Greatsword and the Demon Phoenix Sword. He thought that the Supreme Cloud Sword was more suited for women.

He knew that the Holy Valley would be displeased if he gave it away to Long Xiaoxiao just like that, but he chose to do so anyway. It was not like they could say anything since those swords were already his now.

On the contrary, it could spell trouble if Chu Feng were to give it to her in private. If they saw Long Xiaoxiao wielding the sword in the future, they might just try to snatch it away from her under the pretext that she had stolen the sword from Chu Feng.

After all, most people wouldn't think of giving away something as valuable as an Exalted Armament to another person, no matter how close they were. Not to mention, the proud Holy Valley couldn't possibly allow an outsider to use their weapons easily.

The Dragon Clan might be respected in the Holy Light Galaxy, but in the eyes of the Holy Valley, it was probably no more than a small village of peasants.

"Young hero Chu Feng, as a symbol of our goodwill and apology, we have also prepared another gift for you. We're intending to open our Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium to you," Shengguang Baimei said.

"Lord Baimei, such a promise can't be taken lightly. You can't renege on your words," Daoist Niantian chirped in before Chu Feng could say anything at all.

It looked like he was worried that Shengguang Baimei would back down on his offer.

"It goes without saying that I mean what I say," Shengguang Baimei replied.

"Lord Baimei, Lord Shishen, are you serious about opening the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium?" Shengguang Menglai suddenly spoke up.

Based on her tone, it didn't seem like she agreed with this decision.

"Miss Menglai, Baimei and I have the right to decide on this matter while the Holy Monarch is in closed-door training," Shengguang Shishen said.

Be it choosing from the Exalted Armaments or opening the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium, these were decisions that the two of them had decided on after discussion.

Shengguang Shishen didn't like how Shengguang Baimei operated, and there was quite a bit of ill-will between the two of them. However, as fellow members of the Holy Valley, he still wished the best for Shengguang Baimei. If Shengguang Baimei couldn't resolve this problem well, there was no saying what Chu Feng's backing would do to him.

Not to mention, Shengguang Baimei's relationship with Chu Feng also dictated the Holy Valley's relationship with Chu Feng.

It was for this reason that they were offering so many things to Chu Feng.

However, it would appear that Shengguang Menglai wasn't willing to let Chu Feng enter their Martial Skills Compendium. This did complicate things a little.

*Chapter 4905: Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium*

"I'm not opposed to allowing Chu Feng to enter our Martial Skills Compendium. It's just that even Elder Niantian, despite having done us a big favor, wasn't entitled to such treatment. Since we're opening the Martial Skills Compendium anyway, I suggest that we allow Elder Niantian to enter the premises too."

Shengguang Shishen and Shengguang Baimei heaved a sigh of relief.

It would be problematic if Shengguang Menglai opposed their proposal as she was the sole child of the Holy Monarch, making her as good as the princess of the Holy Valley.&nbsp;

Even though she had no official position, there were few in the Holy Valley who dared to go against her. If she was really against Chu Feng entering the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium, even Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Shishen would be put in a spot.

“Miss Menglai, thank you for your goodwill, but I’ll have to pass on the offer. I know that the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium is a place where esteemed guests of the Holy Valley are granted entry. As an honorary guest elder of the Holy Valley, I’m also considered to be a member of the Holy Valley too. It would be inappropriate for me to enter the Martial Arts Compendium as a guest,” Daoist Niantian replied.&nbsp;

He did contribute to the Holy Valley previously, and the Holy Valley had once considered opening the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium for him. However, he was eventually denied entry.&nbsp;

This was also the reason why he felt glad for Chu Feng when Shengguang Baimei proposed the idea. He knew that this was the highest honor that any guest could receive from the Holy Valley, and he did want this honor too.

But he didn’t want to rob Chu Feng of his chance of entering the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium, so he could only turn down the offer.

“Elder Niantian has indeed contributed much to our Holy Valley. Since Miss Menglai has already said so, I’ll decide on the Holy Monarch’s behalf and grant Elder Niantian entry to our Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium too,” Shengguang Shishen said.

He turned to Shengguang Baimei and asked, “Baimei, you have no qualms with that, right?”

“I’m fine with it.”

It went without saying that Shengguang Baimei was strongly opposed to it. In fact, he was the one who fought hard to deny Daoist Niantian of his opportunity to access the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium.

But he knew that he had no choice but to give in if he wanted to win Chu Feng’s goodwill here. After all, it was clear that Chu Feng was on close terms with Daoist Niantian based on their interactions thus far.

“It looks like good things come in pairs. My congratulations to Elder Niantian,” Shengguang Xintian said with a smile.

Even Shengguang Menglai also had a faint smile on her lips.

“Elder Niantian, please enter our Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium together with young hero Chu Feng as an esteemed guest of our Holy Valley,” Shengguang Menglai said.

“I’m grateful for the opportunity, Miss Menglai, Lord Baimei, and Lord Shishen. Since that’s the case, I won’t stand on ceremony anymore. Hahaha...”

It was a rare hearty chuckle from Daoist Niantian. He was truly interested in entering the Holy Light Martial Arts Compendium.

“It looks like the Martial Arts Compendium is a good place. May I know when we can enter its premises?” Chu Feng asked.

He didn’t know much about the Holy Light Martial Arts Compendium, but based on the reactions from those around him, he could guess that it was an important place to the Holy Valley.&nbsp;

“We’ll head over right now, Young friend Chu Feng, this way please.”&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei immediately began leading the way.

Chu Feng and the others began making their way to the Holy Light Martial Arts Compendium, and Long Xiaoxiao followed him closely.

“Cough cough...”

However, Shengguang Baimei suddenly interjected with a light cough.

“This young miss over here, the Holy Light Martial Arts Compendium is our Holy Valley’s forbidden land. Would it be fine if I arrange for a resting place for you first?”

Long Xiaoxiao understood that this was Shengguang Baimei’s way of saying that she wasn’t welcomed, but she was not the kind of person who couldn’t read the situation. So, she took her leave and allowed another elder to bring her to a resting place.&nbsp;

Shortly after Long Xiaoxiao left, Shengguang Xintian suddenly walked over to Chu Feng’s side and said, “Chu Feng, you don’t know much about our Holy Light Martial Arts Compendium. I’ll accompany you in later on. Feel free to ask me if there’s anything you’re uncertain about.”

Shengguang Xintian seemed to be in a good mood. Her large eyes were filled with delight, and her eyes were curled into beautiful crescents. Even Chu Feng had to admit that she had a beautiful smile.

She was walking extremely close to Chu Feng such that he could feel a soft sensation against his arm from time to time.&nbsp;

He shifted sideward a little in response, but it was futile.&nbsp;

Shengguang Xintian would move along with him, causing their bodies to remain in proximity.

“Haven’t you heard that a man and a woman should keep some distance between each other?” Chu Feng turned to Shengguang Xintian and said.

“I never thought that I would hear such words from you. You insisted on having me kiss you inside the Holy Lotus Tree, but here you are, talking to me about keeping distance. Are you trying to pretend to be pure and innocent after what you have done?” Shengguang Xintian looked at Chu Feng with a provocative smile.

Those words immediately drew everyone’s gazes toward Chu Feng, especially Shengguang Baimei’s.

“Cough cough... I only said those words to anger Shengguang Haoxuan because I could tell that he has thoughts about you. Please don’t misunderstand, I’m not a lecherous person. Even if Miss Xintian agrees to it, I wouldn’t really kiss her,” Chu Feng quickly clarified.

He didn’t think that he was a gentleman, but he would prefer it if others didn’t think of him as a sex fiend. He also did mean what he had just said too.

“It’s normal for youngsters to crack such jokes,” Shengguang Baimei commented with a smile.

Those words made everyone realize that Shengguang Baimei was indeed fearful of Chu Feng and was intent on forging a good relationship with Chu Feng. They knew just how strict Shengguang Baimei was to his granddaughter.

There was once a junior of the Holy Valley who secretly wrote a love letter to Shengguang Xintian. When Shengguang Baimei learned about it, he broke the hands of that junior.&nbsp;

Privately, Shengguang Baimei also confronted that junior numerous times to teach him a lesson.&nbsp;

In fact, even Shengguang Baimei had also taught Shengguang Haoxuan a lesson for daring to approach his granddaughter.&nbsp;

In his view, all men ought to keep their distance from his granddaughter. He wouldn't allow any rascals to take advantage of her.

Yet, he didn't fly into a fit of anger upon learning about what Chu Feng did to Shengguang Xintian. Instead, he chose to smile and respond in an amicable manner. This was more than enough to tell everyone the attitude he had taken toward Chu Feng.&nbsp;

There was a good mix of laugh and chatter amongst the crowd, alleviating the atmosphere.&nbsp;

These people from the Holy Valley were the same ones who tried to kill Chu Feng earlier on, but there wasn't the slightest bit of killing intent from them at all. All that was left was an air of harmony.

Soon, they arrived at the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium.

From the outside, the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium wasn't any grand palace. It was just a wooden gate that towered over a thousand meters tall affixed to the side of a mountain cliff with a wooden plaque labeled 'Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium'.

Both the wooden door and the plaque looked incredibly old, and there was no one guarding the area. An outsider would have never been able to imagine that this was such an important place to the Holy Valley. n--o.-V/e/(1))b-.l/(n

However, Chu Feng was still able to tell with a glance that this was no ordinary place.

Despite its shabby appearance, there was a barrier shrouding it that clearly came from the hands of an incredibly powerful world spiritist. Putting aside

Chu Feng, even those who had reached the pinnacle of Martial Exalted level would be helpless before the barrier.

It was unguarded simply because there was no need to station anyone here.

*Chapter 4906: Failed Plan*

“Due to the barrier, only those who possess our Holy Light Bloodline are able to access the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium. Young hero Chu Feng and Elder Niantian, you’ll need these in order to enter the premises. It’s just that we have a limited number of these, so we can only afford to grant them to our most esteemed guests.”

Shengguang Baimei took out two jade tokens that contained a formation that seemed to be from the same origin as the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium.

“Due to certain restrictions by the formation, we can only have a person accompanying you into the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium. Young hero Chu Feng and Elder Niantian, I can only walk you till here.&nbsp;”;

“Daoist Niantian, Elder Buyu will be accompanying you. As for young hero Chu Feng, I’ll have Xintian to escort you. It should be more comfortable for you to have someone of your age with you,” Shengguang Baimei said.

He handed the jade tokens to Chu Feng and Daoist Niantian.

The rest of the crowd also consciously backed off as well, as if there was some kind of rule concerning this. As a result, the only one left by Chu Feng’s side was Shengguang Xintian.

“Young hero Chu Feng, choose carefully. Don’t waste this precious opportunity,” Daoist Niantian said with a smile.

He placed the jade token onto his dantian, and it immediately passed through his clothes and body to enter his dantian.

Weng!

The next moment, his body emanated a brilliant glow. A formation had formed from his body. It wasn’t too large, barely enough to cover him and Shengguang Buyu.



The crowd turned their eyes toward the wooden gate and saw that it was emanating spirit power as well. The spirit power had converged together to form a small spirit formation gate.&nbsp;

Above the spirit formation gate were the following words:

Welcome to our Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium, esteemed guest. You may freely choose any manual within.

When those words appeared, Daoist Niantian and Shengguang Buyu rose up simultaneously and entered the spirit formation gate. Shortly after they entered, the spirit formation gate and the spirit power vanished without a trace.&nbsp;

With their disappearance, everything reverted back to normal.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you just have to place the jade token on your dantian, just like what Elder Niantian did,” Shengguang Xintian reminded.

“Don’t call me big brother. It sounds off-putting. Call me Chu Feng instead,” Chu Feng said.

“But I want to call you big brother. Why are you shy? You have even hugged me before. It’s not like I’m asking you to marry me,” Shengguang Xintian spoke with a mischievous smile. n/(0.-v(-e.(l(-b)(1--n

It was clear that she was teasing Chu Feng here, and those words hinted at her intimate interaction with Chu Feng.

The crowd couldn’t help but look at Chu Feng.

Shengguang Qianyu shot a thumbs up to Chu Feng and said, “Brother Chu Feng, you’re an incredible person.”

He discovered a newfound respect for Chu Feng.

Despite Shengguang Xintian’s rowdy personality, she had never been touched by a man before. Yet, Chu Feng was actually able to embrace Shengguang Xintian when he had only arrived in the Holy Valley moments ago. Not to mention, Shengguang Xintian’s proactive attitude made it clear that she was interested in Chu Feng.

“I... Haa, it looks like I’ve gotten myself into trouble,” Chu Feng spoke with a helpless tone.

His helplessness was feigned. How could something as trivial as this possibly give him a headache? There was even a period of time where he believed that he should take advantage of everything that came his way.

He quickly placed the jade token against his clothes.

Weng!

The jade token swiftly seeped through his clothes and entered his dantian. The next moment, it morphed into a formation which expanded out from his dantian, covering his entire body and Shengguang Xintian.&nbsp;

Following that, a spirit formation gate and several words appeared on the wooden gate of the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium.

“Woah! Surely not?” Shengguang Qianyu exclaimed upon seeing the words.

The others also revealed looks of shock.

Even Shengguang Shishen and Shengguang Baimei widened their mouths in shock.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you’re incredible! There are always surprises no matter where you go.”

Shengguang Xintian grabbed Chu Feng’s arm and praised him while trying to snuggle up to him.

Chu Feng ignored Shengguang Xintian and stared intently at the words above the spirit formation gate.

Welcome to our Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium, esteemed guest. You may freely choose any three manuals within.

He swiftly figured the reason why everyone was reacting in such a manner was because he was allowed to choose three manuals. After all, Daoist Niantian was limited to only choosing one.

“Young hero Chu Feng, you’re truly a spectacular individual. There have been thirteen esteemed guests who have entered our Holy Light Martial Skills

Compendium ever since its founding, but you're the first one who has been allowed to obtain three manuals," Shengguang Shishen said.

Those words affirmed Chu Feng's guess.

"Three manuals? That sounds good."

With a chuckle, Chu Feng rose into the air and entered the spirit formation gate together with Shengguang Xintian.

Weng!

The spirit formation gate closed, and everything reverted back to normal.

However, the shocked looks on the crowd showed no signs of disappearing.

"What a monster. If not Chu Feng, I would have thought that all guests were allowed to retrieve only a single martial skill manual from our Holy Light Martial Arts Compendium. It turns out that... it's actually possible to take out more

"Not to mention, Chu Feng was actually able to pick three. That's two more than everyone else! Could it be that the formation of our Holy Light Martial Arts Compendium has noticed something?" Shengguang Shishen remarked.

"Old man Baimei, do you finally know what kind of person you tried to kill earlier on? It's fortunate that Chu Feng was magnanimous enough to forgive you, or else it would have brought a calamity upon our Holy Valley!"&nbsp;

Shengguang Shishen shot an accusatory glare at Shengguang Baimei.

"Ey, I know that I've made a fatal error here, Shengguang Shishen. There's no need for you to put me down any more than this." Shengguang Baimei replied with a helpless tone.

He wouldn't have made such a decision had he known this in advance. He looked at the distant sky and commented wistfully.

"I thought that our Holy Valley would be invincible in the Holy Light Galaxy once we emerge from our seclusion. We were still intending to annex the Nine Souls Galaxy and unite the eastern region of the huge world of cultivation.&nbsp;

“Yet, even before we could even cross blows with the Nine Souls Galaxy, such a formidable individual has already appeared in our Holy Light Galaxy. It looks like our Holy Valley still has a long way to go...”

The other members of the Holy Valley also sighed softly, especially Shengguang Shishen.

The Holy Valley had gone into seclusion for so long that the outer world knew very little about it. They were planning to stun the world with their overwhelming prowess and unite the eastern region in a single swoop, but it looked like they had to alter their plans now.

“It’s truly bizarre. Why would a prodigy of Chu Feng’s caliber not induce any holy light phenomenon in the Holy Light Ancient Formation?” Shengguang Qianyu murmured as he turned his eyes toward the Holy Light Ancient Formation.

Those words piqued the intrigue of the elders.

Chu Feng’s aptitude had already been proven by the Holy Lotus Tree and their reaction from the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium. Yet, why would the Holy Light Ancient Formation not show the slightest phenomenon to reflect that then?

#### *Chapter 4907: Hellfire Quick Draw*

At this moment, Chu Feng had already entered the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium together with Shengguang Xintian, but its interior was a little different from what Chu Feng was imagining.

Chu Feng imagined the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium to be a grand palace filled with martial skills and secret arts of all tiers. He thought that its collection would be so great that there would be a need to segregate it with several floors.

However, the place he entered turned out to be an empty white formation space. All he could see around him was boundless white space. It looked like he could walk around here for an eternity.&nbsp;

Fortunately, there was a bookshelf right in front of him. It wasn’t particularly large, but it was filled with over a thousand books that were emanating faint glows.&nbsp;

These books weren't made out of paper or bamboo scrolls. Rather, they were formed out of spirit power.&nbsp;

They were all Exalted Taboo Martial Skills.

Most of them were rank one and rank two Exalted Taboos, but with a swift glance, there were also a couple of rank six and rank seven Exalted Taboos too.&nbsp;

There was a single book placed on the highest rack of the bookshelf. It was a rank eight Exalted Taboo.&nbsp;

"Is this the wealth that the Holy Light Clan has accrued over the years? How terrifying," Chu Feng thought to himself.

All Exalted Taboo Martial Skills were incredibly precious. Back when Chu Feng was in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, he had to go through a lot just to obtain a single Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

Yet, there were over a thousand of them here for him to freely pick from, including rank seven and rank eight Exalted Taboos that he had never seen before.&nbsp;

It looked like the Holy Light Clan was truly powerful back then.

"Waaa, big brother Chu Feng! You're truly incredible. There are so many martial skills for you to pick from!"

Chu Feng suddenly felt a soft sensation on his arm. Shengguang Xintian had hugged his arm even more tightly.

"Say, I might have been happier if it had been Shengguang Menglai who was hugging me like that, but as for you... Don't you know how awkward it is for me to see you pull such tricks when you aren't even fully developed yet?"

Chu Feng eyed Shengguang Xintian's breasts in disdain.

"Big brother Chu Feng, you're only saying those words because you lack experience with women. Don't you think that a woman of my figure is much more charming?" Shengguang Xintian replied with a dissatisfied pout.

She continued to hold onto Chu Feng's arm tightly.

“Chu Feng, it looks like you’re right. Shengguang Xintian really is interested in you,” Yu Sha suddenly spoke up.

Chu Feng had mentioned back then that Shengguang Xintian might be interested in him, but she thought that it was utterly ridiculous. However, Shengguang Xintian’s current attitude made everything very clear.&nbsp;

“I wouldn’t mind her doing all of these if Shengguang Haoxuan was around. I would be able to anger that brat at least. There’s no point since he’s not here, and I only find her actions a bother,” Chu Feng replied.

Both Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Xintian didn’t leave a good impression on him. The two of them had tried to take his life at one point in time. Even though Chu Feng didn’t pursue the matter, it didn’t mean that his opinion of them had improved.

Seeing how Shengguang Xintian was insistently trying to stick to him, Chu Feng’s lips curled into an evil smile.

“Aren’t you afraid that I might lose control if you stick onto me like this?” Chu Feng asked.

“Well... what are you going to do to me?”

Shengguang Xintian’s eyes visibly dilated a little. She was trying her best to keep her calm, but Chu Feng could tell that she had already started to panic.

Chu Feng’s evil smile had left her feeling uneasy, such that she had slightly loosened her grip on Chu Feng’s arm.

“It’s not like you can stop me anyway. Besides, you were the one who has been trying to seduce me all this while.”

Chu Feng began moving his hand toward his robes, as if he was about to take off his clothes.

“Ahh! Big brother Chu Feng, I was wrong!”

Shengguang Xintian’s face paled right away. She anxiously released Chu Feng from her grip and retreated a far distance away. She was really afraid that Chu Feng would do something.&nbsp;

Her flickering eyes showed just how nervous she was.

Chu Feng was able to see through her. She wasn't the kind of person to flirt around and carelessly get into relationships. She was just a little playful.

Sticking to Chu Feng was within the limits of her tolerance, and she found it fun to watch Chu Feng's reaction too. However, if Chu Feng were to attempt anything that was beyond the limits of her tolerance, she would immediately lose her composure.&nbsp;

This improved Chu Feng's impression of her a little.

After all, he preferred women who knew how to treasure themselves.

"It looks like you still don't know me well, Shengguang Xintian. It'll be best for you not to take your jokes with me too far. I don't have any qualms with going all the way. You shouldn't blame me for making a move if you continue sticking to me like that," Chu Feng warned with a frosty tone as he tidied up his clothes.

Shengguang Xintian couldn't help but remember what Shengguang Menglai said previously. The latter had told her that she wouldn't be able to keep a leash on Chu Feng.

"Come here. I don't want you to stick to me, but you don't have to stand that far away either."

Chu Feng waved Shengguang Xintian over. n--o.-V/e/(1))b-.l/(n

Shengguang Xintian quickly adjusted her mood. She put on her usual sweet smile and began skipping her way over to Chu Feng's side. This time, she was much more obedient. She stood by Chu Feng's side, but she made sure to keep an appropriate distance between them.

"Based on what you said earlier, it seems like the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium would specially pick out martial skills for outsiders like us to choose from. Is that right?" Chu Feng asked.

"Yes, that's indeed the case. These martial skills have been carefully chosen by the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium, so they should fit your needs. Most of the esteemed guests we have had usually have around ten manuals to choose from, and I've heard of one that had nearly a hundred.&nbsp;

“However, big brother Chu Feng, you actually have a thousand of them here. This is amazing! On top of that, there’s even a rank eight Exalted Taboo in there too. It’s just that... why did the Martial Skills Compendium pick out such a difficult rank eight Exalted Taboo for you?” Shengguang Xintian said with a frown.

She appeared to be dissatisfied with the rank eight Exalted Taboo.

Chu Feng had already noticed the rank eight Exalted Taboo by now. It was called Hellfire Quick Draw. If he wanted to know more about it, he would have to place his hand on it.

He could currently pick three manuals, and there was only one rank eight Exalted Taboo here. Naturally, no matter how hard it was to practise the rank eight Exalted Taboo or its suitability for him, he would have to pick it.

If he could grasp a rank eight Exalted Taboo, he would be able to raise his fighting prowess significantly.

However, Shengguang Xintian’s response left him feeling a little doubtful as to whether the rank eight Exalted Taboo was really suitable for him.&nbsp;

So, he reached out and placed his hand on the rank eight Exalted Taboo manual.

Weng!

The basic introduction regarding the Hellfire Quick Draw quickly seeped into Chu Feng’s mind. He narrowed his eyes, and his lips curled into a smile. It was a look of excitement.

He turned to Shengguang Xintian and said, “You’re right. The Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium is truly an extraordinary place.”

“Ah? What do you mean?”

Chu Feng’s abrupt words caught Shengguang Xintian off-guard.

“What I’m saying is that the martial skills are truly meticulously chosen for me.”



Chu Feng picked up the rank eight Exalted Taboo manual, and the manual swiftly transformed into a small light sphere. He picked up the light sphere and smacked it into his head.

In an instant, he was able to receive the full details about the Hellfire Quick Draw, including its cultivation method.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you... This is too reckless!”

Shengguang Xintian was alarmed. She felt remorseful that she wasn't able to stop Chu Feng from picking the rank eight Exalted Taboo.

*Chapter 4908: Chu Feng's Decision*

“What's wrong? Why do you have such an expression on your face?” Chu Feng asked.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you really are... Haa, you shouldn't just pick it just because it's a rank eight Exalted Taboo! There's no use picking a rank eight Exalted Taboo if you can't grasp it. You might as well pick a rank seven Exalted Taboo that would be useful to you instead,” Shengguang Xintian said.

“What makes you think that I won't be able to practice this rank eight Exalted Taboo? I've already said that it's suited for me,” Chu Feng replied.

“You're talking nonsense. There's not a single person who has managed to fully grasp Hellfire Quick Draw. Even our Holy Monarch was only able to grasp the basics of it when he tried to learn it back then.&nbsp;”

“Big brother Chu Feng, I'm not saying this because I don't want you to our Holy Valley's Exalted Taboo to be leaked out. To be honest with you, this martial skill doesn't even originate from us. I simply don't want you to waste this precious opportunity that you have.

“Forget it, there's no point talking about all this now. You've already made your choice anyway,” Shengguang Xintian said helplessly.&nbsp;”

“You seem to know quite a bit about this martial skill. You have learned it before?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“I've never learned it before, but I know about it. Isn't this the martial skill created by the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor?” Shengguang Xintian said.&nbsp;”

“Indeed,” Chu Feng replied with a nod.&nbsp;

That was precisely the reason why he thought that the Exalted Taboo was suited for him. He was the successor of the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor, and that led him to think that the Holy Light Martial Skill Compendium had specially picked out the manual for him.&nbsp;

“It looks like you’re really fond of that Exalted Taboo,” Shengguang Xintian said helplessly when she saw the excited look on Chu Feng’s face.

She knew that Chu Feng had his eyes set on the martial skill.

“I know how tempting that Exalted Taboo is, but it’s extremely difficult to master. Never mind, it’s already too late for regrets now. You can give it a try, but don’t force yourself too much. You might suffer a cultivation deviation if you get too obsessed with it.

“There are many ancestors of our Holy Valley who sustained severe injuries after practicing this martial skill. Even the closed-door disciple of our Holy Monarch, Shengguang Jin’an, gave up on it after giving it a try,” Shengguang Xintian said.

“Shengguang Jin’an? Could the Shengguang Jin’an you spoke of refer to this person?”

Chu Feng began drawing out a portrait using his spirit power. That was the Shengguang Jin’an he had met previously at Conquerstar Mountain Villa.&nbsp;

“That’s him. You know him?”&nbsp;

Shengguang Xintian was surprised to find out that Chu Feng knew of Shengguang Jin’an.

“I’ve met him before. He’s the Holy Monarch’s closed-door disciple?”&nbsp;

Chu Feng was surprised too.

He had a good impression of Shengguang Jin’an. He was a refined person who didn’t hesitate to help others. He showed none of the arrogance that a young master from a powerful clan would usually show.&nbsp;

Yet, who could have thought that Shengguang Jin'an would actually be a member of the Holy Valley and the esteemed disciple of the Holy Monarch?

Seeing that Chu Feng was acquainted with Shengguang Jin'an, Shengguang Xintian ignored Chu Feng's question and enquired about something else first, "Big brother Chu Feng, how is your relationship with Shengguang Jin'an?"

"We aren't close, but I have a good impression of him," Chu Feng replied.

"I see. Shengguang Jin'an is the only closed-door disciple of our Holy Monarch. He's outstanding in all aspects, boasting the greatest talent amongst us juniors. Even big sister Menglai isn't a match for him.

"Strictly speaking, he isn't a member of our Holy Valley. He only obtained the Holy Light Bloodline through a series of coincidences. He has no kin and grew up in our Holy Valley, so it isn't too far-fetched to say that he's one of us.

"It's just that many in the Holy Valley think of him as an outsider and aren't very fond of him. I'm one of the few who are on close terms with him," Shengguang Xintian said.

"I see."

Chu Feng nodded comprehendingly.

When he heard that Shengguang Jin'an wasn't liked by others and was viewed as an outsider, he couldn't help but think about himself. He was also oppressed by the other members of the Chu clan back then because they viewed him as an outsider.

It didn't feel good to be in such a position.

Weng!

The surroundings suddenly began trembling, causing the bookshelf in front of them to shake intensely.

"Ahh! I got too engrossed with talking to you that I nearly forgot our purpose here. There's a limit to the time you can remain in the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium, so you need to quickly pick the other two manuals," Shengguang Xintian said.

“Don’t worry, I’ve already made up my mind.”

Chu Feng floated toward two of the rank seven Exalted Taboo Martial Skills placed on the bookshelf.

Even as he was chatting with Shengguang Xintian, his eyes had been scanning the manuals on the bookshelf. By now, he had already looked through all of the manuals and decided on what he wanted to take.&nbsp;

Shengguang Xintian walked over to look at those two books. They were the Storm Dragon Footwork and Storm Dragon Obliteration.&nbsp;

“You’re interested in these two manuals?”

Her voice sounded like she was hoping for Chu Feng to deny it.&nbsp;

“Yes. I’ve already made up my mind.”

It was just that Chu Feng answered her question affirmatively. He even reached out to grab those two manuals.

This time around, before he could come into contact with the manuals, Shengguang Xintian suddenly grasped his wrist to stop him.

“My gosh, are you a masochist? Look at the kind of martial skills you’re picking!” Shengguang Xintian exclaimed in bewilderment.&nbsp;

“Is there something wrong with the martial skills I picked? If I’m not wrong, these two martial skills are created by the same person, so they should be related to each other. Cultivating two martial skills that synergize well with each other can usually bring about unexpected gains,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re right to say that the two martial skills are created by the same person and are related to each other. It’s just that you’ll be disappointed if you’re hoping for unexpected gains. These two martial skills are known to be incredibly weak,” Shengguang Xintian said.&nbsp;

“It’s fine. I’ll judge it myself,” Chu Feng said.

He determinedly placed his hands on those two martial skills and took in their information.

Storm Dragon Footwork was a rank seven Exalted Taboo Martial Skill. Practitioners of this Exalted Taboo would produce a thunderous roar with every step taken. It was much weaker than other rank seven Exalted Taboos, but that was because it was just a simple movement skill. Its true prowess would only be shown when used together with Storm Dragon Obliteration.

Storm Dragon Obliteration was a rank seven Exalted Taboo Martial Skill. Practitioners of this Exalted Taboo would produce a dragon's roar when channeling their martial energy into their dantian. It was an offensive martial skill that would be greatly enhanced when used together with the Storm Dragon Footwork.

These two Exalted Taboos were created by the same person who went by the name of 'Storm'.

"Why are you smiling? You can't really be thinking of learning these two martial skills, are you?" Shengguang Xintian asked in horror upon seeing Chu Feng's satisfied smile.

"I think they look pretty decent," Chu Feng said.

"Wait wait wait! You really shouldn't choose these two martial skills. They are definitely the weakest ones amongst the other rank seven Exalted Taboo Martial Skills available for selection. There are a few cultivators who didn't believe in it and tried to learn them... including me. However, it turned out to be an utter waste of time.&nbsp;

"Even when those two martial skills are used simultaneously, all it does is to produce a thunderous rumbling when moving around. You'll just look like a fool.

"If you trust me, you should pick this Flaming Beast Slash instead. It boasts tremendous destructive prowess. It's not easy to learn it, but I believe that you'll definitely be able to pull it off," Shengguang Xintian said as she pointed to another rank seven Exalted Taboo on the bookshelf.

However, Chu Feng picked up the Storm Dragon Footwork and Storm Dragon Obliteration manuals and absorbed them into his mind. He chose to persist in his choices.

*Chapter 4909: Chu Feng's Protector*

"You... Haaa, why won't you listen to my advice? You're really obstinate. Are you intentionally doing the opposite of what I suggested because you don't like me? Do you really think that I'd harm you?" Shengguang Xintian said with a pout.

She felt angered and indignant. She had made these suggestions with Chu Feng's welfare at heart. The rank seven Exalted Taboo Martial Skill she had recommended to Chu Feng was deemed to be the best in the Holy Valley.&nbsp;

Yet, Chu Feng insistently picked those that others looked down on.

"You should trust my judgment," Chu Feng said with a mysterious smile.

"I don't want to talk to you anymore. You'll really be the death of me!"&nbsp;

Shengguang Xintian turned her head away angrily, not even wanting to see Chu Feng anymore.

"She looks really angry. Chu Feng, could there really be a problem with the martial skills you have picked?" Yu Sha asked.

Even she was starting to doubt Chu Feng's judgment.

"I trust my instincts. There's definitely nothing wrong with the martial skills I picked. If there's any problem here, it lies with the people who previously practiced them. They must have failed to grasp the essence of these three Exalted Taboos," Chu Feng said confidently.

Weng!

The bookshelf quickly morphed into a bundle of light that quickly converged into a white spirit formation gate. The spirit formation gate released a powerful suction force that dragged Chu Feng and Shengguang Xintian in.&nbsp;

The two of them found themselves returning to the entrance of the Holy Light Martial Skills Compendium.

Shengguang Shishen and Shengguang Baimei were waiting for them there. Daoist Niantian and Shengguang Buyu had returned too.&nbsp;

“Young friend Chu Feng, I heard that you were able to pick three martial skills. What did you choose?” Daoist Niantian asked.

“Don’t ask. Of all things, he had to choose the three most useless ones,” Shengguang Xintian grumbled grudgingly.

She proceeded to tell the crowd what Chu Feng picked.

“This...”

The members of the Holy Valley reacted the same way that Shengguang Xintian did upon hearing about Chu Feng’s selection. None of them thought well of those three Exalted Taboos.

However, there was one person who wasn’t too surprised to hear about it—Shengguang Qianyu.

“As expected of Brother Chu Feng. You must be confident of putting those three Exalted Taboos to good use?” Shengguang Qianyu asked.

“I just think that those three Exalted Taboos suit me better. As for whether I can put them to good use or not... I believe that I should be able to do it,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“As expected of young hero Chu Feng.”

The crowd burst into laughter, but there wasn’t any hint of disdain in their voices.&nbsp;

Had it been anyone else, they might have just thought that it was arrogance and scorned him. After all, they had a good idea what those three Exalted Taboos were like.

However, those words took a different meaning when coming out of Chu Feng’s words. Somehow, they felt that Chu Feng might just be able to pull it off.

After all, he had accomplished far too many things beyond what they imagined to be possible. They couldn’t think of him as just another ordinary cultivator anymore.

“Xintian, we have witnessed young hero Chu Feng’s talents with our own eyes. Just because we aren’t able to master it doesn’t mean that he isn’t able to do so,” Shengguang Baimei told Shengguang Xintian.

“What else can he do? He has already chosen them,” Shengguang Xintian said with a helpless sigh.&nbsp;

“Young hero Chu Feng, I have prepared a banquet for you and your friends as a symbol of my apology. After the banquet, I’ll personally bring you to the Holy Light Clan to teach Shengguang Xuanye a lesson. I’ll make sure that he apologizes to you in public,” Shengguang Baimei said.

“Teach Shengguang Xuanye a lesson? How do you intend to do that?” Chu Feng asked.

“This... To be honest with you, young hero Chu Feng, Shengguang Xuanye and the Holy Light Clan share the same origins as our Holy Valley. We’re aware of everything he has done over the years, but we can’t just sentence him to death.

“However, you need not worry. Even if he’s spared from death, that doesn’t mean that he’ll be able to get away scot-free. Our Holy Valley will be taking charge of the Holy Light Galaxy in the future, so you need not worry about him anymore,” Shengguang Baimei said.&nbsp;

Chu Feng had anticipated this answer, so he chose not to pursue it. Instead, he looked at Shengguang Baimei with a smile and asked, “I’m actually quite curious as to what happened for you to suddenly change your attitude toward me. We’re all smart people here, so there’s no need to beat around the bush. Just get straight to the point.”

“Young hero Chu Feng, are you really unaware of it or are you just teasing us?” Shengguang Baimei asked.

“I’m not fond of such tasteless tricks. I wouldn’t have bothered asking you if I really knew of the reason,” Chu Feng said.&nbsp;

“I was blind and ignorant. I didn’t know that young hero Chu Feng has such strong backing. If you had said so earlier, I would have never dared to...&nbsp;



"Ahh, it's all my fault. I should have never gotten so arrogant in the first place," Shengguang Baimei said.

"Strong backing? Who are you referring to?" Chu Feng asked.

"Young hero Chu Feng, are you unaware of who your backing is?" Shengguang Baimei exclaimed in astonishment.

He thought Chu Feng would understand what he was getting at right away, but the latter looked confused at his words.

In truth, Chu Feng was indeed unaware of the backing that Shengguang Baimei spoke of, but it did perfectly explain the latter's change in attitude. For that reason, he didn't deny the matter.

Instead, he said, "I have indeed encountered quite a few venerated elders in the past, and from time to time, I'd receive help from someone when I encounter danger. I'm not too sure who it is this time around."

"I see... Young hero Chu Feng, may I know who are the venerated elders you have met?" Shengguang Baimei asked.

"I'm afraid that I'm not in a position to divulge their identity. You just have to tell me who is the one who came to the Holy Valley."

Chu Feng was curious to know the identity of the person who saved him from danger. He would make sure to repay this favor in the future.

"Young hero Chu Feng, I'll be honest with you."

Shengguang Baimei told Chu Feng about how they found out about Chu Feng's backing.

"It looks like someone is really guarding you. The Holy Valley must be certain of this matter, or else Shengguang Baimei wouldn't take such a subservient attitude to you. Chu Feng, who do you think that person is?" Yu Sha asked out of curiosity.

"I'm guessing that it could be the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster. I can't think of anyone else other than her," Chu Feng said.

The one who best fitted the criteria in terms of strength and motive was the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster.

"She really has a soft heart if that's the case," Yu Sha remarked.

"Young hero Chu Feng, are you really unaware of the identity of the person protecting you?"

Shengguang Baimei and the others looked at Chu Feng intently. They were more curious than Chu Feng to know who that person was. After all, that person could easily determine the standing of the Holy Valley in the Holy Light Galaxy.

"I have an idea in mind, but I'm not in a good position to divulge his identity. I'll have to ask you not to probe any further. As long as you don't commit atrocities, that person wouldn't trouble the Holy Valley. However, I ought to remind you that if he really loses his temper, a calamity might just fall upon the Holy Valley."

Chu Feng was saying those words to curb the Holy Valley. Shengguang Baimei's earlier words made it clear that the Holy Valley would soon be replacing the Holy Light Clan as the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy.

However, the Holy Valley didn't look any better than the Holy Light Clan in terms of how they conducted themselves. He felt that there was a need to give them a humble pie lest their rise to power brought about another era of suppression upon the Holy Light Galaxy.

The members of the Holy Valley revealed awkward smiles upon hearing Chu Feng's words. They weren't certain how they should respond to those words. They didn't want to appear intimidated, but the fact was that they feared the person behind Chu Feng.

"There's no need for the apology banquet. Let's head directly to the Holy Light Clan," Chu Feng said.

"Alright, we'll abide by young hero Chu Feng's will," Shengguang Baimei and the others replied.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4910: The Implicated Monstrous Herd Temple's Sectmaster - Read Martial**

## God Asura Chapter 4910: The Implicated Monstrous Herd Temple's Sectmaster

*Chapter 4910: The Implicated Monstrous Herd Temple's Sectmaster*

Shengguang Baimei, Shengguang Buyu, Daoist Niantian, the experts of the Holy Valley, and the members of the Dragon Clan began making their way to the Holy Light Clan.

Shengguang Xintian wanted to tag along too, but Shengguang Baimei disallowed it. He told her to stay in the Holy Valley to continue reaping the benefits from the Holy Lotus Tree.&nbsp;

Shengguang Xintian had no choice but to drop the idea of following them.&nbsp;

There was a formation in the Holy Valley that was connected to the Holy Light Clan, so there was no need for them to take the long journey. They could easily get there through the formation.&nbsp;

Even after Chu Feng and the others left, the members of the Holy Valley couldn't stop discussing the events that had transpired today. Far too many things had happened that left them feeling a little traumatized.&nbsp;

Meanwhile, Shengguang Menglai headed over to the Holy Light Ancient Formation to access the area above it, seemingly searching for something. If one were to take a close look, one would notice a mysterious gleam in her eyes. It was one of her means of detection.

"It looks like little sister Menglai is very concerned about why Chu Feng wasn't able to trigger the holy light phenomenon."

A figure flew over from afar and landed beside Shengguang Menglai. He was no other than Shengguang Qianyu.

Shengguang Menglai ignored him. After her eyes reverted back to normal, she began rising into the sky to take her leave.

"Really, you're the same as ever. You still aren't fond of talking. Your big brother Qianyu has just returned from a long journey. Do you not miss me at all?" Shengguang Qianyu shouted after the departing Shengguang Menglai with a chuckle.

It was clear that he was joking from his voice and expression.

Yet, Shengguang Menglai halted her footsteps, turned around, and uttered coldly, "Watch your attitude with me."

Her voice and eyes were filled with coldness.

"Ah..."

Shengguang Qianyu's smile froze up.

This was not the first time he was seeing Shengguang Menglai. If anything, this was the Shengguang Menglai he was familiar with. Even so, he couldn't help but feel deep fear every time Shengguang Menglai directed her hostility toward him.&nbsp;

They had grown up together, but there was still a gap between him and Shengguang Menglai. Such was the feeling shared by all of the juniors in the Holy Valley.

Even Shengguang Xintian, despite her close relations with Shengguang Menglai, was only superficially close to her. No one could say that they truly understood Shengguang Menglai.

That was why all of the juniors hoped to walk into Shengguang Menglai's heart, including Shengguang Qianyu. It just wasn't easy to pull it off.

Hu!

A sound suddenly echoed from the sky. The black aura covering the sky had begun surging into the Holy Lotus Tree.

"Is it finally dissipating? That black aura is really weird. It blocked the sky and hindered our vision. We weren't able to see the nine-colored lightning Chu Feng summoned due to it. I reckon that it must have been a grand sight."

Some of the members of the Holy Valley felt a little regretful looking at the black aura.

However, as the black aura surged into the Holy Lotus Tree, the crowd noticed a blinding radiance above it.&nbsp;

"My gosh, could that be?"

The members of the Holy Valley were shocked to see the phenomenon that was finally revealed due the disappearance of the black aura. There was a massive ball of light reminiscent of a second sun floating in the sky.&nbsp;

The ball of light must have been there for a long time because it was still dissipating. It must have been even larger when it first appeared, just that no one noticed it due to the black aura's concealment.

“Could this be... the scale of Chu Feng's talents?” Shengguang Qianyu murmured with a quivering voice.&nbsp;

Shengguang Menglai stared at the sky above with a tight furrow on her forehead.&nbsp;

The other members of the Holy Valley reacted even more intensely. Many of them had their mouths agape. Those who had insulted him earlier even showed awful complexions as if they had eaten dog sh\*t.&nbsp;

There was not a person who wasn't able to recognize the massive ball of light.&nbsp;

It was the holy light phenomenon that only appeared when someone achieved a breakthrough in the Holy Light Ancient Formation.&nbsp;

It turned out that Chu Feng did trigger the holy light phenomenon, and it was a hulkingly big one. It was due to its massive scale that it didn't appear directly above the Holy Light Formation but further up in the sky.&nbsp;

While the members of the Holy Valley were dumbfounded by the sheer scale of the holy light phenomenon, there was one person who revealed a sweet smile. She was none other than Shengguang Xintian.

She was looking straight at the ball of light with an excited look on her face.&nbsp;

“As expected, he's filled with surprises.”

Shengguang Xintian turned her sight toward the teleportation formation leading toward the Holy Light Clan, where Chu Feng had just stepped into.

...&nbsp;

There were still many powers gathered in the Holy Light Clan. They were waiting for the new masters of the Holy Light Galaxy to appear, the Holy Valley.

There was not a single power that would dare to disrespect the Holy Valley by leaving at this juncture.

However, Shengguang Xuanye wasn't around anymore.

The Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief turned his eyes toward where the personnel of the Monstrous Herd Temple was gathered.&nbsp;

Those from the Monstrous Herd Temple had nervous looks on their faces because their sectmaster had just been taken away by Shengguang Xuanye.

"Lord Clan Chief, did the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster in trouble?" an elder asked the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief nervously.&nbsp;

"It must be something to do with young friend Chu Feng," the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Could it be because the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster helped Chu Feng save those two women that day?" the elder asked.

The elder was referring to Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan.

The Holy Light Clan had wanted to capture Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan to force Chu Feng to appear. After Chu Feng appeared, the Holy Light Clan had no choice but to release those two due to the eyes on them.

However, fearing that the Holy Light Clan would renege on his promise, he requested the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster to protect Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan.&nbsp;

It was fortunate that the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster was willing to do him this favor.

Afterward, Xiao Miaomiao arrived together with the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, and they took Chu Feng away with them. It was that incident that let everyone know that Chu Feng had the Nine Souls Sacred Clan as his backing.&nbsp;

The Holy Light Clan no longer dared to provoke Chu Feng anymore, so they chose not to settle the scores with the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster.

However, times were different now. The Holy Light Clan had the Holy Valley to back them now, and Chu Feng had fallen too. It was inevitable that the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster was going to pay the price for daring to go against the Holy Light Clan.

"I can't think of any other reason. However, the Holy Light Clan is unlikely to go too far. As long as the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster lowers his head, he should be able to remain safe," the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Hai," the elder sighed.

Most wouldn't hesitate to bow to Shengguang Xuanye in order to preserve their life, but the same couldn't be said about the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster. He was known to be a temperamental person.

It was hard to tell whether the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster would compromise or not, especially if Shengguang Xuanye crossed his bottom line.

"Lord Clan Chief, should we draw the boundary with Chu Feng? Otherwise, I fear that our Yu Heavenly Clan would get implicated as well," the elder said.

The Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief let out a sigh.

As much as he didn't want to do that, he knew that he had no other choice. He was too familiar with the means of the Holy Light Clan.

It wasn't just the Yu Heavenly Clan that was speculating the plight of the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster here. Many present were also discussing the matter too.

All of a sudden, the noisy crowd fell silent.

Shengguang Xuanye had returned.

However, the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief frowned at his presence, and many from the Monstrous Herd Temple even burst into tears out of fright.

There were two guards standing behind Shengguang Xuanye, and they were dragging a person behind them. That person was covered in blood, clearly having been put through cruel torture.

He was none other than the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster.

*Chapter 4911: Chu Feng Arrives*

“Everyone, you know well what kind of person Chu Feng is. We can’t permit the existence of such a vermin in our Holy Light Galaxy. Those who associate themselves with him should be punished too.&nbsp;”

“The Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster has colluded with Chu Feng to betray our Holy Light Galaxy. That should have been enough to sentence him to death, but in view of his contributions to the Holy Light Galaxy, I wanted to give him a chance to turn over a new leaf.

“Yet, this man knows not of repentance. How utterly foolish and abominable!”

Shengguang Xuanye raised his hand and pulled the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster into his hands. He held the latter up by his hair, as if he was a mere beast.&nbsp;”

“Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster, I’ll give you one last chance. As long as you’re willing to turn over a new leaf, I’ll at least leave you with an intact carcass!” Shengguang Xuanye bellowed.

The crowd had complicated looks on their faces.

Didn’t this mean that the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster was going to die today regardless of what he did?

“I’ve already said that I don’t know where they went. I won’t be able to tell you anything even if you were to kill me.”

The Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster was in a feeble state. His voice was weak, and fresh blood trickled down his mouth as he spoke.&nbsp;”

Putting aside those from the Monstrous Herd Temple, even common bystanders couldn’t bear to watch the gruesome sight.

They knew that the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster didn’t do anything wrong. He only met with trouble because he had once helped Chu Feng.

This was simply how cruel the world of cultivation was.

It didn’t matter whether the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster had done wrong or not. As long as Shengguang Xuanye proclaimed him guilty, there was no one here who could say otherwise.



Everyone knew that Shengguang Xuanye was planning to send out a stern warning here so as to ensure that the other powers would remain in line, and the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster was just unlucky to be caught in it.

"How obstinate. Are you still dreaming that Chu Feng would come and save you? He has already fallen in the hands of the Holy Valley. There's no saving him anymore. Even if he's still breathing now, he won't continue to live for long," Shengguang Xuanye said.

"Heh..." the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster sneered.&nbsp;

"It's no wonder why they often say that good people die young and vermins live for a thousand years. Even if you kill me, all you'll gain is feigned respect. No one will truly respect you from the bottom of their heart. That's because everyone knows what kind of person you truly are.

"Shengguang Xuanye, you sure are a petty and despicable one for the overlord of a galaxy. You aren't worthy of being an overlord. You aren't worthy of leading any of us!"&nbsp;

He wouldn't let Shengguang Xuanye have his way even to his dying breath. He dared not to speak his mind previously because he didn't want to lose his life yet, but since he was already doomed for death, there was no reason for him to hold his tongue anymore.&nbsp;

"You're still protecting that criminal. Since that's the case, I'll send you down to hell so that you can reunite with him there!"

Shengguang Xuanye had already known from the start that the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster wouldn't say anything at all, but he chose to interrogate the latter anyway so as to find justification to kill him.&nbsp;

Without any hesitation, he raised his leg and stepped down on the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster. He raised his arm and formed a massive executioner's blade out of martial power.

"Lord Sectmaster!"

Cries could be heard from the Monstrous Herd Temple.

There were some who wanted to charge forward to save the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster, but they were stopped by the elders of the Monstrous Herd Temple.

What they needed to do now was to accept their fate and stop provoking the Holy Light Clan any further. Otherwise, their entire Monstrous Herd Temple might just end up getting obliterated here.

Shengguang Xuanye raised his blade up high, but he didn't bring it down right away. Instead, he scanned the crowd around him and relished in the unnerved looks on their faces.

His lips crept up in satisfaction.

This was the reaction he was looking for.

He had utterly embarrassed himself earlier from being suppressed by a mere junior. He wanted to make it clear to everyone that even if he was no longer the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy, he was still a powerhouse who was only second to the Holy Valley.&nbsp;

He still had the power to take away the lives of anyone who dared to cross his path.

A vicious glint flashed across his eyes as he brought his blade down on the neck of the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster.

"Hold it right there!"

A furious roar suddenly sounded.

Boom!

It raised a series of shockwaves across the sky. It was a mere roar, but it was enough to showcase that person's terrifying prowess.

It felt like the sky would shatter if the roar had been any louder.&nbsp;

Shengguang Xuanye immediately froze in place, but he didn't stop voluntarily. Rather, there was a force that was holding him in place, preventing him from bringing his blade down any further.

Upon hearing the voice, everyone quickly knelt on the ground and began kowtowing. Even the members of the Holy Light Clan did the same too.

Deafening voices echoed in the surroundings.

“Paying respects to the lords.”

The members of the Holy Valley had arrived at the scene.

Even if the crowd couldn’t recognize the others from the Holy Valley, there was no way they wouldn’t be able to recognize Shengguang Baimei. They had just met him not too long ago.

This time around, the Holy Valley brought a huge group with them.&nbsp;

There were no monstrous beasts, no mounts, no moving palaces, and no chariots. They arrived all by themselves. Yet, the mere aura they gave off felt as if they were gods descending from heaven. The crowd shuddered in fear, not daring to raise their heads at all.

This was how intimidating the Holy Valley was.&nbsp;

The arrival of the Holy Valley filled the crowd with apprehension. It proved that the Holy Valley was planning on taking charge of the Holy Light Galaxy.&nbsp;

However, the situation seemed a little off as well.

Amongst the members of the Holy Valley stood Chu Feng, Daoist Niantian, and even the members of the Dragon Clan. They could still understand why Chu Feng was amongst them since Shengguang Baimei was the one who took him away earlier, but why would Daoist Niantian and the members of the Dragon Clan be amongst them too?

Didn’t Daoist Niantian flee with the members of the Dragon Clan earlier? Could this mean that they had been captured by the members of the Holy Valley? n-(0vE1bIn

But that didn’t make sense either. All of them were unharmed, and none of them were being treated as prisoners. Something was clearly off here. &nbsp;

While the crowd was still speculating about the truth of the situation, Chu Feng had already charged forth to save the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster.

"Scram!"

Chu Feng raised his leg and sent it right into Shengguang Xuanye's face, crushing the latter's face and sending him flying a distance away.

The crowd was astonished to see that, and they were more shocked when the Holy Valley didn't react to Chu Feng's action at all. Something felt incredibly off here.

After kicking Shengguang Xuanye away, Chu Feng crouched down and began treating the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster.

*Chapter 4912: Pleading Guilty*

"Chu Feng, how dare you act so arrogantly in Lord Baimei's presence!"

After being sent flying by Chu Feng's kick, Shengguang Xuanye managed to swiftly regain control over his body. He was trembling in fury, and his bellow could be clearly heard by everyone present.

"You little beast! I'll personally send you to the depths of hell today!"

Shengguang Xuanye furiously lurched toward Chu Feng.

"What are you doing?"

Before he could even get close, a person suddenly rushed forward and blocked him. That person was Shengguang Baimei.

"Lord Baimei, t-this..."

Shengguang Xuanye was stunned. He noticed that Shengguang Baimei was glaring at him with eyes filled with anger. The crowd from the Holy Valley was also acting weirdly too.

Chu Feng was the one who kicked him earlier, so why was no one in the Holy Valley expressing their anger toward Chu Feng? Instead, it was almost as if he was the one who had done wrong here?

Now that he thought about it, the one who had sealed off his movement earlier seemed to be Shengguang Baimei.

Why would Shengguang Baimei limit his movement? Was he trying to save the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster?

There was something fishy going on here.

"Lord Baimei, I'm addressing you as such in hopes that you can uphold justice here. The Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster is my elder, and he has once done me a huge favor. I don't think that it's right that he should be treated this way over my affairs. I'll leave it to you to decide how you wish to punish Shengguang Xuanye," Chu Feng said before refocusing his attention on treating the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster.

"Punish me? What a joke..." Shengguang Xuanye sneered.

He thought that it was funny how Chu Feng dared to say those words in the presence of those from the Holy Valley.

"Shut your mouth, Shengguang Xuanye," Shengguang Baimei bellowed.

Shengguang Xuanye was dumbstruck. He was so shocked that he actually looked a little pitiful for a moment there.

However, Shengguang Baimei couldn't care less. He turned to Chu Feng and said, "Young hero Chu Feng, Shengguang Xuanye is a member of our Holy Light Clan, and he has indeed contributed greatly to the Holy Light Clan over the years. Would you be as magnanimous as to spare his life?"

Shengguang Baimei addressed Chu Feng as 'young hero', and the tone he took had a pleading edge to it.

"This..."

The crowd was flabbergasted, especially those from the Holy Light Clan.

"Lord Baimei, you..."

Pah!

“Didn’t I tell you to shut up? Do you have trouble understanding my words?” Shengguang Baimei sent a tight slap to Shengguang Xuanye’s cheek. “What are you waiting for? Kneel down to apologize to young hero Chu Feng!”

That wasn’t just a perfunctory slap. A bright red fingerprint had sunk through Shengguang Xuanye’s flesh to imprint directly onto his bone. Yet, Shengguang Xuanye dared not to voice any complaint. Without any hesitation, he kneeled in front of Chu Feng.

He had no idea what was going on, but he dared not to go against Shengguang Baimei.

Looking as Shengguang Xuanye, the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy, kneeled in front of Chu Feng, the crowd widened their eyes in disbelief.&nbsp;

Even though they logically knew that the Holy Valley was a stronger power, they subconsciously placed Shengguang Xuanye on an even higher pedestal because they had been living under his shadow all this while.&nbsp;

It was hard for them to accept a figure whom they had feared for thousands of years to suddenly kneel down before a junior like Chu Feng.&nbsp;

“Young hero Chu Feng, Shengguang Xuanye’s father has contributed greatly to our clan in his lifetime. His only dying wish was for the Holy Valley to ensure Shengguang Xuanye’s safety regardless of what happens.

“I know that we can’t let Shengguang Xuanye off after what he has done, but we have our own difficulties too. I hope that you can be kind enough to spare his life.”&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei clasped his hand and bowed toward Chu Feng.&nbsp;

“Young friend Chu Feng, Shengguang Baimei isn’t lying. I also hope that you can spare Shengguang Xuanye’s life too.”

A voice transmission reached Chu Feng’s ears. It was from Shengguang Buyu.

“You can do as you please,” Chu Feng replied coldly.&nbsp;

He didn’t even bother raising his head. His eyes were focused on the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster all this while.

Even the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster was shocked by the situation. He couldn't even begin to imagine what Chu Feng had done to reverse the situation on Shengguang Xuanye. Just hearing Chu Feng speaking so disrespectfully to the powerhouses of the Holy Valley left him sweating buckets.&nbsp;

He would definitely be even more shocked if he knew that Shengguang Baimei was the one who was really sweating buckets right now.

He should have been a decisive figure in the Holy Valley, but he was actually put at a loss as to what he should do here.&nbsp;

In the end, it was Shengguang Buyu's voice transmission that gave him an idea as to what he should do.

He turned his eyes toward the powers gathered here today and said, "People from the Holy Light Galaxy, I would like to first confirm that we, from the Holy Valley, are members of the Holy Light Clan too. It's just that we have chosen to go into seclusion so as to immerse ourselves in our cultivation.&nbsp;

"The Holy Valley had no intention to interfere in the affairs of the Holy Light Galaxy, but we had no choice but to intervene when our clan member who ruled over the Holy Light Galaxy proved himself unworthy of his position.

"Not only did he cause great distress to the people of the Holy Light Galaxy, but he also did nothing as the Holy Light Galaxy became looked down upon by the rest of the world. We have been reduced to nothing but a laughingstock in the world of cultivation!

"If we wish to allocate blame, it isn't just the Holy Light Clan that is guilty here. We, of the Holy Valley, have to take responsibility for it too. However, as the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy, Shengguang Xuanye takes the greatest share of the blame. He has let down the ancestors of our Holy Light Clan and the people of the Holy Light Galaxy.&nbsp;

"Today, I shall have him confess to his sins before everyone. After that, I'll strip him of his position as the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief and condemn him into the Holy Light Clan's Revolution Prison!" Shengguang Baimei said.

"Revolution Prison?"

Those of the Holy Light Clan turned pale, and some of those from other powers looked surprised. They knew just how terrifying the Revolution Prison was, and those who had been put in there would suffer fates worse than death.

Yet, Shengguang Xuanye was going to undergo such punishment? Was it really because of the evil deeds he had done thus far?

That didn't make sense. After all, Shengguang Baimei had previously stepped forward for Shengguang Xuanye. The more likely reason here was Chu Feng's interference.

"Why, Lord Baimei? What have I done wrong to deserve such a fate?" Shengguang Xuanye exclaimed indignantly.

This was completely different from what he had envisioned.

He thought that the Holy Light Clan's position would be reinforced with the emergence of the Holy Valley, allowing him to stand high and mighty once more. How did he become the first one to fall instead?

He did commit many atrocities while he was ruling over the Holy Light Galaxy, but that was all for the clan! He might be a sinner in the eyes of an outsider, but he was a loyal member of the Holy Light Clan. He shouldn't have deserved such a plight!

"Admit to your sins!" Shengguang Baimei roared with upshot eyebrows.

Shengguang Xuanye dared not to disobey the order. He was truly afraid of Shengguang Baimei. As frightened as he was, he held back his tears and looked at the crowd.

"I admit my guilt."

He was actually admitting to his sins!

"Sss!"

The members of the Holy Light Clan watched as their clan chief kneeled in front of everyone with his head lowered, spouting such words. They felt like someone had plunged a knife into their heart, and some of them began shedding tears.



That was their high and mighty clan chief, but he was now lowering his head to powers that even they looked down on.&nbsp;

They couldn't accept this!

But none of them dared to step forward to stop this mess. They dared not to go against the Holy Valley.

Even those from the other powers found it unbelievable. They doubted if what was happening before them was really true.&nbsp;

"Men, bring Shengguang Xuanye to the Revolution Prison!" Shengguang Baimei ordered.

Several members of the Holy Valley quickly stepped forward and brought Shengguang Xuanye away with them.&nbsp;

Shengguang Xuanye had only suffered superficial injuries, but he didn't even have the strength to walk anymore. He had to be dragged away by the members of the Holy Valley.

Everyone knew why Shengguang Xuanye was in such a state. The mental trauma he had sustained was simply too great.

He had ruled over the Holy Light Galaxy for so many years, towering above all of them like a god. Yet, this was the plight that eventually befell him.

The crowd turned their sights toward Chu Feng.&nbsp;

They knew that it was this young man who resulted in Shengguang Xuanye's tragic downfall.

But just what did he do to make even the Holy Valley lower their heads to him?

*Chapter 4913: Moment of Glory*

"Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster, your injuries were caused by the torture tools of our Holy Light Clan. Consume this. It'll hasten your recovery."

Shengguang Buyu walked over to Chu Feng's side and passed a pill over to the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster."

“Thank you, milord.”

The Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster gratefully received the pill.

Even Shengguang Xuanye would have to take a respectful attitude toward someone of Shengguang Buyu’s standing. There was no way he would dare to show any disrespect.

“Young friend Chu Feng, the Revolution Prison is a frightening place that condemns its prisoners to a fate worse than death. If you doubt my words, you may ask the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster,” Shengguang Buyu said.

He wanted to tell Chu Feng that even though they weren’t killing Shengguang Xuanye, the punishment they were doling out to him wasn’t to be made light of.

“He’s right. The Revolution Prison contains 397 torture devices, each one unleashing unbearable pain to its victim. All of these torture devices would be used on each prisoner every single day, that’s why the name.&nbsp;

“Even those prisoners who were able to escape from the Revolution Prison usually end up a little deranged. It’s a hellish experience beyond your wildest imagination,” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster quickly explained to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng nodded in response. He was actually satisfied with this outcome.

He knew that the Holy Valley only feared him because they thought that he had someone behind him. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have the ability to make them go this far for him.&nbsp;

However, he couldn’t help but feel guilt-ridden toward the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster.

“Elder, I’ve implicated you this time around.”

If not for someone protecting Chu Feng from the shadows, he might have very well died in this ordeal. If so, the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster would have also lost his life too.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you’re too courteous. I’ve already had enough of living in fear under Shengguang Xuanye’s rule. You know my personality. If

not for you, he'd probably still view me as an eyesore. To be honest with you, our Monstrous Herd Temple has been working for the Holy Light Clan all along. It's just that..."

It turned out that the Monstrous Herd Temple had been doing tasks for the Holy Light Clan all along. Due to that, the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster had been able to act arrogantly thus far because he knew that the Holy Light Clan needed him.&nbsp;

However, the tasks had recently come to an end, thus making the Monstrous Herd Temple useless to the Holy Light Clan.

The Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster did consider the possibility that Shengguang Xuanye would target him, but he didn't expect it to happen so quickly. That was the reason why he felt that Shengguang Xuanye was only using Chu Feng as an excuse to deal with him.

"Elder, did you hear that? This is what Shengguang Xuanye has been doing all along. Do you understand what kind of situation our Holy Light Galaxy has been in all along?" Chu Feng turned to Shengguang Buyu and asked.

"Young friend Chu Feng, you need not worry. Our Holy Valley will be taking over the Holy Light Galaxy from now on. Our Holy Monarch will not let you down," Shengguang Buyu promised.

Following that, the Holy Valley announced two things to the crowd.

First and foremost, the Holy Valley would be taking over the Holy Light Clan and the Holy Light Galaxy. This announcement didn't come as a surprise to the crowd.

What was truly surprising was the second news.

Secondly, Chu Feng and the Holy Valley were on close ties. Anyone who offended Chu Feng would have offended the Holy Valley too.

Even members of the Holy Valley would have to treat Chu Feng with utmost respect.

This announcement solidified Chu Feng's standing in the Holy Light Galaxy, putting him above even most from the Holy Valley. Even the Holy Light Clan,

despite being the previous overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy, was now likely to be beneath Chu Feng.&nbsp;

After making those two announcements, the Holy Valley proceeded to reward the Monstrous Herd Temple and the Dragon Clan. They were being rewarded for their courage in standing together with Chu Feng during times of danger.&nbsp;

The Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster was delighted to hear that. It was just a moment ago that he was going to lose his life, but all of a sudden, he was being rewarded instead. Such swiftly changing circumstances left him feeling a little pensive.&nbsp;

As for the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, he was overjoyed to have staked his bet on Chu Feng. He had seen with his own eyes how Shengguang Baimei had apologized to Chu Feng back in the Holy Valley.

He realized that the Dragon Clan had just found its greatest backing ever. The Dragon Clan was going to rise to prominence thanks to Chu Feng!

The other powers felt regretful upon seeing the treatment the Monstrous Herd Temple and the Dragon Clan had received. Had they known that things would turn out like this, they would have surely forged closer ties with Chu Feng back then.

Even if they dared not to appear too friendly with him on the surface, they could at least express some goodwill toward him behind the Holy Light Clan's back. They had known all this while that Chu Feng would rise to greatness given the talent he had displayed.

The fact that the Holy Valley had changed its attitude toward Chu Feng showed that there was either someone strong behind his back or that he had proven himself worthy of the Holy Valley's respect.

In any case, it wouldn't be long before Chu Feng became a powerhouse in the Holy Light Galaxy. Given his talents and the Holy Valley's backing, it was only a matter of time before his name spread far and wide in this massive world of cultivation!

Meanwhile, most of the juniors who were acquainted with Chu Feng felt a little conflicted, especially Fu Feiyue from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect. He had a

conflict with Chu Feng previously, and while it was eventually resolved, he still wasn't too fond of the latter.

He had been working hard on his cultivation in hopes that he could surpass Chu Feng one day, but all of a sudden, he found that Chu Feng had reached a height far beyond what he might reach in his lifetime. Even the experts from the Holy Valley were treating him with respect.

In contrast, he was still no more than an insignificant individual in this huge world of cultivation, unworthy of anyone's attention.

Such a huge difference left him feeling deeply despaired. He could no longer imagine himself catching up with Chu Feng anymore.

As reluctant as he felt, there was nothing he could do here.

As for Chu Feng, he stood high up in the sky, enjoying the respect and admiration coming from the crowd. There was no way he wasn't delighted by how things had turned out.

It was just that he felt a little regretful that there was no one from the Chu Heavenly Clan who could enjoy this honor with him.&nbsp;

Even to this day, he still didn't know where the members of the Chu Heavenly Clan were.

Wu!

All of a sudden, Chu Feng's face paled. He found himself unable to stand upright anymore.

"Young friend Chu Feng, what's wrong?"

Shengguang Buyu quickly rushed forward to support Chu Feng. Everyone else also directed concerned looks toward him. Shengguang Baimei even rushed to his side as soon as possible.

"What's happening?"

Chu Feng could feel himself falling into a feeble state. A wave of frailty was enveloping his body, causing him to swiftly lose his strength. He was unable to fight against this sensation, and it didn't take long for him to lose consciousness.

When he finally woke up once more, he found himself lying in one of the palaces of the Holy Light Clan. There were only two people beside him, and they were Long Xiaoxiao and Daoist Niantian.

“How are you feeling, Chu Feng?” Long Xiaoxiao asked anxiously.

“Don’t worry, I’m fine,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

He was feeling fine now. His condition seemed to have reverted back to normal.

“Elder, it seems like my soul was impaired? Were you the one who treated me?” Chu Feng turned to Daoist Niantian and asked.

He could clearly sense his soul swiftly weakening before he lost consciousness, but his soul was completely fixed now. He couldn’t trace the root of the problem anymore.

“Princess Xiaoxiao isn’t an outsider, so I’ll get straight to the point. Chu Feng, you shouldn’t use the means you have used against Shengguang Xuanye anymore. At least not in Martial Exalted level. It has dealt irreparable damage to you. I have helped you stabilize your condition for the time being, but there could be several side effects.&nbsp;

“If you continue using it, your condition will worsen. It might cap your future cultivation,” Daoist Niantian said.

“Elder, is it that serious?”&nbsp;

Chu Feng felt a clench in his heart.

He knew that the Daoist Niantian was referring to the Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash.

“Yes, it’s that serious. However, that’s only to be expected. Such a powerful attack has broken the common sense in our world of cultivation. It’s only natural that you’d have to pay a heavy price for that. The backlash is not something your current body can withstand,” Daoist Niantian said.

“Elder, will I be able to withstand the backlash if I were to reach Half God level in the future?” Chu Feng asked.

The Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash was his trump card. He couldn't possibly just chuck it aside and never use it again.

"Chu Feng, you know that skill of yours better than I do. It's my deduction that the irreparable damage inflicted on your soul was caused by that skill, but you have to decide for yourself whether your body can afford to continue using it or not.

"There are only two ways here. Either your body grows strong enough to withstand the backlash, or you fully master it such that it won't be able to hurt you anymore. Otherwise, you shouldn't even think about using it," Daoist Niantian said.

"Chu Feng, let's not use that skill anymore."

Long Xiaoxiao looked at Chu Feng with reddened eyes. She was traumatized when she first heard of this news. She was afraid that something might have happened to Chu Feng.

"I'm fine," Chu Feng told her with a smile. He turned his attention back to Daoist Niantian and clasped his fist, saying, "Thank you for your advice, elder. I'll take heed of it."

"You really should. This isn't anything minor. Speaking of which, you haven't heard of it yet, right?" Daoist Niantian asked.

His gaze changed a little when he asked that question.

"What are you referring to, elder?" Chu Feng asked.

He sensed that Daoist Niantian was speaking about something very important here.

"I guess you still don't know why Shengguang Xuanye dared to make a move on you all of a sudden," Daoist Niantian said.

"Is it not because he has the backing of the Holy Valley?" Chu Feng asked.

"No, it's because of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Princess Miaomiao," Daoist Niantian replied.

"Miaomiao? What's wrong with her?"

Chu Feng shot to his feet. His gut feeling told him that something must have happened.

“She... is dead,” Daoist Niantian said.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4914: Uncovering the Truth*

“Elder, you said that... Miaomiao is dead?” Chu Feng asked in bewilderment. He dared not believe what he had just heard.

“Chu Feng, you need to calm down,” Daoist Niantian said.

Just by looking at Chu Feng’s reaction, he could tell how close Chu Feng and Princess Miaomiao were.&nbsp;

“Elder, where did you hear the news from? Is it reliable?” Chu Feng tried his best to stabilize his emotions before asking on.

He felt that there was a need to get to the bottom of this matter.

“This news came from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. Otherwise, Shengguang Xuanye wouldn’t have dared to treat you in such a way,” Daoist Niantian said.

“Elder, do you know the inside story? Why would Miaomiao lose her life all of a sudden?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do know of the inside story.”

Daoist Niantian proceeded to inform Chu Feng about what he had heard.

Based on the information leaked by the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, Princess Miaomiao’s mother was the younger sister of the incumbent Nine Souls Sacred Clan’s Clan Chief. Due to that, Princess Miaomiao had a high standing in the clan.

There were many princesses in the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, but the one who was on closest terms with Xian Miaomiao was a princess named Jiuhun Qiu.

Jiuhun Qiu was the daughter of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan’s Clan Chief, which meant that her standing was even higher than that of Xian Miaomiao. She was also well-liked within the clan.



As a result, despite maintaining an appearance of close ties with Jiuhun Qiu on the surface, Xian Miaomiao was swallowed by her jealousy and attempted to harm the other party. It was just that her ploy was exposed in the end, and the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan Chief flew into a fit of rage.

To right her name, Xian Miaomiao's mother personally executed her own daughter.&nbsp;

"Impossible. Miaomiao wouldn't get jealous of others, let alone harm others over that!" Chu Feng exclaimed with gritted teeth.

"Chu Feng, do you think that Princess Miaomiao was framed?" Daoist Niantian asked.

"That's definitely the case," Chu Feng replied.

"Actually, I've discussed this matter with Brother Buyu and Lord Baimei beforehand. If Princess Miaomiao is truly important to you and you wish to get to the bottom of this matter, the three of us are willing to accompany you to the Nine Souls Sacred Clan to understand the situation. It's just that... we'll have to move covertly.

"It's not that we're afraid of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, but it'll be harder for us to uncover the truth if we alarm the Nine Souls Sacred Clan with our presence," Daoist Niantian said.

"I'll be troubling you then."

Chu Feng didn't reject the offer.

Regardless of whether Xian Miaomiao was dead or not, he had to get to the bottom of this matter. The only problem was that he was too weak to infiltrate the Nine Souls Sacred Clan on his own. If he could borrow the Holy Valley's strength, that would make things much easier for him.

"Young friend Chu Feng, please wait a moment. I'll head over and talk to Brother Buyu and the others about it first."

Daoist Niantian was just about to leave and inform Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Buyu about Chu Feng's decision when Chu Feng suddenly spoke up once more.

“Elder, is the news really accurate? Did the Nine Souls Sacred Clan really let out news that Miaomiao is dead?” Chu Feng asked unconfidently.

He was afraid for that to be the case.

“Many people have witnessed with their own eyes how Princess Miaomiao’s mother executed her. Chu Feng, I hope that you can take her death in stride. If Princess Miaomiao is truly framed, we’ll do our best to help you right her name,” Daoist Niantian said with a sigh.

He could understand how Chu Feng was feeling at this moment.

Chu Feng also fell silent too.

Xian Miaomiao was one of his closest friends. The two of them got along well, and they had braved through difficult situations together too. They shared many happy times together.

He was happy for her when he learned that her mother had brought her into the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, but who could have thought that this was the plight awaiting her? n.-Ove**l**lIn

Even if all evidence was pointing toward Xian Miaomiao’s death, he wouldn’t accept it until he saw her body himself. Till then, he would hold onto the small sliver of hope that she was still alive.&nbsp;

Even so, he couldn’t stop sorrow from gripping his heart.&nbsp;

He knew that he had to be prepared for the possibility that Xian Miaomiao might really be dead. It was just that he desperately hoped that that wouldn’t be the case.&nbsp;

“Nine Souls Sacred Clan, why must you harm the kind Miaomiao?”

Rage suddenly filled Chu Feng’s eyes.

Based on his understanding of Xian Miaomiao, he was certain that the rumors were false. There was no way she would do something like that. He was certain that she was framed.

If Xian Miaomiao had indeed been framed by the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, he would have them pay with their lives, even if they were the overlords of the Nine Souls Galaxy!

He wouldn't let this matter rest easily!

When Daoist Niantian informed Shengguang Buyu and Shengguang Baimei of Chu Feng's decision, the two of them agreed to it right away.&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei knew that Chu Feng still held some reservations toward him, so he thought that this was a perfect opportunity to mend their fractured relationship.&nbsp;

Thus, the four of them swiftly made their way to the Nine Souls Galaxy before proceeding to the realm where the Nine Souls Sacred Clan was stationed.

With Daoist Niantian, Shengguang Buyu, and Shengguang Baimei, the four of them were able to infiltrate the tightly-guarded Nine Souls Sacred Clan without any problems.

The first thing they did was to capture their members to verify if Princess Miaomiao was really dead. However, as they moved on to interrogating stronger and more influential members of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, Chu Feng grew more and more silent.

Almost every single person they asked was certain that the one who died was Princess Miaomiao, and the culprit was her own mother. To be more exact, she was burned to death by her mother's flame ability.

If this was true, it would mean that Chu Feng wouldn't even be able to see Princess Miaomiao's corpse to ascertain her death himself.

"Young friend Chu Feng, I don't think that it's possible to get to the bottom of this matter by asking these people. The best way to go about this is to ask Princess Miaomiao's mother," Shengguang Baimei said.

"Yeah," Chu Feng replied with a nod.

Shengguang Baimei quickly led the way.

They had already uncovered where Princess Miaomiao's mother was staying. She was currently cultivating in one of the forbidden areas of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

Even the forbidden areas of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan couldn't hope to stop Shengguang Baimei and the others. They were able to sneak in there without any issues.

They soon found themselves face-to-face with a middle-aged woman.

This middle-aged woman had a beautiful face and was dressed beautifully. Chu Feng could tell with a glance that she was Xian Miaomiao's mother.

The two of them simply looked too alike.

It was just that Xian Miaomiao's mother was in a much different state compared to what Chu Feng and the others imagined. Even though she was supposedly cultivating at this place, the truth was that she was trapped by a formation.

She was also in a bad condition, looking a little dazed. Her eyes were reddened, and there were tears stains on her cheeks. It showed that she had cried a lot.

Looking at her state, Shengguang Baimei and the others looked at one another. They could tell right away that something was amiss here.

The truth was not as it seemed!

*Chapter 4915: Xian Miaomiao's Death*

Chu Feng shot a glance at Shengguang Baimei and the others.

The latter immediately caught Chu Feng's drift and quickly concealed their presence. However, they remained on their guard, ready to jump in to protect Chu Feng if the need arose.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng walked up to Xian Miaomiao's mother and asked, "Elder, where did Miaomiao go?"

Xian Miaomiao's mother was so out of it that she didn't even notice Chu Feng's approach. However, the moment she heard the name 'Miaomiao', her body shuddered and she slowly rose her head.

Her eyes widened the moment she saw Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng?!”

Even though the two of them had never met before, it was still clear from her expression that she recognized Chu Feng.

“Elder, I am Miaomiao’s friend, Chu Feng. I heard that a mishap has occurred to Miaomiao. Rumor has it that you were the one who killed Miaomiao. However, it appears from the circumstances that you’re framed. Elder... what really happened here? Can you tell me where Miaomiao is right now?” Chu Feng asked.

“Miaomiao, I have let you down! I’m sorry, I’m sorry!”

Xian Miaomiao’s mother lost control of her emotions the moment they started talking about Miaomiao.

Shoosh!

A white pearl flew toward Chu Feng. Daoist Niantian had thrown it over.

“Chu Feng, she’s in a poor condition physically and mentally wise. Place this pearl on her forehead,” Daoist Niantian said via voice transmission.

“My apologies, elder.”

Chu Feng placed the white pearl on the forehead of Xian Miaomiao’s mother, and under Daoist Niantian’s activation, it morphed into a wisp of white smoke that seeped into her head.

A moment later, the emotional state of Xian Miaomiao’s mother appeared to have stabilized.

“Chu Feng, I know that you’re here for Miaomiao, but it’s all too late. Miaomiao... is no longer around.”

Despite having regained her mental stability, Xian Miaomiao’s mother wouldn’t stop crying.

Chu Feng’s heart turned heavy seeing her state. He was unwilling to accept Xian Miaomiao’s death, but it was hard for him to turn his eyes away from reality when even Xian Miaomiao’s mother was giving him such a reply.

However, he knew that this wasn't the time to be wallowing in grief. Sorrow wouldn't solve anything.

"Elder, I'm here for Miaomiao. Can you tell me what happened? How did Miaomiao die? Even if she's truly dead, I want to know who is the one who landed her in this plight," Chu Feng said.

"The culprit is my older brother, the Nine Soul Sacred Clan's Clan Chief. It's all my fault. It's my foolishness that landed Miaomiao in this plight."

Xian Miaomiao's mother began telling Chu Feng about her story.

Xian Miaomiao's mother had long wanted to bring Xian Miaomiao into the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, but she dared not to look for Xian Miaomiao without obtaining her older brother's approval. She was afraid that her older brother would kill Xian Miaomiao for her impure bloodline.

Her older brother was aware of Xian Miaomiao's existence, but he disapproved of bringing Xian Miaomiao into the clan.&nbsp;

It was just that her older brother suddenly changed her mind one day. He promised to confer Xian Miaomiao with the title of a princess once she returned to the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

Xian Miaomiao's mother was initially filled with skepticism regarding this. She sought confirmation on multiple occasions, but it would appear that her older brother was serious about this.&nbsp;

That was also when she finally made a move and brought Xian Miaomiao into the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

The Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan Chief also fulfilled the end of his promise and conferred Xian Miaomiao as a princess. He treated Xian Miaomiao kindly, as if she was his own daughter. He even allowed his own daughter, Princess Qiu, to interact with Xian Miaomiao.

It was just that...&nbsp;

"It's all my fault! I was the one who landed Miaomiao in her current plight!"

Xian Miaomiao's mother burst into tears. Tears wouldn't stop trickling from her face out of utmost sorrow. Regret and guilt could be seen on her face.

"Elder, what happened?" Chu Feng asked.

It was already clear to him that the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan Chief had a hand in Miaomiao's death, but he still wanted to get to the bottom of things. novelB)In

“It was all a scheme. The Nine Souls Sacred Clan’s Clan Chief had another daughter aside from Princess Qiu, which is his youngest daughter, Princess Xiaoxiao.

“Princess Xiaoxiao is afflicted with a deadly disease that threatens to claim her life. There is only one way to treat her, and that’s to trade another person’s life for hers,” Xian Miaomiao’s mother said.

The problem was that there were four criteria that needed to be fulfilled if they wanted to use someone to trade for Princess Xiaoxiao's life.&nbsp;

Firstly, that person must be a woman.

Secondly, that person must be a junior.

Thirdly, that person must be a member of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

Fourthly, that person's Nine Souls Sacred Clan's bloodline must sufficiently strong.

Close kin fulfilled these criteria better than those from the side family.

"So, Xian Miaomiao became the medicine to treat Princess Xiaoxiao?" Chu Feng asked with inconceivable rage.

"Yes. I wanted to take Miaomiao away with me when I learned of that matter, but it was already all too late. I could only watch with my own eyes as Miaomiao was captured by them. Right before my eyes, they took Miaomiao's life away," Xian Miaomiao's mother sobbed.

“That’s not right, Chu Feng. Most people saw with their own eyes how Princess Miaomiao’s mother took away her own daughter’s life,” Shengguang Buyu told Chu Feng through voice transmission.

He wanted Chu Feng to continue investigating the matter to understand the full situation.

It was just that Chu Feng wasn't in any mood to continue pursuing this matter anymore. Instead, he asked the question that he was the most concerned about.

"Elder, is Miaomiao really dead? Can you confirm that?"

Xian Miaomiao's mother cried even more sorrowfully upon hearing that question. Her response was the loudest answer.

Chu Feng closed his eyes and took in a deep breath. It took a long moment of silence before he finally calmed his feelings of anger and sorrow. He looked at Xian Miaomiao's mother once more and said, "Elder, your older brother has killed your daughter. Are you still going to side with your older brother and Princess Xiaoxiao even now?"

"Side with them?"

The face of Xian Miaomiao's mother changed upon hearing those words. A vicious glint flashed across her eyes as murderous intent seeped out from her body.&nbsp;

"As long as there's a single breath left in me, I swear that I'll take their life. I'll slaughter them and avenge Miaomiao!"

Those words were spoken through gritted teeth. Chu Feng could sense her fury.

"Elder, tell me where are the people who have caused Miaomiao's death," Chu Feng asked.

*Chapter 4916: Princess Xiaoxiao*

"Chu Feng, someone must have brought you in here, right? Can you tell them to free me from this formation? I... would like to avenge Miaomiao with my own hands," Xian Miaomiao's mother spoke with a livid expression on her face.

It didn't look like an act. Her eyes were filled with the determination to take her older brother's life. Chu Feng could sense that she carried great adoration for Xian Miaomiao.

That was also why Chu Feng didn't want to continue rubbing salt on her wounds even though Shengguang Baimei and the others told him to get to the



bottom of things. He felt that there was no need to continue asking the obvious.

It was very likely that the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan Chief had played some tricks to frame Xian Miaomiao's mother. There were simply far too many ways to go about it.

Chu Feng chose to trust Xian Miaomiao's mother on the basis of her deep sorrow. He couldn't imagine Xian Miaomiao's mother killing the daughter whom she loved so much.

So, he turned to Daoist Niantian and said, "Elder."

Daoist Niantian, Shengguang Buyu, and Shengguang Baimei quickly made an appearance upon catching Chu Feng's drift. It was just that there was an awkward look on Daoist Niantian's face.

"Chu Feng, I'm unable to break this formation."

He had already taken a look at the formation trapping Xian Miaomiao's mother and concluded that there was nothing he could do against it.&nbsp;

Chu Feng wasn't too surprised to hear that. He had also taken a look at the formation himself, and he couldn't find any weaknesses to exploit with his current level of proficiency in world spiritist techniques.

"Lord Baimei, are you able to do it?" Shengguang Buyu asked Shengguang Baimei.

While Daoist Niantian was the most skilled in world spiritist techniques amongst them, the strongest one was still Shengguang Baimei. It was just that Shengguang Baimei shook his head with a slight frown.

"I've already taken a close look at it, and this formation is not to be made light of. I won't be able to easily break it even with my level of cultivation. If I do it forcefully, I might just harm the madame over there," Shengguang Baimei said.&nbsp;

"Since that's the case, Chu Feng, you should leave," Xian Miaomiao's mother said with a disappointed look on her face.

“Elder, you still haven’t told me where Princess Xiaoxiao and her father are at,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was bursting with rage upon hearing about Xian Miaomiao’s plight. His killing intent would have flooded this entire forbidden area if not for him consciously suppressing it. He couldn’t let this matter go just like that.

He had to avenge Xian Miaomiao.

So what if the enemy was the Nine Souls Sacred Clan’s Clan Chief?

Anyone who touched Xian Miaomiao had to pay with their lives!

“I don’t know where they are, but if you can’t even break the formation trapping me, there’s no way you would be his match. Chu Feng, you should quickly leave,” Xian Miaomiao’s mother advised.

The person she was talking about naturally referred to her older brother, the Nine Souls Sacred Clan’s Clan Chief.

“It’s no wonder why you’re telling us to leave. It turns out that you’re looking down on us,” Shengguang Baimei harrumphed.

There was a hint of displeasure on his face.

Xian Miaomiao’s mother sensed Shengguang Baimei’s displeasure, but she ignored him and continued looking at Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, I don’t bear any ill-will. I know that there’s a deep bond between you and Miaomiao. From the fact that you’re standing right in front of me at this very moment, it’s clear that you care a lot from Miaomiao. That’s precisely the reason why I don’t want to implicate you into this,” she said.&nbsp;

“Elder, I’ve come here with conviction. I can’t leave just like that,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, I understand your feelings, and I feel the same way too. However, you’re being blinded by your own anger. You’re still too weak, and you’re going to put yourself and your allies into danger at this rate,” Xian Miaomiao’s mother said.

Chu Feng didn’t bother explaining himself. Instead, he continued to ask, “Elder, do you really not know where they are?”

Xian Miaomiao's mother sighed at Chu Feng's insistent attitude.

"It's unlikely that they are in the clan right now. I'm not too sure where they went, but there's a place known as Prince Shenglong Manor in the depths of our Nine Souls Sacred Clan.&nbsp;

"The owner of Prince Shenglong Manor is Jiuhun Shenglong, a son doted by my bastard older brother. That brat has subpar talent in cultivation, but he still has my older brother's favor. Every time my older brother leaves the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, he would make sure to bid farewell to his son.&nbsp;

"If my older brother isn't in the Nine Souls Sacred Clan at the moment, there's a chance that Jiuhun Shenglong might know of his whereabouts. As for Princess Xiaoxiao, she's likely traveling together with my older brother right now."

Xian Miaomiao's mother quickly drew a map using her spirit power.&nbsp;

"This is where Prince Shenglong Manor is located. You must make sure to move quickly. You mustn't let anyone see you. Otherwise, once the elders of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan notices your presence, it'll be difficult for you to safely leave the premises."

Xian Miaomiao's mother proceeded to draw two portraits. One of them was an old man of short stature but emanated an imposing air. Even from the portrait, one could sense that he was a vicious person.&nbsp;

Chu Feng could tell right away that he was the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan Chief, the older brother of Xian Miaomiao's mother.

He was just a little surprised at how young Xian Miaomiao's mother was when her older brother was already as old as Shengguang Baimei.

More importantly, it was shocking to learn that a man that old actually had offspring that were beneath a hundred years of age. He must have a lot of women.

A person who succumbed to lust couldn't possibly be a wise ruler.

Chu Feng didn't find it that surprising that the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan Chief was able to commit such despicable acts. n-)OvE/bIn

However, the second portrait gripped Chu Feng with utmost shock. It depicted a woman with a fair complexion and beautiful facial features. She commanded a noble disposition that set her apart from the others. Even her cold face did little to mar her beauty.&nbsp;

“Elder, she’s Princess Xiaoxiao?” Chu Feng pointed to the portrait and asked Xian Miaomiao’s mother.

“Her name is Jiuhun Yu. She hasn’t smiled ever since her birth, so her mother gave her the nickname, Xiaoxiao. Her father eventually used that nickname as her conferment,” Xian Miaomiao’s mother explained.

Chu Feng found it hard to accept the situation. He felt deeply conflicted. It was as if there was something stifling up his heart, suffocating him.&nbsp;

He recognized the woman in the portrait. He had met her under another alias previous in the Graveyard Realm, and they had fought alongside Xia Yan.

The alias she had used back then was Xiao Yu.

#### *Chapter 4917: The Spineless Prince*

It was during the Wretched Black Demon’s marriage convention that he met Xiao Yu and Xia Yan. Back then, Xia Yan had disguised himself as a man because she didn’t want to reveal her identity. It was the same for Xiao Yu as well.

A series of coincidences had led to Chu Feng seeing Xiao Yu’s real appearance. He was certain that Xiao Yu was definitely Princess Xiaoxiao.

This reminded him of a matter.

Previously, at the marriage convention hosted by the Wretched Black Demon, the three of them entered the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, and Xiao Yu clearly stated that she only wanted one item.&nbsp;

That item was none other than the Illusory Palace Soulwater, which allowed a person to take over another person’s flesh and soul. It was a possession item.

Back then, Xia Yan said that Xiao Yu was likely up to no good for coveting such a treasure. Chu Feng thought that it had nothing to do with him back then, so he chose not to think too much about it.

But looking at it now, her purpose for seeking the Illusory Palace Soulwater might have been to deal with Xian Miaomiao.

Chu Feng had no idea whether Xiao Yu did manage to acquire the Illusory Palace Soulwater or not, but the thought of Xian Miaomiao losing her life filled him with deep regret.&nbsp;

Had he known that Xiao Yu had such plans in mind, he could have stopped her back then.&nbsp;

It pained his heart greatly to think about it.

“Elder, we’ll be taking our leave now,” Chu Feng said before leaving the premises.

He headed straight for Prince Shenglong Manor.

It was worth noting that even though there were people guarding the manor, there was no formation constructed around it. Thanks to that, Chu Feng was able to infiltrate the manor with ease.&nbsp;

He soon found where Prince Shenglong was.

He was in a palace filled with many other juniors from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.&nbsp;

Chu Feng wanted to make an appearance to force him to divulge where Princess Xiaoxiao and the Nine Souls Sacred Clan’s Clan Chief were, but he soon noticed that the crowd was discussing the affairs regarding Xian Miaomiao.

So, he chose to hide in the shadows and listen to their conversation. He wanted to see if he could acquire any clues from their discussion.

“Hahaha, that Xian Miaomiao has always acted arrogantly just because she had her mother to cover her. She wouldn’t even let me kiss her. It serves her right that she’s dead now! Eyy, what a pity...”

Prince Shenglong was dressed in unkempt robes, and there were several women serving him from the side. However, when he spoke up to this point, he suddenly reined in his smile. He grabbed a gourd of wine from the table and began gulping it down.&nbsp;

The other juniors were confused by his changes.

“Your Highness, Xian Miaomiao was foolish to disrespect all of us. It’s good news that he’s dead. Why do you still look so unhappy?” one of the juniors asked out of curiosity.

Prince Shenglong put the gourd down and said, “I was honestly unaware of my father’s plans. From the very start, his goal wasn’t to let Xian Miaomiao enjoy a life of riches and glory. He simply wanted to treat my little sister’s illness.

“If I had known from the start that my father would have a fallout with my little sister and my aunt over this, I wouldn’t have allowed Xian Miaomiao to look down on me. I would have captured her and imprisoned her in my manor so that I could thoroughly enjoy her. It’s only a matter before she’s dead anyway, so whatever I do wouldn’t matter. That’s what I’m feeling regretful over,” Prince Shenglong said before bursting into laughter.

The juniors understood what he was getting at and laughed along with him. Their shameless laughter echoed loudly within the manor.

What they didn’t know was that Chu Feng was hiding outside all this while.&nbsp;

He thought that he might receive some clues he didn’t know of by listening to their discussion, but who could have thought that they would be so shameless as to insult Xian Miaomiao even when she was already dead?

He couldn’t stand listening to them anymore.

Boom!

Chu Feng kicked down the door and entered the hall.

“Who is it?!”

The juniors were alarmed to see Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng ignored them and quickly made his way toward Prince Shenglong.

“Stop him, stop him!” Prince Shenglong exclaimed in a fluster.

He could tell from Chu Feng’s expression that he had come with hostile intention.

The crowd dared not to disobey Prince Shenglong. They quickly drew their weapons, ready to take down Chu Feng.

Uwa!

But before they could make a move, they were already sent flying in all directions. Those who were stronger spurted a mouthful of blood whereas those who were weaker died on the spot.&nbsp;

At this point, the only one who was unharmed in the hall was Prince Shenglong and the maids serving him.

“Who in the world are you?” n)(Ⓢ-(Ⓝ(.E--L--B-/1--n

Prince Shenglong was utterly flustered. He could clearly sense the oppressive might coming from Chu Feng’s rank three Martial Exalted level cultivator. He knew that it was Chu Feng who had injured all of the other juniors present.

“I heard you insulting my friend,” Chu Feng said.

Prince Shenglong immediately kneeled before Chu Feng and cried out loud, “Spare me, spare me! I wasn’t the one who killed Miaomiao. It was my father and my little sister! If vengeance is waht you seek, you should go for them! This has nothing to do with me!”

Prince Shenglong sniffled pitifully.

Chu Feng had guessed that Prince Shenglong might beg for his life, but he didn’t expect the latter to be so spineless as to do so before he had even made a move.&nbsp;

However, this worked to his advantage too. It was easier to obtain intelligence from the cowardly.

“It’s good that you know why I’m here. Tell me, where has your father gone to?” Chu Feng asked.

“I-I don’t know. I don’t know where my father went!”&nbsp;

Prince Shenglong shook his head profusely.

“It looks like you need to suffer some pain before you’re willing to speak.”

Chu Feng walked over to Prince Shenglong's side and manifested a dagger out of his martial power. Without any hesitation, he plunged the dagger into Prince Shenglong's thigh.

"S-stop! I really don't know! I really don't!"

Prince Shenglong gritted his teeth in pain, but he was still unwilling to speak.

"Still refusing to speak? It looks like I'll have to deal you some permanent damage before you'll loosen your lips."

Chu Feng pulled out his dagger and turned his gaze toward the area between Prince Shenglong's thighs.

Prince Shenglong immediately knew what Chu Feng was aiming for, and his face paled in horror. The worst thing that could happen to someone like him was to be castrated!

"Don't! Don't don't don't! I really don't know where my father went, but I know where my little sister went. I know where she is right now!" Prince Shenglong exclaimed.

Chu Feng was just about to force him to speak when Daoist Niantian suddenly sent him a voice transmission, "Bad news, there's a formation in the hall. Run!"

#### *Chapter 4918: Assessing Strength*

The moment Daoist Niantian said those words, Chu Feng's body had already started moving. He was moved out of the manor and further away at an incredibly fast speed that caused his surroundings to blur.

Not only so, Shenggunag Buyu, Shengguang Baimei, and Prince Shenglong were also escaping along with him.&nbsp;

It was Shengguang Baimei's doing.&nbsp;

He was exerting his full strength to bring Chu Feng and the others away from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan as fast as possible. With him leading the way, Chu Feng was able to rest easy and turn his attention toward Daoist Niantian.&nbsp;

"Elder, you said that there was a formation in the hall?"



Chu Feng had examined the interiors of the hall earlier, but he didn't find any formations. If there was truly a formation in there, it would mean that there was an incredibly powerful world spiritist in the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.&nbsp;

"The formation was constructed in an incredibly delicate manner. The world spiritist behind it must be extremely skilled. I wouldn't have noticed it if not for its activation," Daoist Niantian said.&nbsp;

"It looks like the Nine Souls Sacred Clan isn't to be looked down on," Chu Feng said with a frown.

He was still able to retain his composure despite his anger. He knew that challenging a behemoth like the Nine Souls Sacred Clan was nothing to be made light of. It was not that he had no other alternatives here, but... his principles wouldn't allow him to do so.

He also understood the limitations of his current strength. He knew that he had to rely on the Holy Valley if he wanted to avenge Xian Miaomiao as soon as possible.

So, he turned his eyes toward Shengguang Baimei and the others, clasped and fist, and said, "Elder Baimei, Elder Buyu, and Elder Niantian, I'm grateful for your help."

He felt earnest gratitude toward them.

Regardless of their previous differences, he couldn't refute the fact that they were helping him now. If not for them, he wouldn't have been able to get this far. He would have already been captured back when he was still at Prince Shenglong Manor.

"Chu Feng, there's no need to stand on ceremony with us. We're making up for our faults with our contribution, right? Lord Baimei," Shengguang Buyu shot a glance at Shengguang Baimei as he spoke.

Shengguang Baimei smiled awkwardly.

"Young hero Chu Feng, Elder Buyu is right. I have done you an injustice. Even though it's a misunderstanding, that doesn't absolve what I've done to you. In any case, we're on the same boat now.

“From this day on, your affairs would be the affairs of our Holy Valley. Feel free to speak if you have any problems. Our Holy Valley will spare no efforts at helping you. You need not worry about the situation here too. We’ve already left the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, and I doubt that they’ll be able to track us down,” Shengguang Baimei said proudly.

Within this short period of time, he had already brought Chu Feng and the others far away out of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.&nbsp;

“Besides, so what if they manage to track us down? I have only chosen to leave just to spare us from the hassle. Other than the Nine Souls Sacred Clan’s Clan Chief, none of them has the power to stop me!” Shengguang Baimei said.

“Elder, do you know how powerful the Nine Souls Sacred Clan’s Clan Chief is?” Chu Feng asked.

The culprit behind Xian Miaomiao’s death was none other than the Nine Souls Sacred Clan’s Clan Chief. That was an enemy he would have to face eventually.

It would be good if he could have a gauge on how powerful the other party was.

“Based on what I know, he has already reached rank nine Martial Exalted level many years ago. I admit that the Nine Souls Sacred Clan’s Clan Chief is indeed more powerful than me, but our Holy Monarch would be able to deal with him easily.

‘So, young hero Chu Feng, if you wish to exact vengeance, there’s no need to rush things now. You can wait till our Holy Monarch comes out of his closed-door training and seek his help. Of course, if you wish to look for Princess Xiaoxiao now, we’ll come with you too.”

Shengguang Baimei’s words sounded extremely sincere. Even Chu Feng felt moved by his sentiments.

“Rank nine Martial Exalted level? That means that you’re at rank eight Martial Exalted level?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s embarrassing, but I’m indeed at rank eight Martial Exalted level. I’m only a step away from rank nine Martial Exalted level, but despite having cultivated

for many years, I'm still unable to find the impetus required for a breakthrough. If I had your talent, I should have already taken the final step forward a long time ago."

Shengguang Baimei couldn't help but look at Chu Feng in envy.

Having cultivated for so many years, he knew just how important it was to have talent. Despite the great power he wielded, he knew that he couldn't compete with many of the current juniors in the Holy Valley in terms of talent, let alone with Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had a rough idea of what he was up against now.

He had only asked Shengguang Baimei about his cultivation so as to get a gauge of the difference in strength. He knew that he wouldn't stand a chance against Shengguang Baimei, so it was unlikely that he would be able to rival the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan Chief anytime soon.

He was a little surprised to learn that Shengguang Baimei wasn't as strong as he had expected. He thought that the latter had already reached the pinnacle of Martial Exalted level, but who could have thought that he was only at rank eight?

Admittedly, rank eight Martial Exalted level was still an existence that the current Chu Feng couldn't deal with, but it didn't seem that far away.

With his current means, he could already raise his cultivation up to rank six Martial Exalted level. If he could just raise his cultivation by another three ranks, he should be able to fight on equal grounds with Shengguang Baimei and possibly even defeat him.

As for why it was three ranks and not two ranks, it was because Chu Feng knew that Shengguang Xuanye had the ability to raise his cultivation through his bloodline ability. It only stood to reason that Shengguang Baimei could do the same too.

Shengguang Baimei should be able to raise his cultivation to rank nine Martial Exalted level after raising his cultivation, so Chu Feng would have to at least reach rank six Martial Exalted level in order to deal with him.

Of course, this was assuming that Chu Feng didn't use the Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash. If he were to resort to that, he wouldn't have to raise his cultivation by three ranks.

It was just a pity that he wasn't able to completely control the Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4919: A Powerful Enemy*

On the way, Shengguang Baimei suddenly halted at a plain.

"Niantian," he said.

Daoist Niantian caught the drift right away.

Shoosh!

Daoist Niantian raised his arm, and a gourd covered in inscriptions flew into the sky. It paused in mid-air, and the inscriptions on it began to rotate on its surface. At the same time, it emanated a brilliant glow.

This brilliant glow shrouded Chu Feng and the others and concealed their presences and auras.

"Chu Feng, this fellow has a tracking talisman on him. The tracking talisman is embedded in his soul, so it'll be impossible to retrieve it unless you kill him.&nbsp;

"However, you need not worry. My gourd is a treasure from the Ancient Era. We'll be able to completely conceal the tracking talisman in his soul with it. Those from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan won't be able to find us. You can interrogate him without any worries now," Daoist Niantian said.

"D-don't hit me! I'll speak, I'll speak! I really don't know where my father went, but I know where my little sister, Princess Xiaoxiao is. You should look for her if you wish to avenge little sister Miaomiao. My father only harmed little sister Miaomiao to treat Xiaoxiao's illness. Ultimately, the cause of it all is Xiaoxiao!" Prince Shenglong exclaimed.

He proceeded to tell Chu Feng Princess Xiaoxiao's whereabouts and the entourage together with her. Judging from his attitude, it didn't seem like he was lying.

However, Chu Feng maintained a cold face all this while. After Prince Shenglong finished his words, he began manifesting a sword made out of martial power.

“Don’t hit me! I already told you everything I know. I swear that it’s all the truth! If you don’t believe me, I’ll even lead the way. If there’s any falsehood in what I’ve said, you can punish me all you want!”&nbsp;

Prince Shenglong burst into tears out of fright.&nbsp;

He was truly a spineless coward.

However, Chu Feng didn’t have the slightest pity for him. He looked at the latter with cold eyes.

“There’s no way you wouldn’t know about the formation in your manor and the tracking talisman in your soul, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“I-I-I... I really don’t know!”

The frightened Prince Shenglong thought about it but chose to deny it.

“You don’t know?”

There was a cold gleam, and Chu Feng’s sword pierced right into Prince Shenglong’s left shoulder. Then, he pulled the sword upward.

Puchi!

Fresh blood splattered in all directions. Prince Shenglong’s left arm had been severed.

“Gah!”

Prince Shenglong grabbed at the stump left on his left shoulder and rolled around the ground in sheer pain. He quickly looked at Chu Feng and exclaimed, “I was wrong, I was wrong! Please, spare me! I won’t dare to do it ever again! I won’t hide anything from you anymore!”

This was the most elementary form of torture, but Prince Shenglong was still hissing through gritted teeth. Snot could be seen flowing out from his nose.&nbsp;

However, Chu Feng's viciousness didn't alleviate in the least. There was another flash of cold glint, and his sword plunged right into Prince Shenglong's body.

Gah!

Prince Shenglong shrieked like a butchered pig.

Shengguang Baimei and the others watched the sight quietly, not intending to get involved at all. They knew that Chu Feng was bubbling with rage after Xian Miaomiao's mishap. He had only been suppressing his emotions thus far, but he had to find an avenue to vent it.

Besides, Prince Shenglong wasn't any kind soul either. He had tried to take advantage of Xian Miaomiao, and he didn't hesitate to insult Xian Miaomiao even though she was already dead.

Such people did deserve to be punished.

It was just that they couldn't afford to kill Prince Shenglong now. They still had a use for him.

Knowing that, Chu Feng consciously held himself back to ensure that Prince Shenglong still had a breath left in him.

Meanwhile, in Prince Shenglong Manor...

The juniors whom Chu Feng had just injured were still lying on the ground, wailing in pain.

Shoosh!

An elderly silhouette suddenly appeared in the manor. He was of short stature, standing at only 1.3 meters tall. In terms of height, he looked no different from a child.

However, if one were to see his face, even adults would get a shock of their life. His face was filled with scars, and he was blinded in one of his eyes. His remaining eye was green in color, making him resemble a monstrous beast.

One particular scar had cut his mouth open, revealing sharp, yellowish teeth that looked inhuman.

He looked incredibly terrifying.

His aura was also frighteningly powerful, such that it was nowhere weaker than Shengguang Baimei's.

"Where's Prince Shenglong?"

He began questioning the crowd as soon as he entered the manor. Even though he was trying his best to control his emotions, the crowd could see the nervousness on his face.&nbsp;

The clan chief had assigned him with the important mission of guarding Prince Shenglong, but the latter had been kidnapped just like that. It was clearly a breach of duty.&nbsp;

"Lord Elder, why are you here now? His Highness has already been taken away!"

The juniors were gladdened to see the elder, such that they began grumbling their indignation.&nbsp;

They knew that someone would be here to save them, which was why they didn't bother asking for reinforcement after being injured by Chu Feng.

"Who's the one who kidnapped Prince Shenglong?" the elder asked.

The juniors quickly recounted the earlier situation to him.

"You said that the intruder is related to Xian Miaomiao? This... isn't good," the elder murmured with a frown after hearing the story.&nbsp;

In truth, the elder had been in Prince Shenglong Manor all this while. The only reason why he wasn't accompanying Prince Shenglong was because the latter didn't like to be disturbed.

Nevertheless, he was still in the vicinity, and he had constructed a formation around the manor too.&nbsp;

If someone had intruded the manor, he should have been able to sense it right away.

The moment he sensed that someone had triggered the formation, he rushed over to protect Prince Shenglong, only to realize that his place of dwelling had

been sealed off. A powerful force was sealing off his surroundings, and he couldn't break through the powerful force no matter what he did.&nbsp;

If not for that powerful force dissipating on its own accord, he might have still been trapped even now.&nbsp;

Without a doubt, the person who had trapped him in his place of dwelling must be with the group who had kidnapped Prince Shenglong.

The only problem was that the elder knew just how powerful he was, which clued him in on just how powerful the person who trapped him was. The knowledge that he was up against such a powerful enemy left him feeling incredibly unnerved.

This likely meant that the Nine Souls Sacred Clan had provoked an enemy whom they couldn't afford to offend!

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4920: Facing Danger Alone - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4920: Facing Danger Alone**

### *Chapter 4920: Facing Danger Alone*

Chu Feng tortured Prince Shenglong because he thought that the latter deserved it, but he knew better than to kill him. Even though Prince Shenglong was trash, he was still a favored son of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan Chief.&nbsp;

Prince Shenglong revealed the reason behind that under Chu Feng's torture.

Born with a mediocre talent for cultivation, he couldn't even catch the eye of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan Chief at the start. He was granted certain privileges as a prince of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, but it would be a stretch to say that the clan chief was fond of him.

However, Prince Shenglong's mother was deeply loved by the clan chief. There was a period of time that the clan chief would bring her around wherever he went.&nbsp;

There was once the two of them entered an ancient remnant together, but the only one who walked out of there alive was the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan



Chief. Something must have happened to Prince Shenglong's mother, but the clan chief refused to divulge the details.&nbsp;

Many speculated that Prince Shenglong's mother had lost her life in the ancient remnant.

Ever since then, the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan Chief started doting on Prince Shenglong. Over time, he became known as the most favored child of the clan chief. &nbsp;

Even the highly talented Princess Xiaoxiao paled in comparison to Prince Shenglong on that aspect.

Later on, rumors began spreading that Prince Shenglong's mother had sacrificed herself to save the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan Chief in the ancient remnant. The anguish from losing a loved one plunged the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan Chief into agony, and the only way he could make himself feel better was to treat their child kindly.

That would be why the mediocre Prince Shenglong was so favored despite his incompetence.

Prince Shenglong went on to tell Chu Feng that Princess Xiaoxiao had headed to the Nine Souls Galaxy's Lifecleft Upper Realm with the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's World Spiritist, Master Yin Ren.&nbsp;

An ancient remnant had been discovered in the Lifecleft Upper Realm many years back, and further exploration revealed that there was a powerful secret skill hidden in there. It took years of effort, but they finally acquired the secret skill.&nbsp;

However, it was said Princess Xiaoxiao wasn't heading there for the secret skill but for some other reason unbeknownst to Prince Shenglong.&nbsp;

Chu Feng and the others quickly made their way to the Lifecleft Upper Realm, and they soon arrived outside the ancient remnant Prince Shenglong spoke of. However, they were unable to proceed any further because the ancient remnant was sealed off by a powerful barrier.

This barrier restricted access into the ancient remnant to only juniors. If non-juniors wanted to enter the ancient remnant, they needed to have a special token.

“Elder, is there any way to circumvent the barrier?” Chu Feng asked Daoist Niantian.

Daoist Niantian shook his head and replied in embarrassment, “I’m afraid that my skills are insufficient to crack this barrier.”

Chu Feng turned his gaze toward Shengguang Baimei, but the latter showed a troubled look too.

“Young hero Chu Feng, the barrier is too powerful. I won’t be able to crush it even if I exert my full strength on it,” Shengguang Baimei said.

That brought a frown to Chu Feng’s face.&nbsp;

He had heard from Prince Shenglong that Princess Xiaoxiao had entered the ancient remnant together with Master Yin Ren and the other experts of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. Other than that, there were also experts and juniors from the other powers too.&nbsp;

It was said that there was a rank eight Martial Exalted level cultivator amongst them. That was a cultivator of the same level as Shengguang Baimei,

There was no way Chu Feng could deal with someone of that caliber.

If he wished to capture Princess Xiaoxiao, he would need Daoist Niantian and the others by his side. Otherwise, he wouldn’t even be able to deal with her guards.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng flung his sleeves and pulled Prince Shenglong out from his formation.

“Tell me, do you know of any ways to enter the barrier?” Chu Feng asked.&nbsp;

“I-I’ve already told you everything! Juniors can enter the barrier without any issues, but everyone else would require a special token. This is the restriction imposed on the ancient remnant,” Prince Shenglong replied.&nbsp;

“Do you have a token?” Chu Feng asked.

"I-I don't! You can check my Cosmos Sack. All of my treasures are in there. I don't have the token to enter the barrier!" Prince Shenglong cried out fearfully.&nbsp;

It was understandable why he was so terrified. He knew that any falsehoods he uttered would invite Chu Feng's beating.&nbsp;

"Useless!"

Chu Feng flung his sleeves and tossed Prince Shenglong back into the formation. He compressed the formation into a pearl and hid it in his palm.

"Elder, why don't we try this instead? I'll try to bring you through the barrier using a formation," Chu Feng suggested.&nbsp;

"Alright, we can give it a try."

Daoist Niantian, Shengguang Baimei, and Shengguang Buyu nodded in agreement.&nbsp;

Chu Feng quickly constructed a formation and pulled the three of them into the formation. Then, he fused the formation into his body. He was hoping to bypass the detection of the formation through this method.

Unfortunately, he found that he was unable to pass through the barrier.&nbsp;

"Haaa," Chu Feng let out a sigh.

He had already tried passing through the barrier himself earlier, and it was a vast world on the other side. The only reason why he couldn't pass through it right now was because he was carrying three non-juniors with him.&nbsp;

Even with his formation, he was unable to conceal their existence from the barrier.&nbsp;

Left with no choice, Chu Feng released Shengguang Baimei and the others from his formation.

"Elders, please wait for me here," Chu Feng said.

Realizing that Chu Feng was intending to enter the ancient remnant alone, he quickly tried to dissuade him, "Young friend Chu Feng, we can simply wait for them here. There's no need for you to take on this risk!"

“We have already alarmed the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, and we don’t know the situation inside the ancient remnant too. What if there are other exits to it? We might end up losing Princess Xiaoxiao if we simply bide our time here. No matter what, I should at least go in and take a look around.

“You don’t have to worry. I have Prince Shenglong with me, so I reckon that they won’t dare to do anything to me. I’ll have to trouble the three of you to wait out here for me.”

After saying his piece, Chu Feng walked through the barrier to enter the ancient remnant.&nbsp;

#### *Chapter 4921: Reaction From the Secret Skill*

Passing through the barrier, Chu Feng found himself standing in the midst of a lush forest. Every single blade of grass and tree here gave off a concentration aura of the Ancient Era.

It was a weird phenomenon when he thought about it. The present world of cultivation had descended from the ancient era, but only certain places contained the aura of the Ancient Era.&nbsp;

Based on his previous experiences, he knew that a place with a higher concentration of the Ancient Era’s aura represented greater opportunities and risks. Due to that, he couldn’t help but feel a little uneasy by the sheer concentration of the Ancient Era’s aura here.&nbsp;

There was either an incredible treasure lying here or an extremely powerful existence from the Ancient Era. It would be great if it was a treasure, but it could be dangerous if it was the latter.&nbsp;

Most beings from the Ancient Era harbored enmity toward the cultivators of the present era. All was peaceful if they chose to remain in seclusion, but once they chose to make an appearance, it would usually spell a massacre.&nbsp;

Furthermore, the barrier at the entrance clearly came from the Ancient Era too. It should have weakened considerably over time, but it was still strong enough that not even Daoist Niantian or Shengguang Baimei was able to breach it. Once again, this showed that this ancient remnant couldn’t be made light of.&nbsp;

Chu Feng rose into the air and cast a quick glance across the boundless forest. However, the forest was simply too big that he couldn't even spot a single person, let alone uncover any clues.&nbsp;

Left with no choice, he could only proceed further into its depths.&nbsp;

“This feeling!”

Chu Feng's heart jolted in astonishment. He felt a tinge of joy, excitement, and nervousness. There was a secret skill in his body known as Descent of the Demon Exalted. It was a gift the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted bestowed to him at his peak.&nbsp;

It was a powerful secret skill, but it had been unwilling to bow down to Chu Feng thus far. Due to that, he wasn't able to tap into its powers even though it had been lurking in his body. Not only that, it even boasted that it would devour Chu Feng, constantly threatening him.&nbsp;

Chu Feng could only seal off its mouth so as to silence it back then, but he still coveted its powers. He tried to negotiate with the secret skill many times afterward, but the latter refused to respond. Later on, it even chose to ignore him altogether.&nbsp;

However, just a moment ago, Descent of the Demon Exalted had just reacted in his body.

“Elder, you're finally awake. Did you notice something?” Chu Feng said.

He chose to take on a polite attitude in order to please it, but the latter wasn't replying to him.  $n--o.-V/e/(1))b-.l/(n$

“Why are you keeping quiet? I've already removed my seal on you. You can speak now,” Chu Feng said.

He felt that the secret skill wouldn't react for no reason. It must have sensed something in this ancient remnant.

He thought about the other powerful secret skill that was discovered in this ancient remnant, and that further convinced him that Descent of the Demon Exalted must have discovered something.&nbsp;

Unfortunately, the latter refused to respond no matter how Chu Feng nudged him. In any case, he was certain what he had felt earlier was real.&nbsp;

“Brat, are you from the Holy Light Galaxy?” a voice suddenly sounded.

Chu Feng turned his head over and saw a silhouette floating in front of him. It was a short elder standing at a height of around 1.6 meters. He had unusually long gray hair that extended over three meters and a forbidding face that suggested that he wasn’t an easy person to deal with.&nbsp;

The elder’s appearance looked rather hilarious with his hair cascading beneath his feet, but it didn’t seem like he was aware of it, judging from the confident look on his face. He must have thought that he looked rather domineering.&nbsp;

However, Chu Feng had to admit that the gray-haired elder was indeed no pushover. The elder was only a hundred meters away when he called out to him, but Chu Feng actually didn’t notice his presence.

This showed that the elder was far stronger than Chu Feng.

But how did the gray-haired elder know that Chu Feng was from the Holy Light Galaxy?

“Elder, do you recognize me?” Chu Feng clasped his fist and asked.

However, his polite attitude was met with a sneer by the gray-haired elder.&nbsp;

“Heh... Why would this Exalted pay any heed to a nameless junior like you?”

Upon hearing those words, Chu Feng straightened his back and looked at the elder with hostile eyes.&nbsp;

“I guess you’re right. I wouldn’t have paid attention to a nameless elder like you either,” Chu Feng replied sarcastically.

This was the kind of person he was.&nbsp;

To those who treated him kindly, he would reciprocate with kindness. To those who were rude to him, he would respond with equal insolence.&nbsp;

Chu Feng might be weaker than the gray-haired old man, but he had Prince Shenglong in his hands.&nbsp;

The gray-haired elder was bound to be a cultivator from the Nine Souls Galaxy even if he wasn't from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, so it was unlikely that he would dare make a reckless move if Chu Feng were to hold Prince Shenglong hostage. Otherwise, he might risk offending the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan Chief.&nbsp;

That was the reason why Chu Feng dared to talk back to the gray-haired elder.

Boom!

Just as Chu Feng had expected, those words angered the gray-haired elder right away. His long hair began fluttering all around as he wrapped his oppressive might around Chu Feng.&nbsp;

He was a rank seven Martial Exalted level cultivator.

Chu Feng was currently at rank three Martial Exalted level. He could raise his cultivation to rank six Martial Exalted level with his means, and with the Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash, the elder wouldn't have been a match for him.

It was just that he had decided to avoid using the Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash altogether unless his life was in danger. Daoist Niantian wasn't lying to him when he said that the skill would inflict irrecoverable damage to him.

It was fortunate that the gray-haired elder had only released his oppressive might but didn't harm Chu Feng straight away.

"Arrogant junior, how dare you speak rudely to me? Have you never heard of the Gray Lion of the Cang Prefecture?" the gray-haired elder asked.

He appeared to be displeased because Chu Feng didn't recognize him.&nbsp;

Chu Feng found it amusing how the elder was so concerned about his reputation, and he knew a way to deal with such people. He was just about to speak up when another person suddenly appeared before them.

“Brother Lion, those who come here are all our guests. You mustn’t be disrespectful to him.”

It was yet another elder. He was dressed in simple garments, making him look no different from an ordinary civilian. It was just that his aura felt even more powerful than that of the gray-haired elder.

He was a rank eight Martial Exalted level cultivator.

Chu Feng’s eyes lit up the moment he saw the elder.

“Elder, are you Daoist Zhang?” Chu Feng asked.

Based on what he had heard from Prince Shenglong, there was a daoist named Zhang Yiqiu inside the remnant. On top of his outstanding prowess as a world spiritist, Zhang Yiqiu was a rank eight Martial Exalted level cultivator too.

That was also the reason why Chu Feng guessed that the elder was Daoist Zhang.&nbsp;

“Bloody hell! You don’t recognize me, the Gray Lion of the Cang Prefecture, but you know of Old Zhang? What do you mean by this?”

The gray-haired elder was even more displeased after hearing Chu Feng’s words. It looked almost as if smoke was going to puff out of his nose.

“Brother Lion, you shouldn’t be disrespectful to our guest. Listen to me and rein in your oppressive might,” the other elder said with a chuckle.&nbsp;

He was indeed Daoist Zhang.

Despite the gray-haired elder addressing Daoist Zhang as ‘Old Zhang’, he was actually rather fearful of this man. Upon hearing Daoist Zhang repeating his words, he quickly did as he was told to and retracted his oppressive might.

“Young friend, are you here in search of the secret skill?” Daoist Zhang asked.

“I’m here not to search for the secret skill but for a person,” Chu Feng replied.

“A person? Who are you looking for?” Daoist Zhang asked.

“Princess Xiaoxiao,” Chu Feng replied.



“Princess Xiaoxiao? You’re referring to the Nine Souls Sacred Clan’s Princess Xiaoxiao?”&nbsp;

Daoist Zhang’s expression turned grim, and the gray-haired elder widened his eyes in horror.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4922: Changing Attitudes*

“How could someone as lowly as you possibly be acquainted with Princess Xiaoxiao? You must have heard of his beauty and wanted to meet her in person!” the gray-haired elder exclaimed with raised eyebrows.

He refused to believe that Chu Feng was acquainted with Princess Xiaoxiao.

“Brother Lion, don’t be disrespectful,” Daoist Zhang said. He turned to Chu Feng and politely asked, “Are you acquainted with Princess Xiaoxiao?”

“Yes, you can say so,” Chu Feng replied with a nod.

He wasn’t lying since he had indeed spent a period of time with Princess Xiaoxiao back at the Graveyard Realm.

“Elder, do you know where Princess Xiaoxiao is?” Chu Feng asked.

“Follow me,” Daoist Zhang replied.

He wrapped Chu Feng in his martial power and began leading the way forward. They traveled at speeds faster than what Chu Feng could have reached if he had traveled on his own.&nbsp;

Daoist Zhang was a rank eight Martial Exalted level cultivator after all, a person who was on par with Shengguang Baimei.&nbsp;

Despite their accelerated speed, they still ended up having to travel for quite a while. This was indicative of just how huge this ancient remnant was. After some time, they finally arrived at a stone forest where a crowd was gathered.

It was a sudden change in scenery, but the stone forest didn’t look out of place against the larger forest that made up the ancient remnant.

There were around several hundred people in total, and each of them was standing above a boulder. Some of them were emanating their auras whereas

others were just standing still. What was common about those emanating their auras was that they were all at Martial Exalted level.&nbsp;

It was likely that they were known figures given their relatively powerful cultivation.

Chu Feng could spot members of the Nine Soul Sacred Clan amongst this group of people, but most were from other powers.&nbsp;

It was only upon arriving in the stone forest that he finally understood why the gray-haired elder was able to tell that he was from the Holy Light Galaxy. It turned out that the stone forest was a formation with elaborate details on it.&nbsp;

It appeared to be a map depicting the ancient remnant. The people who were currently in the ancient remnant were also reflected on the map based on their current positions.

What was peculiar about it was how Chu Feng was represented on the map. Everyone else was represented by a green glow, but Chu Feng was emanating a golden light.&nbsp;

There was also a small drawing beneath the map that reflected the Nine Galaxies. Each of the Nine Galaxies was represented by a different color. One of them was green in color, and the one closest to it was golden in color.&nbsp;

Chu Feng deduced that the green galaxy represented the Nine Souls Galaxy whereas the golden galaxy represented the Holy Light Galaxy.

It was through this map that the Gray Lion of the Cang Prefecture figured out that Chu Feng was from the Holy Light Galaxy.&nbsp;

While Chu Feng was assessing his surroundings, the crowd was also assessing him too. Their gazes left him feeling rather uncomfortable. They were looking at him with ridicule and disdain, as if questioning what someone like him was doing here.&nbsp;

“Young friend, Princess Xiaoxiao is in this area, but I’m afraid that I can’t divulge her exact whereabouts to you. You have brought out no evidence that you’re acquainted with Princess Xiaoxiao, and I can’t blindly take your words as the truth.&nbsp;

“So, I propose that you enter the formation over there and prove your strength. If you’re able to walk out of the formation safely, I’ll inform you of Princess Xiaoxiao’s whereabouts,” Daoist Zhang said.&nbsp;

Daoist Zhang took out a token that emanated the aura of the Ancient Era and resonated with the formation around them. Under his control, the stone forest began shifting around before finally revealing a spirit formation gate beneath them.&nbsp;

“Elder, where does the spirit formation gate lead to? How long will I be in there for?” Chu Feng asked.

“Are you starting to feel frightened? A coward isn’t qualified to meet Princess Xiaoxiao. I suggest you return wherever you have come from!” the gray-haired elder sneered.

His words invited laughter from the crowd around them.

None of them were acquainted with Chu Feng, and they were oblivious to Chu Feng’s motive here. It was almost as if they were laughing for the sake of it.

Chu Feng detested people like that, but he chose not to bother with them. Instead, he turned to Daoist Zhang for answers.&nbsp;

“Young friend, there’s no need to fear. You’ll face a trial in the spirit formation gate, but your life won’t be in danger if you fail to clear the trial. As for how long it’ll take, that’s hard to say. It depends on how strong you are,” Daoist Zhang said.

“Alright.”

Chu Feng decided to go along with them for the time being.

He had no clues to work with at the moment, and there was no way he could strong-arm them into revealing Princess Xiaoxiao’s location. Of course, he could try bringing Prince Shenglong out and coerce them. It was a plausible plan, but he would be revealing the hostility he harbored toward the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.&nbsp;

He didn’t think that it was wise to let the others know about his intention.

Thus, he decided to go along with them for the time being.&nbsp;

Other than that, he also noticed that the formation might be able to bring some benefits to him. He was curious as to what he could potentially earn from it.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng stepped into the spirit formation gate.

The next moment, the elders present in the vicinity harrumphed in disdain.

“He actually entered that spirit formation gate. He really is courting his own death!” the crowd murmured.

One of the elders turned to Daoist Zhang and asked, “Daoist Zhang, what’s the background of that man?”

By this point, Daoist Zhang’s earlier benevolent face had already taken a 180-degrees turn.

“Who cares what his background is? In any case, his appearance will make it easier for us to decipher this formation,” Daoist Zhang sneered.

He raised his head to look at the map above them, which had started to undergo some changes.

“I would have never thought that a fool from the Holy Light Galaxy who somehow stumbled in here would be able to induce such changes in the formation. If I had known in advance, I would have captured a few more juniors from the Holy Light Galaxy over!”&nbsp;

The crowd was delighted by the ongoing changes.

“Daoist Zhang, you directed that fellow to the most dangerous entrance. Will he really be able to survive there?” another person asked.

“How could he possibly return alive after entering the most dangerous entrance?” Daoist Zhang replied.

“Hahaha! That ignorant junior would have never thought that his lust for Princess Xiaoxiao would cost him his life. He would probably die with regrets. How pitiful. Hahaha!”

The crowd nodded with crooked smiles. Not a single one of them sympathized with Chu Feng.

Daoist Zhang and the crowd patiently bade their time. Amidst casual chatters, they would occasionally look at the map above them, seemingly waiting for certain changes to occur.&nbsp;

The long-awaited change finally occurred.

Some parts of the map fused together, and they eventually formed a spirit formation gate. Shortly after the appearance of the spirit formation gate, multiple figures quickly flew out from within.

They were all juniors, and there were 73 of them in total. They were fairly talented, considering how most of them were at pinnacle Utmost Exalted level. Even the weakest amongst them was at rank seven Utmost Exalted level, and he was extremely young on top of that.

Those who managed to reach this level as juniors could be described as ‘prodigies’ in the Nine Souls Galaxy.

However, all of these prodigies carried wounds on their bodies. One of them even had his legs severed, and he needed to be carried out of the spirit formation gate.&nbsp;

“Haa, we’re finally out of the hellhole. I nearly died in there!”

“Elders, didn’t you tell us that there won’t be any danger in the spirit formation gate?”

All of the juniors had grudging looks on their faces, which was understandable since what they were told contrasted with what they had experienced in the spirit formation gate. Some of them even lost their lives!

“How could an ancient remnant like this possibly be completely devoid of danger? You should have some self-awareness as cultivators,” Daoist Zhang said with a darkened face.

He appeared to be displeased by the juniors’ complaints.

“Elder, we don’t mean to criticize you. It’s just that we have witnessed the tragic death of our comrades in the spirit formation gate, so we’re feeling a little overwhelmed. If we had known that this ancient remnant was this dangerous, we would have made more thorough preparations.”

The juniors who had just escaped with their lives from the spirit formation gate quickly explained themselves. It looked like they were extremely afraid of Daoist Zhang.

Daoist Zhang merely harrumphed in response to the juniors' explanation, not bothering to answer them. It looked like the displeasure he felt toward them didn't fade with their explanation.

"Young friends, you might have suffered greatly in the spirit formation gate, but Daoist Zhang has been doing a lot out here too. If not for him, you might have all lost your lives in the spirit formation gate!"

An elder from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan stood forward and spoke up.

This elder was weaker than Daoist Zhang and the Gray Lion of the Cang Prefecture, but his words held considerable authority as a member of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

"Our apologies, elder. We got ahead of ourselves. Please forgive us," the juniors quickly apologized to Daoist Zhang.

"In any case, you have managed to clear the trial in the spirit formation gate. Did you manage to obtain the item inside?" Daoist Zhang asked.

"We weren't able to find the item you spoke of," the juniors replied.

Judging from their confused expressions, it looked like they were speaking the truth.

"You couldn't have left the spirit formation gate without acquiring that item. The fact that the spirit formation gate has opened shows that someone has managed to obtain that item. It must be in one of your hands," Daoist Zhang said,

"I see. If that's the case, it must have been Brother Qianyi."

"As expected of Senior Qianyi!"

A name immediately popped up in the juniors' minds, and some of the women even revealed infatuated looks on their faces. The elders also gave light nods, agreeing with the juniors' deduction.&nbsp;

Of the juniors who had entered the ancient remnant, the one who was most likely to obtain that item was none other than Lu Qianyi.

Even those from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan had to agree with that.&nbsp;

Lu Qianyi was definitely no ordinary cultivator. Together with Wang Yuxian, he was lauded as one of the top prodigies of the Nine Souls Galaxy despite not coming from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. His prowess wasn't just limited to his martial cultivation; he was equally outstanding as a world spiritist too.

Weng!

The spirit formation gate suddenly trembled, and yet another figure rushed out from within. It was a white-robed man with a dashing appearance.

Unlike the other juniors, he appeared to be unharmed. This minor detail was more than enough to showcase the huge gap that existed between him and the other juniors.&nbsp;

He was none other than Lu Qianyi.

"Brother Qianyi, you're finally out! Show us what that item looks like!"

Some of the juniors immediately rushed over to Lu Qianyi's side.

"Are you talking about the token that grants a person entry into the secret realm?" Lu Qianyu asked.&nbsp;

"Of course! What else could we possibly be talking about?" one of the juniors replied.

"It looks like I'm going to have to let you down. Unfortunately, I wasn't able to find the second token that grants entry into the secret realm," Lu Qianyi said with an ashamed look.&nbsp;

"Brother Qianyi, you should stop joking with us. How could you possibly have failed to retrieve the token?" a junior chirped in.

They thought that Lu Qianyi was pulling their legs.

"I'm not joking around. I didn't even see the token," Lu Qianyi replied.

His solemn attitude brought a frown to the faces of the crowd.&nbsp;

The opening of the spirit formation gate meant that someone had already claimed the token, and the one who was most likely to have taken the token was none other than Lu Qianyi.&nbsp;

Yet, Lu Qianyi said that he had failed to obtain the token. If so, who else could be in possession of the token then?

“Cough cough...”

The elder from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan coughed lightly to gather the crowd’s attention.

“Young friends, just like how our clan’s Princess Xiaoxiao has acquired the first token, the second token naturally belongs to the person who has acquired it. There’s no need to be so secretive about it. The fact that you’re able to obtain the token despite the difficulties proves your talent. That’s something to be proud of! So, I’d like to ask the person who has obtained the token to step out and admit to it.”

The elder from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan thought that his words would be able to encourage the junior who had obtained the token to step out, but none of the juniors were admitting to it.&nbsp;

The other elders were confused by the turn of events, which led to them turning their gazes toward Daoist Zhang. They hoped that Daoist Zhang could solve this mystery for them.&nbsp;

After all, he was the one who boasted the greatest knowledge about the formation.

Daoist Zhang eyed the juniors with narrowed eyes, seemingly trying to figure out who was lying. However, after a quick check, he began stroking his beard.&nbsp;

From this subconscious movement, it could be seen that he couldn’t figure out who had obtained the second token too.

Weng!

The spirit formation gate trembled once again, and yet another figure stepped out from it.



“Who’s that?”

The juniors were confused by the unfamiliar face appearing from the spirit formation gate whereas the elders widened their eyes in shock. The latter recognized the man who had just left the spirit formation gate to be the junior from the Holy Light Galaxy.

Speaking of which, it was thanks to this junior entering the formation earlier that they were able to overcome the trial. Otherwise, the other juniors wouldn’t have been able to return safely. n)OvE/bIn

It was just that they expected the junior from the Holy Light Galaxy to be dead by this point, so they were bewildered to see that he had managed to return alive.

Once again, the crowd turned their eyes toward Daoist Zhang.

However, it seemed like even Daoist Zhang was surprised by Chu Feng’s return.

One of the juniors walked up to Chu Feng and asked, “This brother over here, why haven’t I met you before?”

“I forgot to introduce him. That young friend is here in search of the secret skill too,” Daoist Zhang said.

“You’re here for the secret skill too? Brother, I’m Lu Yuan, the personal disciple of the Immortal Mansion Starfield’s Immortal Mansion Sect. May I know how I should address you, and which sect do you come from? Why have I not met you before?” one of the juniors asked.

“That young friend came from the Holy Light Galaxy, so it’s only normal that you don’t recognize him,” one of the elders explained.

Upon hearing the three words ‘Holy Light Galaxy’, the junior who approached Chu Feng earlier retracted his smile. He also pulled back the hand that he was about to offer to Chu Feng.

“So, you’re from the Holy Light Galaxy?” that junior spoke with a much ruder voice from before.

“Someone from the Holy Light Galaxy dares to stand amidst us? Who gave him the guts to come here?”

The other juniors also directed hostile gazes toward Chu Feng.&nbsp;

There were even some who turned their eyes away from Chu Feng, as if saying that those from the Holy Light Galaxy weren't worthy of their time.&nbsp;

“Elder, I'm not here for the secret skill. As I've mentioned before, all I want to know is Princess Xiaoxiao's whereabouts,” Chu Feng clarified.

“Princess Xiaoxiao?”

Some of the juniors directed looks of enmity toward Chu Feng upon hearing those words.

“Young friend, did you obtain anything inside the spirit formation gate?” Daoist Zhang asked.

The crowd was surprised. They didn't expect Daoist Zhang to ask Chu Feng that question. It was almost as if Daoist Zhang thought that a mere junior from the Holy Light Galaxy would be able to obtain the second token.

How could someone from the Holy Light Galaxy possibly have the capability to do that?

“Elder, are you referring to this token?”

Chu Feng retrieved an item from his Cosmos Sack. It was a black token that looked a little like a spherical stone. It was covered in mysterious black runes that interweaved with each other, hinting that it was no ordinary item.&nbsp;

If one were to take a closer look, one would realize that those runes formed a world in itself. Hidden in the world was a fearsome black Nine-headed Flood Dragon.

Even though it was just a mere token, it emanated an intimidating aura.&nbsp;

Sss!

The crowd gasped upon seeing the black token.

They recognized the token. It was the item that only those who had entered the spirit formation gate would have a chance at acquiring. To think that Chu Feng had really managed to obtain it!

A junior of the Holy Light Galaxy actually bested the juniors of the Nine Souls Galaxy and obtained the token! This was completely unexpected.&nbsp;

“Is it because of the spirit formation gate?” someone murmured.

No one else other than Chu Feng had entered that specific spirit formation gate because it was the most dangerous entrance. It could be possible that they had misjudged the danger level of that spirit formation gate, and that it was actually the safest one.

“It looks like he has lucked out.”

It was just a speculation, but all of them seemed to be convinced that it was the truth. They looked at Chu Feng with disdainful eyes.

“Yes, this is indeed the token we’re looking for. Since you’re not here for the secret skill, I’ll have to ask you to hand the token over. In return, I’ll tell you where Princess Xiaoxiao is,” Daoist Zhang said.

The crowd thought that Chu Feng would obediently hand the token over to Daoist Zhang, but to everyone’s shock, he stowed the token back into his Cosmos Sack. It looked like he wasn’t intending to hand the token over.&nbsp;

Daoist Zhang narrowed his eyes coldly.&nbsp;

“Elder, you said that you would tell me Princess Xiaoxiao’s whereabouts as long as I was able to clear the trial inside the spirit formation gate. I’ve already cleared the trial, but you’re changing your words and insisting that I have to hand the token over before you’d tell me Princess Xiaoxiao’s whereabouts. Don’t you think that there’s something inappropriate about this?”

“Young friend, why do you insist on holding onto the token if you aren’t here for the secret skill? That item belongs to our Nine Souls Galaxy. You should just hand it over, and I’ll tell you where Princess Xiaoxiao is,” Daoist Zhang said.

“Elder, do you really take me for a fool? I know that there are seven spirit formation gates leading into that realm, and of all seven gates, you chose to direct me to the most dangerous one. I want to ask you what do you mean by this. Are you hoping that I’d die in there?” Chu Feng questioned.

Chu Feng’s words made some of the elders and juniors see him in a different light.&nbsp;

Even Daoist Zhang was a little surprised too.&nbsp;

He didn’t expect a junior from the Holy Light Galaxy to be able to see through his deception, let alone figure out that there were a total of seven spirit formation gates.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4925: Curbing the Enemies With a Single Move*

“Young friend Chu Feng, you’re thinking too much into it. Why would I do something so excessive if I was thinking of harming you? Look around you. Many amongst us here can easily threaten your life. If we truly wished to harm you, we wouldn’t have bothered talking to you.

“I had my own considerations for directing you to the seventh spirit formation gate. If not for that, you might not have been able to obtain the token,” Daoist Zhang replied.&nbsp;

“What you said makes sense too. Since you have no intention of harming me, does that mean that you wouldn’t do anything to me even if I refuse to hand over the token?” Chu Feng asked.

“Hahaha. That’s a good question. I won’t do anything to you if you refuse to hand over the token, but the juniors of our Nine Souls Galaxy are gathered here in hopes of obtaining the token. I fear that they wouldn’t agree if you insist on taking it away,” Daoist Zhang said.

The juniors caught his drift right away.

Shoosh!

They rushed forward and encircled Chu Feng, blocking his path. At the same time, they released their oppressive might to heap pressure on him. Even Lu Qianyi joined in as well.

Based on his aura, Lu Qianyi wasn't just at pinnacle Utmost Exalted level. He was at rank one Martial Exalted level.

The other juniors paled in comparison to his prowess, but no one felt embarrassed about it. Instead, they looked at Chu Feng gleefully, as if they were asking Chu Feng if he was seeing the prowess of the strongest prodigy of their Nine Souls Galaxy.&nbsp;

A countryside bumpkin from the Holy Light Galaxy dares to provoke us. You sure don't know your place!

The glee was soon wiped off their faces.

To their astonishment, Chu Feng was unfazed even when he was crushed by Lu Qianyi's oppressive might. The relaxed look on his face made it look as if their intimidation meant nothing to him at all.

But how could this be?

A mere junior from the Holy Light Galaxy couldn't possibly not be afraid of this.

He must have lost his sanity out of fright. There's no way he could look that way otherwise. His fear must have stalled his brain, leaving him unable to react.

The juniors could only justify Chu Feng's fearlessness in such a manner.&nbsp;

"Elder, to think that I thought that you were a good person. I thought that you would be different from that Gray Lion of the Cang Prefecture, but it looks like I've misjudged you," Chu Feng sneered with a disappointed look on his face.

"Young friend, I'm not sure what you're talking about. I have no intention of hindering you here. The ones who are stopping you here are the juniors of our Nine Souls Galaxy. All they want to do is to retrieve the token that belongs to our Nine Souls Galaxy," Daoist Zhang said.

"What a joke. The master of this ancient remnant has nothing to do with your Nine Souls Galaxy. Why would his possession belong to you?" Chu Feng scoffed.

“Elder Zhang, why bother wasting your breath with a person like him? Just give the word, and I’ll lop off his head!”&nbsp;

Lu Qianyi manifested a sword out of his martial power.

“Qianyi, there’s no need to rush into violence. We’re not barbarians,” Daoist Zhang said.

He turned to Chu Feng and continued, “Young friend, we aren’t unreasonable people. I’ll give you two choices. You can either hand over the token and we’ll set you free or defeat all of our juniors.&nbsp;

“If you can subdue all of our juniors, it would only mean that they’re unqualified to take the token away from you. Naturally, that means that the token belongs to you. I’ll allow you to take it away with you. I’ll even tell you where Princess Xiaoxiao is because it shows that you’re qualified to meet her,” Daoist Zhang said.

“Can I hold you to your word?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course!” Daoist Zhang replied.

Contemptuous smiles appeared on the faces of the juniors.

“You can’t really be thinking that you’ll be able to defeat all of us single-handedly. Who do you think you are?”&nbsp;

Lu Qianyi eyed Chu Feng in disdain.&nbsp;

The other juniors also looked at Chu Feng as if he was a fool. Mocking laughter echoed from their mouths.

All of them were renowned prodigies in the Nine Souls Galaxy, such that even their peers could only look up to them.&nbsp;

In contrast, the Holy Light Galaxy was a rundown place filled with weaklings. Calling them countryside bumpkin was already a flattery to them. In fact, they didn’t even think that the people of the Holy Light Galaxy were considered as humans. They were inferior beings.

Yet, such an inferior being actually thought about challenging them.

Wasn’t the very notion of this laughable?&nbsp;

It was as if an ant was thinking of biting a group of people to death. That was clearly an impossible feat.&nbsp;

A beautiful woman stepped forward from the group of juniors and asked, “Are you serious about this? You’re really hoping to challenge all of us? Don’t say that I didn’t warn you. If you really intend on challenging us to a fight, you should be prepared to lose your life. Against a trash like you, I fear that you’ll be obliterated if I just exert a pinch of my force.”&nbsp;

Her head was raised haughtily as she looked at Chu Feng as if he was a mere ant.&nbsp;

Ignoring the woman, Chu Feng turned to Daoist Zhang and asked, “Elder, can I start the battle now?”&nbsp;

“Of course. Go ahead. You can make a move whenever you are ready,” Daoist Zhang said with a chuckle.

The others also burst into laughter. In their opinion, Chu Feng was nothing but a huge joke. They couldn’t wait to see him embarrass himself.&nbsp;

Boom! ~~novε)lB~~In

Chu Feng’s robe fluttered, and a powerful oppressive might flowed out from his body. It was so powerful that it immediately overpowered the auras coming from Lu Qianyi and the other juniors.&nbsp;

The juniors couldn’t even hope to stand their ground against Chu Feng’s oppressive might. They felt like a boulder and plummeted onto their body, crushing them deep into the ground.&nbsp;

It had all happened so fast that by the time the elders finally comprehended what was going on, the juniors were already semi-buried in the earth like nails sticking out of the ground.&nbsp;

Even Lu Qianyi was no exception.&nbsp;

They had all been defeated without even being able to put up a fight.

*Chapter 4926: Who Is It?*

“How is this possible?”

“That brat actually...”

The elders looked at Chu Feng with eyes widened in bewilderment.

Rank three Martial Exalted level—that was the aura that Chu Feng was emanating at the moment. How could a junior from the Holy Light Galaxy reach rank three Martial Exalted level?

“Scoundrel! How dare you impersonate a junior to bully our juniors? You’re a huge shame to us, cultivators!” the elder from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan suddenly hollered.

“Claiming that I’m not a junior? You sure are shameless. How could I have entered the spirit formation gate if I’m not a junior?” Chu Feng asked.&nbsp;

“Ah...”

Chu Feng’s words made perfect sense.

In truth, most of the elders arrived at the same conclusion upon seeing Chu Feng crush all of their juniors at ease. They thought that the fellow who came from the Holy Light Galaxy wasn’t a junior but someone pretending to be one.&nbsp;

It was unthinkable to them that a junior from the Holy Light Galaxy could be this powerful. That was clearly out of the question.

However, on second thought, it was impossible for Chu Feng to be anything other than a junior. The formation in this location had made it clear that only those who were a junior could enter the spirit formation gates.

“What a rare sight. Who could have thought that a prodigy like you would emerge from the rundown Holy Light Galaxy? It looks like I’ve been underestimating you all this while.”&nbsp;

Daoist Zhang began to reassess Chu Feng. Disdain had finally faded from his eyes.

“Elder, can you tell me where Princess Xiaoxiao is now?” Chu Feng asked.

“What business do you have with Princess Xiaoxiao?” Daoist Zhang asked.



“Pardon me, but it’s not convenient for me to divulge that to you,” Chu Feng replied.

“Hahaha! If that’s the case, I’m afraid that it isn’t convenient for me to divulge Princess Xiaoxiao’s whereabouts to you too. You are from the Holy Light Galaxy after all. Given your cultivation level, I reckon that you must have quite a backing. How could I allow a suspicious individual like you to meet Princess Xiaoxiao?” Daoist Zhang said.

“It looks like you’re intending to renege on your promise once more,” Chu Feng said.

“Young friend, you have a way of making things sound awful. With that being said, I’d like to ask what can you do about it even if I renege on my promise?” Daoist Zhang asked provocatively.

“In other words, you’re intending to oppress me?” Chu Feng asked.

“Oppress? Well-said!

“That’s right, I’m intending to oppress you today. I concede that your talent far surpassed my expectations, but what about it? No matter how powerful you are, that’s only amongst juniors. Before me, you’re nothing more than a weakling. Even if I renege on my promise and oppress you, what can you do about it?” Daoist Zhang asked.

Chu Feng wasn’t too surprised to see such a side to Daoist Zhang. From the moment the latter ushered him into the seventh spirit formation gate, he had already confirmed that Daoist Zhang was no good person.

So, Chu Feng prepared himself to open his formation and reveal the trapped Prince Shenglong. He felt that it was about time for him to bring out his trump card, or else he might really be in danger.&nbsp;

“If you had obediently handed over that token earlier, I would have allowed you to leave safely. However, I can’t do that anymore. Do you want to know why?

“It’s because we thought that you were nothing but trash at the start. I thought that you weren’t even worthy of me dirtying my hands. However, things are different now. I can’t allow someone of your talent to rise up, especially since

you're from the Holy Light Galaxy. Your existence doesn't bode well for our Nine Souls Galaxy.&nbsp;

"Even if you hand over the token now, I can't allow you to leave this place alive anymore," Daoist Zhang said.

"Heh..."

Chu Feng burst into laughter.

"I'll be frank with you too. I didn't come here all alone. I have three elders accompanying me. They're waiting outside the ancient remnant at the moment. If something happens to me, none of you will be getting out of here alive."

Daoist Zhang burst into laughter upon hearing those words. He turned to look at the crowd and exclaimed, "Hahahaha! Am I hearing things? He's actually threatening us!"&nbsp;

The others also burst into laughter as well. They thought that Chu Feng's threat sounded utterly ridiculous.

"I know that you have people backing you up, but I'll eradicate you here and now. It's not that I'm looking down on you, but there can't possibly be anyone strong coming from your Holy Light Galaxy. Even the overlord of your Holy Light Galaxy, Shengguang Xuanye, is nothing more than a mere ant before me.&nbsp;n)(Ⓣ-(Ⓜ(.E--L--B-/1--n

"I'll put the word out here. You won't be the only one dying here today. Those three elders you mentioned are going to meet their end too. Your Holy Light Galaxy is filled with nothing but useless people. What can the Holy Light Galaxy do even if I slaughter all of you here today?" Daoist Zhang said arrogantly.

Even though he was standing on the ground whereas Chu Feng was floating in mid-air, he was still looking down on Chu Feng.&nbsp;

"What arrogant words! I'll like to see you try!"&nbsp;

A voice suddenly boomed in the air.

"Oh? It looks like you really did bring your backing along with you?"

Not a single one of the experts from the Nine Souls Galaxy looked anxious. If anything, they preferred this situation since it spared them the hassle of having to find Chu Feng's backing. They would be able to conveniently get rid of all of them in a single sweep.&nbsp;

Boom!

The sky vigorously trembled, and the ground started quaking. An overwhelming oppressive might fell from the sky. It was so powerful that even the elders of the Nine Souls Galaxy found themselves helpless before it. Their faces were forcefully pressed down on the ground, unable to move at all.&nbsp;

However, Chu Feng remained completely unharmed. The terrifying oppressive might didn't hurt him in the least.&nbsp;

Other than him, the only one who was able to withstand the oppressive might and move was Daoist Zhang. While he wasn't completely restrained, his face still distorted under the crushing pressure of the oppressive might.&nbsp;

He was struggling to cope against the oppressive might.&nbsp;

Daoist Zhang raised his head to look at the sky, "Who are you? Why don't you show yourself for a chat?"

Daoist Zhang's arrogance and glee had vanished without a trace. He realized that the person he was dealing with was no ordinary cultivator.&nbsp;

His question was answered by a powerful voice from the sky.&nbsp;

"Who am I? I'm a person whom you look down upon, a cultivator of the Holy Light Galaxy!"

Three figures descended from the sky and took their positions beside Chu Feng. They were Daoist Niantian, Shengguang Baimei, and Shengguang Buyu.&nbsp;

Chu Feng was overjoyed to see them. He had no idea how they managed to pass through the barrier and enter the ancient remnant, but he knew that he had nothing to fear now that they were here.&nbsp;

“Y-you’re from the Holy Light Galaxy?”&nbsp;

Daoist Zhang assessed Shengguang Baimei and the others sharply. He couldn’t recognize any of them.

Shengguang Baimei ignored Daoist Zhang and slightly raised his arm.

Shoosh!

The next moment, all juniors and elders rose from the ground and floated in mid-air. Shengguang Baimei was levitating them with his oppressive might.

“Mere ants dare to make light of young hero Chu Feng. You must be tired of living!”

Shengguang Baimei shot a look at Lu Qianyi and the other juniors.

Bam!

Bam!

Bam!

A series of dull thuds echoed in the air.&nbsp;

The crowd turned their gazes over, only to lurch in horror.

The robes, shoes, and Cosmos Sacks of the juniors were slowly falling to the ground amidst a rain of blood.&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei had slaughtered all of the juniors from the Nine Souls Galaxy without a second’s hesitation. Be it man or woman, all of them were massacred in the blink of an eye. Not even the talented Lu Qianyi was an exception.

“Bastard! How dare you kill the juniors of our Nine Souls Galaxy!” the elder from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan roared.

These were all top prodigies from their Nine Souls Galaxy, especially for Lu Qianyi. Even though Lu Qianyi wasn’t a member of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, the power he was affiliated with was one of its close subordinate

powers, so the Nine Souls Sacred Clan had heaped great expectations on him. n)(Ⓣ-(v(.E--L--B-/1--n

Yet, he was killed just like that.&nbsp;

The efforts of the Nine Soul Sacred Clan had gone to waste.

“Who do you think you are? How dare you bark before me?” Shengguang Baimei sneered.

Another dull thud echoed.

Yet another group of people was crushed into bloodied water under the compression of the oppressive might.&nbsp;

Ssss!

The crowd gasped in horror.

Those who were qualified to enter this ancient remnant had weathered many storms. It was no exaggeration to say that all of their hands were stained with the blood of countless.&nbsp;

Yet, they were actually feeling frightened.

The ones who had just been killed were none other than those from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. The only survivor amongst them was the elder who berated Shengguang Baimei earlier.

“Y-you...”

The elder’s face turned livid. He was infuriated at what Shengguang Baimei had done, but at the same time, he was feeling intimidated too. He glared at Shengguang Baimei with dilated eyes, but he wasn’t able to muster the courage to utter a single word at all.

“What are you staring at? They are all dead because of you. Your nosiness has landed them in that plight. However, you don’t have to feel too anguished. You’re next.”&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei raised his arm and waved his hand toward the elder from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

Puchi!

A blade manifested out of martial power pierced through the elder's body, severing him from the waist.

Gah!

The elder from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan let out a bone-chilling cry. However, he forcefully quickly suppress his pain and turned to Daoist Zhang.

"Daoist Zhang, what are you waiting for? Hurry up and get rid of that man!" the elder roared.&nbsp;

Puchi!

The next moment, a spurt of fresh blood gushed out of Daoist Zhang's dantian. It was Shengguang Baimei's deed.

Shengguang Baimei was holding onto an Exalted Armament in his hand, and the Exalted Armament had already pierced through Daoist Zhang's dantian.

"Get rid of me? Are you talking about this trash who barely reached rank eight Martial Exalted level despite relying on unorthodox means? You must be kidding me. Have you ever seen a real rank eight Martial Exalted level cultivator before?"

Shengguang Baimei's oppressive might gushed forth from his body like a hurricane. It felt like the sky had dimmed before his overwhelming prowess, and the entire world was plunged into chaos.&nbsp;

This was the might of a rank eight Martial Exalted level cultivator.&nbsp;

"The difference is huge."

Chu Feng could sense the massive gap in strength between Shengguang Baimei and Daoist Zhang even though they were both rank eight Martial Exalted level cultivators. That was also the reason why Daoist Zhang didn't make a move when Shengguang Baimei massacred the juniors of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan—he was unable to.

"Milords, this is a misunderstanding! I am a person who cherishes talented juniors too. How could I possibly attempt to harm this young friend over here

after the outstanding talent he has displayed? I was just kidding with him!" Daoist Zhang exclaimed.&nbsp;

He looked like he was on the verge of bursting into tears.

Seeing how even Daoist Zhang was acting so meekly, the elder from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan didn't dare to utter a word anymore. The others also shuddered fearfully, not daring to even let out a squeak.

It couldn't be helped that they were reacting in such a manner. The strongest one amongst them was none other than Daoist Zhang, and if even he wasn't a match for them at all... what could the rest of them possibly do?

"Don't worry, I'm also just kidding with you. Tell me where Princess Xiaoxiao is, and I promise that I won't harm you. Naturally, I expect you to be fully honest with me," Shengguang Baimei said.

"I-I know where she is! She's here, she's here! It's just that she has already entered the hidden realm!"&nbsp;

Daoist Zhang withstood the pain and retrieved a spherical jade token from his Cosmos Sack. He crushed the jade token and tossed its powdery remains upward. The powdery remains quickly converged to form a spirit formation gate in mid-air.

"Princess Xiaoxiao and Master Yin Ren are in there!" Daoist Zhang exclaimed.

Shengguang Baimei glanced at Daoist Niantian.

"There's nothing wrong with this spirit formation gate. He probably isn't lying," Daoist Niantian replied.

"Good."

Shengguang Baimei nodded in satisfaction before pulling his sword upward.

Gah! Tzla!

Fresh blood splattered everywhere as Daoist Zhang shrieked in agony. Shengguang Baimei had sliced his body into two!

"Y-you broke your promise!" Daoist Zhang cried in indignance.

“Yes, I did. What are you going to do about it?” Shengguang Baimei replied.

“P-please spare me! I was wrong. I-I’ll repent! I’ll tell you everything you want to know. So, please let me off!”&nbsp;

Daoist Zhang pleaded desperately for his life. He knew that there was no use taking a tough attitude against someone as powerful as Shengguang Baimei. He could only hope that his desperate pleas would soften Shengguang Baimei’s heart.&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei sneered coldly in response. He turned away from Daoist Zhang to look at the elders from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

“He’s already pleading for mercy. Are the rest of you still going to keep on a tough front?”

The crowd immediately snapped out of their daze and hurriedly fell to their knees.

Seeing this, a vicious glint flashed across Shengguang Baimei’s narrowed eyes.

Bam bam bam!

Yet another series of dull thuds echoed, and the elders who had pleaded for their mercy were reduced to piles of bloodied water, reminiscent to their juniors. At this point, the only ones still living were the elder from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan and Daoist Zhang, though their bodies had already been severed into two.

Daoist Zhang shivered fearfully. He could only crouch on the spot, not daring to speak a word at all.

On the other hand, the elder from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan began tearing up. He glared at Shengguang Baimei furiously.

“You... You...”

It was hard to tell whether it was out of sheer anger or trauma, but he wasn’t able to finish his sentence at all.

“What about me? This is simply how our Holy Light Galaxy does things. Don’t worry. I’ll spare your life so that you can spread the word that our Holy Valley



has emerged from our seclusion. Your good days have come to an end!” Shengguang Baimei sneered.

*Chapter 4928: Breaking the Barrier*

Shengguang Baimei swung his Exalted Armament once more, and the already tattered bodies of the elder and Daoist Zhang became even more miserable.&nbsp;

Despite their heartrending cries, Chu Feng didn’t have the slightest pity for them. Instead, he thought that they deserved it.&nbsp;

Had he not prepared a hand or Shengguang Baimei and the others not arrived on time, the only plight that would have befallen him was death.&nbsp;

Those from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan wouldn’t show mercy to him. No one would sympathize with him. Instead, they would mock him.

This was simply how the world of cultivation operated. It was a cruel world that operated under the survival of the fittest.&nbsp;

He wasn’t so naive as to sympathize with his enemies.&nbsp;

He also felt a hint of exhilaration as he knew that those from the Nine Souls Galaxy had always looked down on the Holy Light Galaxy. Most of them didn’t even think that it was worth trying to understand the circumstances in the Holy Light Galaxy.&nbsp;

They simply assumed that the Holy Light Galaxy was barren land filled with weaklings. They looked down on the Holy Light Galaxy and their people from the bottom of their hearts.&nbsp;

This prejudice wasn’t just coming from the experts of the Nine Souls Galaxy. Even the weaker cultivators shared the same attitude too.&nbsp;

They collectively saw themselves as superior beings to those from the Holy Light Galaxy.

That was why Chu Feng felt exhilarated to see these high and mighty individuals getting slain in the hands of someone from the Holy Light Galaxy. It improved his impression of Shengguang Baimei even though what the latter did was indubitably cruel.&nbsp;

Those who were kind to their enemies would often suffer for their compassion, especially those of Shengguang Baimei's standing.&nbsp;

"Young hero Chu Feng, why don't we head in first?"

After spending a while torturing the duo, Shengguang Baimei stopped what he was doing and turned to look at Chu Feng. He was doing this to get back at them for Chu Feng, but he knew that latter was here for Princess Xiaoxiao.

"Let's go," Chu Feng said before leaping into the spirit formation gate.

Daoist Niantian and Shengguang Buyu followed him.

Shengguang Baimei suppressed Daoist Zhang and the elder from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan and dragged them into the spirit formation gate along with him. He didn't just spare their lives just so that he could torture them. There was still some use for the two of them here.&nbsp;

He knew that those two knew this ancient remnant better than anyone else.

After entering the spirit formation gate, they found themselves entering a special space. It was dark all around, and they couldn't see the boundaries of the world. It felt like they were standing in the midst of the vast cosmos, just that there was not a single star here.&nbsp;

It was fortunate that there was a path made out of spirit power beneath their feet. It pointed out a direction for them.&nbsp;

It was just that this path was a little queer.&nbsp;

It contained a formation that would freeze their movements once every now and then. If they wished to proceed on, they would have to decipher the formation.&nbsp;

It was fortunate that they had Daoist Niantian with them, so deciphering the formation wasn't an issue at all. By this point, Chu Feng had learned that Daoist Niantian had reached rank eight Dragon Transformation Sensation.

In contrast, Chu Feng was only at rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation.

There was a huge difference in their skills as world spiritists. It was not to say that Chu Feng couldn't decipher the formation embedded in the path, but he wouldn't be able to do it as fast as Daoist Niantian.&nbsp;

Given such a vast difference in abilities, Chu Feng knew deep well that he wouldn't be of any help to Daoist Niantian. Thus, he chose to leave it all to the latter.&nbsp;

Along the way, Chu Feng noticed that the formations were getting more frequent and harder to decipher, such that their progress was getting slower and slower.&nbsp;

This was also Daoist Zhang's first time in this hidden realm, so he didn't know of any shortcuts to circumvent this formation. As a result, they had no choice but to progress slowly.

"Speaking of which, elder, how did you get in here? Did you manage to find the token?" Chu Feng asked out of curiosity.&nbsp;

The barrier around the ancient formation was extremely powerful, such that non-juniors could only enter if they had the access token in hand.&nbsp;

"That's not it. The barrier was destroyed," Daoist Niantian replied.

"Destroyed? Amazing, elder. You were actually able to find a way to decipher the barrier," Chu Feng said in awe.&nbsp;

Based on what he had seen earlier, the barrier was truly formidable. It was to the extent that Chu Feng wasn't able to find any flaws with it at all.&nbsp;

Yet, Daoist Niantian was able to decipher it within such a short period of time. This would make Daoist Niantian the strongest world spiritist he was acquainted with. &nbsp;

Even his master, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, would pale in comparison to Daoist Niantian. After all, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was only at rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation. Even if he did manage to make a breakthrough, he would only be at rank six at most.&nbsp;

It was not to say that a rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist was weak, but there was a huge gap between that and Daoist Niantian's rank eight.&nbsp;

However, Chu Feng had a feeling that his master wasn't as simple as he appeared to be. The Ox-nosed Old Daoist gave him an unfathomable feeling, as if he couldn't peer to the depths of the latter's prowess.&nbsp;

"Hahaha!"

Daoist Niantian burst into laughter.

"Young friend Chu Feng, you're overestimating my abilities. How could I have the power to decipher that formation? It was the deed of someone else. Perhaps, it might not even be a person at all," Daoist Niantian said.

"Who else could it be if not for you?" Chu Feng asked.

"If someone really did destroy the barrier, he's bound to be an incredibly powerful individual. He didn't decipher the barrier using spirit power. Instead, he destroyed it with sheer force," Shengguang Baimei said.&nbsp;

There was an uneasy look on his face as he said those words. It was clear that he was shocked by the earlier sight.

"Someone else is here?"&nbsp;

Chu Feng was appalled. This would mean yet another variable for him to deal with.&nbsp;

If that person was a friend, Chu Feng thought that it was likely that she was the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster. He deduced that she was the one who had been secretly protecting him back when he was still at the Holy Valley.

However, if that person was a foe, that would spell trouble.

Clearly, not even Shengguang Baimei was a match for the other party.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4929: Master Yin Ren*

Chu Feng was able to somewhat understand the situation after some discussion.&nbsp;

After he entered the ancient remnant all alone, Shengguang Baimei and the others paced around the entrance of the ancient remnant worriedly. All of a

sudden, there was a loud explosion, and they quickly rushed over to check the situation.

There, they found a huge hole in the barrier. Someone had forcefully created this opening with sheer force.&nbsp;

It was just that they didn't manage to see who was the one who did it.&nbsp;

They did sense that something was amiss. Most likely, a powerful individual had entered the ancient remnant, making it an extremely dangerous place right now. However, out of consideration for Chu Feng's safety, they still chose to enter the ancient remnant to look for him.

It was fortunate that Daoist Niantian was skilled in world spiritist techniques, allowing him to quickly grasp Chu Feng's aura and track down his whereabouts.

By the time they found Chu Feng, he was still trapped inside the spirit formation gate, having not found his way out yet. In other words, they witnessed everything that had happened to Chu Feng afterward when he walked out of the formation.&nbsp;

As for why they chose not to show themselves, it was not that they were trying to make a fool out of Chu Feng but that they wanted to see the true colors of those from the Nine Souls Galaxy.&nbsp;

From the very start, they weren't worried about Chu Feng's safety. What could possibly happen to him when all three of them were in the vicinity? If Daoist Zhang really dared to make a move, they would immediately swoop in and save him.

Amidst chatter, they continued rushing forward.&nbsp;

A while later, they found that the area in front of them was no longer dark anymore. There was a spirit formation gate standing in front of them.

They passed through the spirit formation gate and found themselves entering a palace made out of spirit power. There was a powerful formation embedded into the palace, and a person was currently seated outside the formation.&nbsp;

It was a raggedy old man with gray hair. He was dressed in the robe of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

Putting the clues together, Chu Feng knew right away that he was none other than Master Yin Ren of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.&nbsp;

He was the culprit who fused Xian Miaomiao's soul together with Princess Xiaoxiao.

Master Yin Ren had set up a formation and was struggling to activate it at the moment. There was furrow on his forehead, and his body was drenched in sweat. It would appear that he was having a difficult time at the moment.&nbsp;

"Rank eight Dragon Transformation Sensation. It looks like his reputation isn't unfounded," Daoist Niantian remarked.&nbsp;

Through the formation, he was able to discern Master Yin Ren's proficiency in formations.

It was only upon hearing those words that Master Yin Ren noticed that someone had entered the area. He turned his head over and uttered in surprise, "Chu Feng?"

He actually recognized Chu Feng.

He took a quick look around and noticed the severely injured Daoist Zhang and the elder from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. That gave him an idea as to what was going on. He turned to Chu Feng and asked, "Chu Feng, you aren't here for the secret skill, right? Instead, you're hoping to exact vengeance for Princess Miaomiao."

"Are you the one who killed Miaomiao?" Chu Feng asked.

"I was obeying orders. If vengeance is what you seek, you may take my life. Once I'm dead, Princess Xiaoxiao, who's inside the formation, will lose her life too. You'll be able to satisfy your vengeance. However, if you wish to save Princess Miaomiao, I advise you to calm down and listen to me. You can't allow Princess Xiaoxiao or me to die right now," Master Yin Ren said.&nbsp;

Hope flickered across Chu Feng's face when he heard those words.&nbsp;

“What do you mean by that? You’re saying that Miaomiao... isn’t dead yet?” he asked.&nbsp;

“Princess Miaomiao’s soul is inside Princess Xiaoxiao’s body at the moment, but her body and soul have been perfectly preserved. Naturally, you can say that she is still alive. However, if Princess Xiaoxiao loses her life, Princess Miaomiao won’t be able to live either,” Master Yin Ren said.&nbsp;

“Scum! You dare to spout such lies just to preserve your own life. Young friend Chu Feng, you shouldn’t believe his words. Just give me the word, and I’ll make sure that he dies a horrible death!”

Shengguang Baimei didn’t believe in what Master Yin Ren said at all. Instead, he wanted to teach Master Yin Ren a lesson.&nbsp;

“Wait a moment.”

Chu Feng raised his hand, indicating for Shengguang Baimei to hold still first.

“Can I trust you that Miaomiao isn’t dead yet?” he asked.&nbsp;

He had indeed made his way here for vengeance, but if Xian Miaomiao was truly alive, there was no better news than that. If so, there was nothing more important than saving her.&nbsp;

“She’s indeed still alive. It’s because of you that Princess Miaomiao was able to survive the ordeal,” Master Yin Ren said.

“Because of me?”&nbsp;

Chu Feng was confused by those words.

“Princess Xiaoxiao is definitely not a soft-hearted person. She only chose not to assimilate Princess Miaomiao’s soul because she knows that you’re good friends with her. I really wonder what kind of sorcery you have cast on her to make her fall for you even though the two of you have only met once. Two of the most talented princesses of our Nine Souls Sacred Clan ended up falling for you... Surely you can’t be oblivious to that, right?”&nbsp;

Master Yin Ren looked at Chu Feng with a deep smile.&nbsp;

Chu Feng felt deeply conflicted.&nbsp;

To be honest, he had a good impression of Princess Xiaoxiao, but he was ready to kill her because he thought that she was the culprit who caused Xian Miaomiao's death. In his view, Xian Miaomiao was far more important than a mere acquaintance.

However, if what Master Yin Ren said was true and that Princess Xiaoxiao had spared Xian Miaomiao due to him, he would really be put at a loss.&nbsp;

"I hope what you said is true. If you dare lie to me, I'll make you pay the price," Chu Feng said.

"Young friend Chu Feng, the only virtue I have is my honesty. You can verify with your own eyes whether I'm lying or not as long as Princess Xiaoxiao is able to escape from the hidden realm," Master Yin Ren replied.&nbsp;

"Where's Princess Xiaoxiao at the moment? Is she trapped?" Chu Feng asked.

He could tell that Princess Xiaoxiao&nbsp;was trying his best to curb the formation in order to save Princess Xiaoxiao, but he wasn't able to tell where Princess Xiaoxiao was at.&nbsp;

"Princess Xiaoxiao is inside this hidden realm, just that she has met with trouble."

Master Yin Ren turned his sights to Daoist Niantian.

"If I'm not mistaken, you must be Daoist Niantian. Can I ask you to help me suppress this formation together? Princess Xiaoxiao has to survive if you wish to save Princess Miaomiao," Master Yin Ren said.

"Young friend Chu Feng."

Daoist Niantian turned to Chu Feng to seek his will.

"Tell me how to get in," Chu Feng said as he took out a black token.

"You managed to obtain the token? It looks like you do live up to your reputation. It's no wonder why two of our princesses ended up falling for you. It looks like you're a highly talented individual."

Master Yin Ren was surprised that Chu Feng was able to obtain the token required to enter the hidden realm.



“Cut the crap and tell me how to get in,” Chu Feng said.

Master Yin Ren explained to Chu Feng the way to use the token, and the latter immediately followed the instructions. The method was actually pretty simple; all he had to do was to fuse the token into the formation in the palace.&nbsp;

Weng!

As soon as his black token fused together with the formation, a spirit formation gate floated into appearance at the center of the palace’s formation.&nbsp;

“Young friend Chu Feng, just a word of advice. Great danger lies on the other side of the spirit formation gate. Even Princess Xiaoxiao is trapped in there. There’s no need for you to take this risk. You can just wait here for Princess Xiaoxiao to return.&nbsp;

“As long as I work together with Daoist Niantian, we should be able to help her through this ordeal,” Master Yin Ren said.

Chu Feng ignored Master Yin Ren and instead looked at Daoist Niantian and said, “Elder Niantian, I’ll be heading in. I’ll have to trouble you to help Master Yin Ren.”

Following that, he turned to Shengguang Baimei and said, “Elder Baimei, if I don’t walk out of the spirit formation gate alive... kill that man.”

With that, Chu Feng prepared to enter the spirit formation gate.

“Wait a moment, young friend Chu Feng,” Master Yin Ren suddenly called out.&nbsp;

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4930: The Empty Throne - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4930: The Empty Throne**

*Chapter 4930: The Empty Throne*

“Young friend Chu Feng, you lack understanding of this place. I’ve heard about your affairs, and I know that you’re a prodigy with formidable means. Be it in terms of martial cultivation or spirit power, you can’t be compared to those of your generation. However, this place is extremely dangerous.&nbsp;

“If you do clear the trial and meet Princess Xiaoxiao, you must make sure to listen to her words. Otherwise, if you get yourself involved in trouble, Daoist Niantian and I might not necessarily be able to save you even with our combined efforts,” Master Yin Ren said.

Chu Feng glanced at Master Yin Ren before entering the spirit formation gate without saying a word.

He was immediately swept away by a whirlwind the moment he passed through the spirit formation gate. It was so powerful that he felt like countless blades of wind were sweeping around him. He was only able to withstand the impact due to his high cultivation.

Had it been anyone beneath Martial Exalted level, they would have been torn to shreds right away.&nbsp;

As powerful as the whirlwind was, Chu Feng was still able to quickly stabilize himself.&nbsp;

The whirlwind was coming from a formation, so there was naturally a way to decipher it. Chu Feng swiftly found an opening, allowing him to stand unfazed amidst the whirlwind.&nbsp;

It was just that the area of the whirlwind was so huge that it covered the entire world. To make things worse, there was more than a single whirlwind around.&nbsp;

They were pressing against each other, but their might differed. Some of them were so powerful that even Chu Feng would be immediately torn into shreds if he carelessly entered them.

While he had managed to get a footing in this foreign land, he would still have to tread carefully if he didn't want to lose his life.

He had to make sure to pass through only the whirlwinds he could withstand. If he were to make even the slightest judgment error, it could potentially spell his end.

So, he activated Heaven's Eye, which allowed him to discern his surroundings and uncover some openings. Given enough time, he should be able to find an absolutely safe path through Heaven's Eye.

It was just that he didn't want to waste any time. He was in a rush right now.

He could tell from the formation outside that Princess Xiaoxiao was trapped somewhere inside this hidden realm, and it was likely that she was facing grave danger. If Princess Xiaoxiao were to lose her life, Xian Miaomiao would die together with her.&nbsp;

That was the reason why Chu Feng insisted on entering the spirit formation gate. He wanted to save Princess Xiaoxiao as soon as possible so as to avoid any risks.&nbsp;

For this reason, he chose to take out the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk.

The Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk pointed out a direction to Chu Feng right away. On top of that, it was pulsating with great power, suggesting that it was willing to lend him a helping hand for this matter.&nbsp;

"You're finally willing to help me."

Chu Feng felt a sliver of relief.

The Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was a powerful treasure that he had been wanting to control for a long time now. It was just that it was incredibly unstable, choosing only to offer him help at certain times.&nbsp;

It was truly fortunate that the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was on his side this time around.

Under the guidance of the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, he was able to pass through this field of whirlwinds with ease. It didn't take him long to spot Princess Xiaoxiao's figure.

Just as he had expected, she was trapped in the midst of a particularly dangerous whirlwind. There was a formation wrapped around her that warded off the destructive might of the whirlwind, allowing her to hold on for the time being.

This formation was likely to be the one activated by Master Yin Ren.

The current Princess Xiaoxiao wasn't dressed as the male Yu Xiao but the woman whom Chu Feng had unintentionally stumbled upon back then. Putting all things aside, she was truly a gorgeous woman.

Her cold and reticent disposition was exceptionally attractive. Even in times of danger, she kept her absolute calm and assessed her surroundings rationally, trying to find a way out.&nbsp;

However, she suddenly jerked to a halt. She had finally caught sight of Chu Feng.

It was at that very moment that her composure broke.

Unease and guilt could be seen on her face.&nbsp;

Due to her intense fluctuation in emotions, even the barrier around her ended up weakening.

Hu!

The whirlwind around her exploited the opportunity and attacked her with even greater fervor. The weakened barrier around her struggled to hold on against the assault.&nbsp;

Seeing this, Princess Xiaoxiao quickly attempted to stabilize the barrier, but it was already too late. It was going to shatter at this rate, and she would lose her life as a result.&nbsp;

It was all due to Chu Feng's presence distracting her, resulting in an error in her control.

Seeing that things were taking a bad turn, Chu Feng quickly activated the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk. A powerful surge of spirit power rushed through the whirlwind and wrapped itself around Princess Xiaoxiao like a rope.&nbsp;

With a tug, Chu Feng pulled Princess Xiaoxiao out of the whirlwind and over to his side.

"Chu Feng, what... are you doing here? Could it be..."

Princess Xiaoxiao looked at Chu Feng hesitantly before lowering her head. She felt guilt-ridden, and that was why she dared not to face him.

"Is Miaomiao still alive?"&nbsp;

Chu Feng got straight to the point.

“You should be able to feel it yourself.”

Princess Xiaoxiao stretched her right hand forward and pulled up her sleeves, revealing her fair arm. Chu Feng placed his finger on her pulse and directed his spirit power in. He was able to clearly discern her condition due to Princess Xiaoxiao not hindering the flow of his spirit energy at all.

There was a formation in Princess Xiaoxiao’s soul that imprisoned a soul. It was Xian Miaomiao’s soul.&nbsp;

Xian Miaomiao’s soul was lying unconscious inside the prison, but it appeared to be unharmed. This meant that she was indeed still alive.

Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief, but at the same time, his heart also grew a little heavy.&nbsp;

As Princess Xiaoxiao hadn’t put up any defenses, he also noticed that the devastated state her soul was in. Just as he had heard from others, she was indeed terminally ill. This illness would claim her life if not treated, but Chu Feng couldn’t think of a single way to resolve her condition at all.&nbsp;

This left him with a heavy feeling in his heart.&nbsp;

If he were to save Xian Miaomiao, what would become of Princess Xiaoxiao?

It was only a matter of time before she succumbed to the illness.

“Regardless of the circumstances, what you did isn’t right. How could you harm others just to sustain your own life?” Chu Feng criticized her.&nbsp;

“Would you believe me if I say that I was forced into this? If I was truly a willing party, I could have assimilated Miaomiao’s soul by now and recovered from my illness,” Princess Xiaoxiao said.&nbsp;

Her eyes were filled with so much indignation that Chu Feng was forced to avert his eyes.&nbsp;

To be honest, he knew that he wasn’t in a position to criticize her. The world of cultivation was a place where the strong thrived. No one was necessarily morally superior to others; everyone was just doing what they could to survive.&nbsp;

“Did you come here for the secret skill?” Chu Feng asked.&nbsp;

“It isn’t just that. There’s something important I need to take from here too,” Princess Xiaoxiao replied.

“Something important?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes. Master Yin Ren needs it,” Princess Xiaoxiao replied.

“Let’s go then.”

Chu Feng led the way forward. With the power of the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk, he was able to pass through the whirlwinds without any fear. It didn’t take them long to arrive at a spirit formation gate.

The two of them passed through the spirit formation gate and entered a vast palace. This palace was massive; just the ceiling was over a hundred thousand meters above them!

An ordinary mortal would have thought that this was a world in itself.&nbsp;

At the heart of the palace was a massive throne that towered at over a thousand meters. It was forged out of gold, giving it a magnificent and domineering aura. It was just that the throne was empty.

“How could this be?”

Princess Xiaoxiao was shocked.

“Is there something wrong?” Chu Feng asked.

“The secret skill should have been on the throne,” Princess Xiaoxiao said as she unrolled a painting that emanated the aura of the Ancient Era.&nbsp;

The painting depicted the palace they were in, just that there was an armored sculpture with a beast head sitting on the throne. The sculpture was the secret skill.&nbsp;

However, the sculpture was nowhere to be seen at all.

Chu Feng quickly activated the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk, hoping to check if the secret art had been hidden.&nbsp;

Ssss!

A frown formed on his face.&nbsp;

Chu Feng realized that the secret skill had been taken away... and to make things worse, it was taken away not too long ago.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4931: Other Existence*

“Someone has beat us to it. Who could it be?”

Chu Feng warily scanned his surroundings. He was certain that there was a limit imposed on that earlier whirlwind realm and the current palace they were in that only allowed juniors to enter.

This meant that the person who took away the secret skill had to be a junior too.

But who could it be?

“Did anyone else enter this location?” Chu Feng asked Princess Xiaoxiao.

“That shouldn’t be. A token is needed to access this location, and there are only two formations in this ancient remnant that contains the token. I’ve obtained the first one, and my guess is that you’re in possession of the second one. No one else should have been able to enter this place,” Princess Xiaoxiao said.

“Is that so? Based on what I’m getting, the secret skill was taken away by someone else not too long ago,” Chu Feng said.

“Not too long ago? Chu Feng... are you certain?”&nbsp;

Princess Xiaoxiao’s face warped in horror upon hearing those words.

Chu Feng knew that Princess Xiaoxiao wasn’t the type to get afraid easily, which meant that she must have arrived at a terrifying conclusion.

“Do you know who it is?” Chu Feng asked.

“I don’t know for sure, but I’m aware that there are other existences here other than us. If it isn’t us, it must be one of them,” Princess Xiaoxiao said.

“Other existences? Tell me more about it,” Chu Feng said.

“I’ll tell you later on. For now, we need to leave this place as soon as possible. Chu Feng... that thing over there is the item Master Yin Ren needs. The secret skill is not of importance. It’ll suffice as long as we take that with us,” Princess Xiaoxiao pointed to the throne and said.

There were many gleaming gemstones on the throne, but there wasn’t anything special about them. It didn’t seem like they were treasures of any sort. The gemstone that Princess Xiaoxiao was pointing at looked even more ordinary.

It was in a dull shade of gold, seemingly having lost its energy. It looked cheap compared to the other gemstones.&nbsp;

However, upon careful examination, Chu Feng sensed a bizarre sensation coming from the gemstone. He tried to use the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk to sense the gemstone.&nbsp;

Weng!

The gemstone immediately released a great power that dragged him into it.&nbsp;

Chu Feng found himself entering a world filled with spirit power. As soon as he was pulled into the world, the spirit power rushed at him like an army of charging warriors.

It was fortunate that he had the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk in his grasp.&nbsp;

It siphoned spirit power away from the surroundings and formed a barrier to protect Chu Feng.&nbsp;

“What’s this gemstone?”

Chu Feng quickly assessed the world around him, but he was unable to discern anything at all. There were no instructions whatsoever, and he couldn’t find any spirit formation gate for him to escape from this world either.&nbsp;

In other words, he was trapped here.

Shoosh!



A silhouette suddenly appeared by Chu Feng's side.

It was Princess Xiaoxiao.&nbsp;

“Why did you come in here as well?” Chu Feng asked angrily.

He wasn't worried about Princess Xiaoxiao but Xian Miaomiao. If something happened to Princess Xiaoxiao right now, Xian Miaomiao would be a goner too.

“I know how to escape from here.”

Princess Xiaoxiao took out a compass, and upon infusing her spirit power into it, it swiftly expanded into a massive formation. The formation morphed into a huge whirlpool that devoured the spirit power in the world.&nbsp;

“This compass was prepared by Master Yin Ren?” Chu Feng asked.

The compass was a treasure emanating the aura of the Ancient Era, but the energy inside contained a hint of Master Yin Ren's aura. Most likely, Master Yin Ren had constructed this formation on top of the compass.

“Yes, this formation was indeed constructed by Master Yin Ren. This stone is known as the Ancient Era Realm Soulstone. It's used to suppress the secret skill. Compared to the secret skill, it's actually much harder to acquire this stone.&nbsp;

“However, if we devour the spirit power in here, we'll be able to tame the Ancient Era Realm Soulstone,” Princess Xiaoxiao said.

“Master Yin Ren seems to know quite a bit about this place. Can you tell me now what other existences are in this ancient remnant together with us now?” Chu Feng asked.

“A race from the Ancient Era lives beneath the ancient remnant. They have already awoken from their hibernation, but they aren't able to leave this place due to a barrier. The palace we were in earlier was one of their territories. If we were to just leave through the palace's door, we'll be in their living habitat.&nbsp;

“There’s an age restriction as to who can access the palace, but the juniors from the Ancient Era’s race are able to access the palace too,” Princess Xiaoxiao said.&nbsp;

“You’re saying that it’s possible that the descendants of the Ancient Era’s race have taken away the secret skill?” Chu Feng asked.

“I can’t think of any other possibility,” Princess Xiaoxiao replied.

“There’s indeed a high possibility of your deduction being true. Is the Ancient Era’s race you spoke of extremely powerful?” Chu Feng asked.

“If they were to escape from here, there’s a high chance that they’ll be able to destroy our Nine Souls Galaxy,” Princess Xiaoxiao replied.

“They’re that dangerous?”&nbsp;

Chu Feng was astonished to hear that.&nbsp;

It was no wonder why the secret skill inside his body had reacted. It must have sensed the terrifying aura coming from the Ancient Era’s race here.&nbsp;

“What other use does that Ancient Era’s Soulrealm Stone have other than suppressing the secret skill? What use does Master Yin Ren have for that stone?” Chu Feng asked.

He was curious as to know why Master Yin Ren had sent Princess Xiaoxiao in here not to claim the secret skill but the stone. It likely meant that there was something special about the stone. Otherwise, he wouldn’t go to the extent of risking the life of a princess from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.&nbsp;

“This stone harnesses a great amount of spirit power. Setting up a formation using it will significantly boost the formation’s prowess. On top of that, the stone also possesses a certain degree of consciousness, which is why it’s dubbed as a soulstone.&nbsp;

“The soulstone is an important treasure to ensure the harmony between my soul and Miaomiao’s soul. It’s intended to replace the formation inside me. This is important for our coexistence for the time being,” Princess Xiaoxiao replied.&nbsp;

“It’s for Miaomiao?”

Chu Feng nodded in realization.

“However, I won’t let Miaomiao remain your body. No matter what, I’ll return her freedom,” he expressed his stance.

Even though he viewed Princess Xiaoxiao as a friend too, he couldn’t let Xian Miaomiao live her life out as an unconscious soul inside Princess Xiaoxiao’s body.

Princess Xiaoxiao lowered her head sorrowfully upon hearing those words, but she quickly recovered. She pulled out an exquisite container from her Cosmos Sack.

Weng!

The box was opened, revealed a formation within.

A body was impeccably sealed inside the formation. It was Xian Miaomiao’s.

*Chapter 4932: Rank Four Dragon Transformation Sensation*

“I’ve never thought of taking her life. I wasn’t able to fight against my father’s obstinacy, which eventually resulted in this situation. I thought that since Miaomiao has already fused into my soul, I’ll use her soul energy to sustain my life for the time being. Meanwhile, I’ll try to look for other means to cure my affliction.

“As soon as I find a cure, I’ll have Master Yin Ren extract Miaomiao from my soul and return her freedom,” Princess Xiaoxiao said.

“What if you can’t find a cure? Are you going to keep her in your soul until her soul completely fuses with yours?” Chu Feng asked.

Princess Xiaoxiao didn’t say a word. Instead, she handed over the container storing Xian Miaomiao’s body to Chu Feng.

“Master Yin Ren has a way to extract Xian Miaomiao’s soul from my body. My illness has nothing to do with her. I’ll cooperate with you if you wish to return her freedom,” Princess Xiaoxiao said.

Chu Feng took the container. Instead of storing it into his Cosmos Sack, he kept it with him.&nbsp;

“As long as Miaomiao is fine, I’ll find a way to treat you,” Chu Feng said.

“Thanks for that,” Princess Xiaoxiao replied with a slight bow.

It was just that her bow felt a little foreign. Chu Feng knew that she must be feeling horrible at the moment.

If she was truly protecting Xian Miaomiao because of him, that would mean that she harbored feelings for him. Yet, Chu Feng chose to prioritize Xian Miaomiao above her.

There was no one who could feel good about that.

Kacha!

Kacha!

Cracks suddenly appeared on the compass.

“Come over here!”

Chu Feng quickly pulled Princess Xiaoxiao over to his side and protected her using the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk too.&nbsp;

Boom!

The compass finally shattered. The spirit power that the compass had absorbed thus far was released, and it immediately surged toward the two of them with even greater intensity than before.

It was fortunate that Chu Feng had the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk with him, or else the two of them would have been in grave danger.

“How could this happen?”&nbsp;

Princess Xiaoxiao was flustered.

“Did Master Yin Ren impart to you any other way of taming the spirit power here other than using the formation on the compass?” Chu Feng asked.

“There’s nothing else. Sorry, Chu Feng. I’ve landed you in this plight,” Princess Xiaoxiao said with reddened eyes.&nbsp;

She felt that it was only a matter of time before they lost their lives here. If not for her, Chu Feng wouldn’t have ended up getting trapped here.&nbsp;

Chu Feng knew that Princess Xiaoxiao wasn’t a weak-willed individual. She was only getting so pessimistic and self-reproachful because she knew how dangerous this place was.

“I’ll entrust this to you for the time being. Stay in there and don’t move around.”

Chu Feng passed the container storing Xian Miaomiao’s body back to Princess Xiaoxiao before preparing to head out of the barrier.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing? You can’t go out! The spirit power here is extremely violent. It’ll take your life!”&nbsp;

Princess Xiaoxiao grabbed Chu Feng’s arm to stop him.&nbsp;

“Based on what I saw, those who seek to take away this stone will need to earn its acknowledgment. The only way to do so is to withstand its spirit power. The compass’ formation could have done the job too if it was strong enough, but clearly, it wasn’t. There’s no other choice now.

“Between the two of us, I’m far more suited to attempt it.”

Chu Feng shook off Princess Xiaoxiao’s arm and walked out.

Without the protection of the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk, spirit power gushed furiously into his body. He gritted his teeth and tried to hold on, but his face swiftly warped in pain.

His skin started to dissolve, and his blood and flesh began to vaporize.

“Chu Feng!!!”

Princess Xiaoxiao wanted to rush out of the barrier to save him.

“Don’t move! No matter what, you mustn’t come out!” Chu Feng bellowed.

“Come back! You’ll die at this rate!” Princess Xiaoxiao advised.

“There’s no other way. This is our only shot at escaping from here,” Chu Feng said.

It was just that withstanding the stone’s spirit power was no easy feat. His body was getting tattered, and even his mind was being devastated as well. Within moments, he looked like he already had a leg in the grave.&nbsp;

He could sense himself reaching a critical state. His consciousness started to blur.&nbsp;

If he couldn’t gain the acknowledgment of the stone soon, he might really die here.&nbsp;

Knowing that he was approaching his limits, he attempted to make his way back into the barrier erected by the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk to heal up first before figuring out the next plan, but to his astonishment, his body was far too weak to move.&nbsp;

To make things worse, he didn’t have the strength to talk either. He couldn’t even tell Princess Xiaoxiao to drag him back.

“Am I really going to die here?”

Chu Feng felt his consciousness swiftly fading as death encroached on him.

As for Princess Xiaoxiao, tears flowed from her eyes as she watched as Chu Feng was reduced to a mere skeleton. Chu Feng wouldn’t have to go through all of this if not for her. At this rate, he could really lose his life.&nbsp;

She wanted to save Chu Feng, but she knew what Chu Feng said was the truth too. That was why she was holding herself back.&nbsp;

Who could have known that what Chu Feng had said earlier ended up sabotaging himself?

“This is too dangerous! You’re putting your life on the line here! Chu Feng, are you certain about this?” Princess Xiaoxiao shouted.&nbsp;

She could sense that Chu Feng’s aura was getting weaker.&nbsp;

“Forget it!”

In the end, Princess Xiaoxiao hardened her resolve prepared herself to rush out and pull Chu Feng back.&nbsp;

Whoosh!

A furious roar suddenly resounded from Chu Feng's body. An aura gushed out from within him, instantaneously devouring the world around him.&nbsp;

The spirit power immediately halted their aggression in the face of the aura. They stood on the spot, fearfully twisting and turning around as if they were shivering.&nbsp;

“What's that?”

Princess Xiaoxiao felt deeply intimidated by the aura. She could feel a pressure crushing down on her soul.&nbsp;

It was as if a conqueror had descended upon the world, commanding the masses with its indomitable air. There was no one who would dare to raise their heads in its presence!

It wasn't martial power but spirit power.&nbsp;

“This feeling... Is that Chu Feng's World Spiritist Bloodline? His World Spiritist Bloodline is this powerful?”

Princess Xiaoxiao looked at Chu Feng with a mixture of shock and fear.&nbsp;

As a world spiritist herself, she could tell just how terrifying the spirit power pouring out from Chu Feng's body was.

Grar!

There was another furious roar, and the spirit power began seeping back into Chu Feng's body. As soon as the spirit power retreated, the surrounding spirit power coming from the stone rushed at Chu Feng yet again.

But there was a slight difference this time around. The spirit power was no longer violent but gentle. Not only did it not further injure Chu Feng, but it even regenerated his body.&nbsp;

His body soon recovered back to normal, and his eyes fluttered open.&nbsp;

Following that, a surge of spirit power suddenly enveloped Princess Xiaoxiao's body, and by the time she knew it, she had already returned back to the palace. Chu Feng flew out from the stone right after her.&nbsp;

The moment Chu Feng landed on the ground, the stone that was embedded on the throne quickly flew into Chu Feng's hand.&nbsp;

"Looks like it's a success," Princess Xiaoxiao said.

"This stone is truly formidable."

Chu Feng looked at the stone with an excited smile. He could sense the changes within his body.

His spirit power had grown much stronger. In fact, he had just advanced to rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation.&nbsp;

Weng!

A spirit formation gate suddenly appeared before them. It was opened by Princess Xiaoxiao.

"Chu Feng, let's leave this place," she said.

Now that the stone was already in their possession, she wanted to leave this dangerous land as soon as possible.

"Wait a moment. Will we be able to see the habitat of the Ancient Era's race if we open that door?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's right. Beyond that door is the world where the Ancient Era's race lives," Princess Xiaoxiao replied.&nbsp;

"Since we're already here, why don't we head over to take a look?"

Chu Feng walked up to the door as he said those words. Before Princess Xiaoxiao could attempt to dissuade him, he had already opened the door.

The scenery that unfolded before his eyes left both him and Princess Xiaoxiao shocked.



There were innumerable gigantic beasts that stood at over a thousand meters tall. They had terrifying faces that shared the characteristics of a human and a beast, and their bodies gave off the aura of the Ancient Era.&nbsp;

The tallest of them appeared to be tens of thousands of meters tall. If it were to stand upright, even the clouds would be beneath its body.&nbsp;

There were countless of them in the world beyond the door, reminiscent of a meandering mountain range.&nbsp;

Yet, they were all lying on the floor. A powerful blood stench suffused the air.

There were literal rivers of blood right before them.

All of the beings from the Ancient Era had been slaughtered. The rivers of blood were flowing from their bodies. Their carcasses were stacked like mountains.

It was as if doomsday had arrived!

*Chapter 4933: Mysterious Red Cloaks*

“Chu Feng, let’s quickly leave this area.”

Princess Xiaoxiao grabbed Chu Feng’s robe as she spoke. Her face was drained of blood, and her eyes reflected her deep terror. It was unusual for someone who was usually as composed as her to be so terrified, but Chu Feng could understand where she was coming from.

The scenery outside was simply too terrifying.

Be it the overwhelming blood stench, the mountains of carcasses, or the crimson earth, only those who witnessed this scene in person would understand its terror. Those gigantic beasts had to be incredibly powerful existences, but they were massacred just like that.&nbsp;

On top of that, Chu Feng could sense that their origin energies had been completely devoured clean. Whatever treasures they had on them had also been scraped clean.&nbsp;

Some of them were wearing armor whereas the others had their bodies bare, which hinted that their race had the culture of wearing clothes, just that they were stripped naked

“Stop looking, Chu Feng. Let’s go!” Princess Xiaoxiao spoke with a quivering voice.

“Let’s go.”

Chu Feng was also feeling unnerved.

It was clear that these ancient beings hadn’t died for a long time, which meant that there was a possibility that the murderer was still in the vicinity. But who could it be?

The first person whom Chu Feng thought about was the person who broke the barrier outside.&nbsp;

He initially thought that the person who broke the barrier was the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster, but it was looking more likely that it could be someone else now.&nbsp;

If the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster had chosen to tag along with him, she would have chosen to protect him from the shadows. She wouldn’t massacre these ancient beings for no reason.&nbsp;

It was dangerous for them to remain here with such a powerful individual lurking in the vicinity.&nbsp;

“Let’s go.”

Chu Feng quickly closed the door and left through the spirit formation gate together with Princess Xiaoxiao.

What he didn’t know was that there were two pairs of eyes looking at him while he was assessing the bloodshed earlier. They were standing above the carcass of one of the ancient beings, just that they had hidden their presence.&nbsp;

It was only after Chu Feng left that the space above the carcass began distorting, revealing a tall and a short silhouette.&nbsp;

Despite their difference in stature, they were dressed in similar clothing—a red veil and a red cloak. There were no other accessories on them, which looked as if they were covered in blood. It surprisingly didn’t look scary, though it felt oppressive.&nbsp;

The veil appeared to have a formation cast on it. It blurred their appearance to the extent that it was impossible to make out their faces.&nbsp;

“That man named Chu Feng appears to have quite some means. I didn’t expect him to be able to acquire that stone. It looks like there are still prodigies in the Nine Souls Galaxy. However, what I find more interesting is how he shares the character ‘Feng’ in his name as well. I wonder if this is what people call fate,” the taller of the two figures spoke with a young, masculine voice.&nbsp;

His gentle tone hinted that he was a mild-tempered person.

“You have only arrived at the Nine Souls Galaxy, young master Feng, so you might be unaware. However, Chu Feng isn’t from the Nine Souls Galaxy but the Ancestral Martial Galaxy. He has forged a name for himself in the Ancestral Martial Galaxy.

“Even though his talent is still lacking compared to young master Feng, he still can be considered as a top-notch prodigy in the eastern region of this vast world of cultivation,” the shorter of the two figures replied.

His voice sounded old, making it likely that he was an elder.&nbsp;

“I thought that no one would be able to obtain the secret skill here, so I intervened and took it away. Who could have thought that there would be someone else who wields such capabilities here? If not for me, he would have been the one to claim the secret skill.

“Elder Xuan, should we return the secret skill to him? Wouldn’t our actions be considered a violation of the rules otherwise?” the young man asked.&nbsp;

“Young master Feng, there’s no need for that. We shouldn’t cross paths with them. Since we have already taken the secret skill, it’s unnecessary for us to return it,” the elder replied.

“Alright. I’ll listen to you, Elder Xuan. Let’s go,” the young man said.

His silhouette vanished the next moment, and the elder quickly followed suit.

...&nbsp;

Meanwhile, Chu Feng and Princess Xiaoxiao had already returned to where Shengguang Baimei and Daoist Niantian was at. The two of them informed the others about the plight that had befallen the ancient beings living in the ancient remnant.

Thus, under Shengguang Baimei's lead, the group quickly left the ancient remnant.

It would be unwise for them to linger in a place that clearly reeked of danger.

Perhaps out of nervousness, none of them uttered a word at all. They were all top-notch figures from the Nine Souls Galaxy and the Holy Light Galaxy, but they couldn't help but feel tense at the situation.

It was only when they were a distance away from the ancient remnant that Chu Feng finally spoke up.

"Master Yin Ren, you have a deep understanding of the ancient remnant. Are you aware if the ancient beings have any enemies?" Chu Feng asked.

He wanted to know who were the culprits who massacred the ancient beings.  
n-)OvElbln

"Young friend Chu Feng, most of what I know comes from records that were left behind. I hardly know anything about the ancient beings living in the ancient remnant, let alone their enemies," Master Yin Ren shook his head and replied.

"Young hero Chu Feng, did you spot anyone dressed in red cloak there?" Shengguang Baimei suddenly asked.

"Red cloak? I'm afraid not. Why did you ask such a question? Elder Baimei, do you know something about this?" Chu Feng asked.

"This is not the first time a race of ancient beings has been massacred. Such occurrences have become frequent in both our Holy Light Galaxy and the Nine Souls Galaxy. One of the elders of our Holy Valley has witnessed with his own eyes a red-cloaked figure massacring the ancient beings.

"Our Holy Valley dispatched some personnel to search for the red-cloaked figure, but we were always a step late. To this day, we are still unable to ascertain what their goals are," Shengguang Baimei said.

“Red-cloaked figures? Could they be from the Netherworld Sect?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng knew that those from the Netherworld Sect were fond of dressing in red too, and the Netherworld Sect were known for their unfathomable prowess too. It was likely that they possessed the power to massacre the ancient beings.

“They aren’t. Those from the Netherworld Sect do dress in red robes, but their clothes are embroidered with the words ‘Netherworld Envoy’. On top of that, they wear a white veil on top of that.&nbsp;

“However, the ones who are massacring the ancient beings are dressed in red veils, and there are no embroidered words on their cloaks,” Shengguang Baimei replied.

“Elder Baimei, you mentioned that an elder from the Holy Valley had encountered them. Have you crossed hands with them then?” Chu Feng asked.

“That elder was searching for an ancient remnant and didn’t know that there were ancient beings living there. He accidentally barged into their territory.&nbsp;

“Those ancient beings were extremely violent and powerful, and the encounter placed the elder in an extremely precarious position. It was then that a red-cloaked figure made an appearance. In a matter of moments, they slaughtered all of the ancient beings.&nbsp;

“Initially, we thought that the red-cloaked figure only seemed powerful due to the limited strength of that elder, but further investigation has shown that the red-cloaked figures aren’t to be made light of.&nbsp;

“Let me put it in this way. If the one who has massacred the ancient beings today is indeed one of the red-cloaked figures, we would certainly be goners if they tries to make a move on us. Even I wouldn’t be able to stop them,” Shengguang Baimei said.&nbsp;

“So, the red-cloaked figures aren’t from the Netherworld Sect but some sort of power that specializes in dealing with ancient beings, right? Based on what you have said, it doesn’t seem like they have harmed any ordinary cultivators yet,” Chu Feng said.

“That red-cloaked figure did notice our elder that day, but they didn’t harm him. They simply chose to ignore him,” Shengguang Baimei replied.&nbsp;

“Are they hunting the ancient beings to steal their treasures, or is there a deeper reason to that?”

Chu Feng fell into deep thoughts.

*Chapter 4934: The Way to Save Them*

“The vast world of cultivation does have many hidden experts. I am still too weak,” Chu Feng lamented.

Putting aside the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion, even these red-cloaked figures and the Netherworld Sect were enough to squeeze the life out of him. He still had a long way to go!

Since it was impossible for him to deal with the red-cloaked figures anytime soon, he decided not to pay this matter any heed.&nbsp;

He took out the Ancient Era Realm Soulstone, but he gave it to Daoist Niantian instead of Master Yin Ren.

“Daoist Niantian, please have a look at this stone. According to what I’ve heard, Master Yin Ren is intending to use this stone to replace the formation inside Princess Xiaoxiao’s body. I sense that there are other uses to this stone other than that, but I’m unable to fully discern it. I’d like to ask elder to help me take a look at it.”

Daoist Niantian took the stone and examined it.

In the meantime, Chu Feng turned to Master Yin Ren and asked, “I heard that you know the way to extract Miaomiao’s soul safely from Princess Xiaoxiao’s body?”

He had noticed that Master Yin Ren had used a special method to fuse Xian Miaomiao’s soul into Princess Xiaoxiao’s body, such that it would require a counterpart skill in order to extract it too. Otherwise, it would be extremely dangerous for both Xian Miaomiao and Princess Xiaoxiao.

That was why he needed to seek Master Yin Ren’s help for this matter. Not even Daoist Niantian would be able to help him with this.&nbsp;

“Young friend Chu Feng, Princess Xiaoxiao has no intention of assimilating Princess Miaomiao’s soul. She’s just using Princess Miaomiao’s soul to extend her lifespan for the time being so as to...” Master Yin Ren began to explain the matter.

However, Princess Xiaoxiao suddenly interjected, “Master Yin Ren, do as Chu Feng says.”

Master Yin Ren’s expression visibly stiffened, but he quickly accepted the matter and turned to look at Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, just to clarify, your intention is to disregard Princess Xiaoxiao’s safety and return Princess Miaomiao’s freedom as soon as possible?” n-)OvElbIn

Shengguang Baimei, Shengguang Buyu, and Daoist Niantian also turned their gazes toward Chu Feng.

They had heard Master Yin Ren’s words before Chu Feng entered the hidden realm to look for Princess Xiaoxiao, so they were aware that Chu Feng was acquainted with Princess Xiaoxiao.

Given that he had ties with the two of them, it would be difficult for him to choose between them.&nbsp;

However, Chu Feng’s decision clearly showed who was more important to him.

“I would have nothing to say if Miaomiao has voluntarily offered her help, but she was forced into this. I wish to return her freedom right now,” Chu Feng said.

Princess Xiaoxiao was mentally prepared for that, but she couldn’t stop her heart from sinking when she heard those words.&nbsp;

“Young friend Chu Feng, I understand your intention now. However, I’d like to clarify that I can only take an auxiliary role when extracting Princess Miaomiao’s soul from Princess Xiaoxiao’s body. I require the help of another person in order to make it happen.

“Is young friend Chu Feng acquainted with any junior world spiritist who has reached rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation?” Master Yin Ren asked.

“You’re saying that we’ll need a junior world spiritist who has reached rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation in order to extract Miaomiao’s soul from Princess Xiaoxiao’s body?” Chu Feng asked with a frown.

“That’s indeed the case,” Master Yin Ren replied.

Boom!

A powerful oppressive might crushed down on Master Yin Ren’s body the next moment.

It was Shengguang Baimei.

At the same time, he pulled Daoist Zhang and the elder from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan out of his Cosmos Sack. They were still in a pitiful state at the moment.

They thought that Shengguang Baimei was going to continue torturing them, so they kneeled to the ground and pleaded for mercy.

Princess Xiaoxiao widened her eyes in horror upon seeing their pitiful plight.&nbsp;

She had just returned from the hidden realm, so she was unaware of the conditions Daoist Zhang and the elder from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan were in. She had no idea the threat Shengguang Baimei posed to them.&nbsp;

It was only at this moment that she realized that both she and Master Yin Ren were as good as prisoners. They had no choice but to obey Chu Feng’s orders.&nbsp;

“Haven’t we been respectful to you thus far? Do we have to do this to you before you’re willing to heed our words?”&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei glared at Master Yin Ren coldly.

He thought that Master Yin Ren was lying because he didn’t want to extract Xian Miaomiao’s soul from Princess Miaomiao’s body. In the entire Holy Light



Galaxy, the only one who had reached rank eight Dragon Transformation Sensation was Daoist Niantian.&nbsp;

It was practically impossible to find a junior world spiritist who had reached rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation!

Even in the Nine Souls Galaxy, which had more talented world spiritists than the Holy Light Galaxy, it would be nigh impossible to find a junior world spiritist who had reached rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation too.

Wasn't Master Yin Ren simply asking the impossible out of Chu Feng?"

"Milord, I'm being perfectly honest here. This is the blueprint for my formation. Young friend Chu Feng and Daoist Niantian are free to have a look at it and verify if there's any falsehood in my words."

Master Yin Ren was a person with spunk. Despite Shengguang Baimei's threat, he was still able to remain unfazed. He took out an ancient scroll and passed it over to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng unfurled the scroll and saw the blueprint to an ancient formation. Daoist Niantian also walked over to take a look.&nbsp;

The blueprint did detail a formation that allowed one to use a person's soul to preserve the life of another.&nbsp;

What Master Yin Ren mentioned was the truth.&nbsp;

He could fuse the two souls together by himself, but extracting them was a far more complicated process with stricter restrictions. It had to be done by a rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation junior, and that was already the minimum requirement.&nbsp;

"Lord Baimei, you may retract your oppressive might," Daoist Niantian said.

Those words meant that Master Yin Ren was telling the truth, so there was no need to exert force on him.

"Hmph!"

However, Shengguang Baimei didn't do as he was told. He glared at Master Yin Ren with increasingly hostile eyes.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4935: The Zhuge Clan's Legacy Ancient Formation*

Shengguang Baimei was a world spiritist too even though his proficiency was beneath that of Daoist Niantian. Even without Daoist Niantian's analysis, he was able to verify Master Yin Ren's words through the blueprint.

However, that didn't mean that he was going to let this matter rest just like that.

"Despicable scum. How dare you use such a vile formation to harm Princess Miaomiao? Have you lost your conscience? You deserve to die!"

Instead of releasing Master Yin Ren, Shengguang Baimei wanted to kill him. He thought that since they had acquired the formation to save Xian Miaomiao, there was no need to spare Master Yin Ren anymore.

After all, Master Yin Ren was one of the culprits who landed Xian Miaomiao in her current plight. He was the one who tore out Xian Miaomiao's soul and put it into Princess Xiaoxiao's body.

If not for Princess Xiaoxiao's kindness, Xian Miaomiao would have already lost her life.

"Hahaha!"

Unexpectedly, Master Yin Ren remained composed despite Shengguang Baimei's killing intent. He even burst into laughter.

"Milord, do you think that I have lost my value and intend to make use of this opportunity to get rid of me? If that's the case, you're really underestimating me. Your proficiency in world spiritist techniques is lacking, so why don't you let Daoist Niantian do the checking for you," Master Yin Ren said.

"What do you mean?"

Shengguang Baimei realized that Master Yin Ren might have left a hand.&nbsp;

Master Yin Ren turned to Daoist Niantian and said, "Brother Niantian, take a close look at the formation inside Princess Xiaoxiao's body and tell me if it's possible for you to ensure Princess Miaomiao's safety if I were to lose my life."

Daoist Niantian grabbed Princess Xiaoxiao's pulse and checked the formation inside her body.

Soon, he turned to Chu Feng with a frown.

"There's another formation binding Princess Miaomiao's soul. It'll take some trouble to decipher it."

Daoist Niantian was saying that the only one who knew the way to decipher the formation was Master Yin Ren, so they couldn't kill him just yet.

"How do we decipher the formation in Princess Xiaoxiao's body? Spit it out!" Shengguang Baimei roared.

"Heh..."

Master Yin Ren laughed.

"It's under the will of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan Chief that I fused Princess Miaomiao's soul into Princess Xiaoxiao's body. If you wish to insist that it's my fault despite knowing that, you can just take my life. However, I should let you know that I don't fear death."

Master Yin Ren's attitude made it clear that he wouldn't bow down to coercion.

"Do you think that I dare not kill you?" Shengguang Baimei asked with raised eyebrows.

It looked like he was going to make a move on Master Yin Ren.

However, Chu Feng suddenly interjected, "Elder Baimei, you should retract your oppressive might from the time being."

"Young friend Chu Feng, he can't condone his behavior. He'll just get smugger if we let him off this easily!" Shengguang Baimei said.

"Elder, all I wish for is Miaomiao's safety. Everything aside from that is negotiable," Chu Feng said.

He didn't have a pleasant first encounter with Shengguang Baimei, but the latter had done a lot for him since then. He didn't know whether the latter was

helping him from the bottom of his heart or not, but he couldn't just shrug off what the latter had done for him.&nbsp;

As such, he chose to address Shengguang Baimei with a kinder and more courteous attitude.

“You should thank young hero Chu Feng for his kindness.”

Shengguang Baimei shot Master Yin Ren a cold glare. He wasn't satisfied with this outcome, but he decided to respect Chu Feng's decision here and retract his oppressive might.&nbsp;

“It looks like young friend Chu Feng is the more rational one here,” Master Yin Ren said with a smile. “If I'm not mistaken, you aren't acquainted with any junior world spiritist who has reached rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation, right?”

“Yes, that's right,” Chu Feng replied.

“That isn't a problem. I'm aware that young friend Chu Feng possesses outstanding skills as a world spiritist too, so I believe that you should be able to help Princess Miaomiao too,” Master Yin Ren said.

“I was able to advance my spirit power when I acquired the stone, but even so, I'm only at rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation at the moment. I'm not confident of pulling it off,” Chu Feng replied frankly.

Since Xian Miaomiao's survival was at stake here, he didn't think that he should hide the extent of his capabilities. He wasn't willing to pull it off because he knew his own limitations.

“That's indeed insufficient to safely extract Princess Miaomiao's soul. You'll have to raise your spirit power to rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation. I happen to know of a way for you to swiftly increase your spirit power.

“You should have no trouble reaching rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation if it works. If your intelligence is high enough, there's a chance that you might even reach rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation in a single go,” Master Yin Ren said. &nbsp;

“There's such a method?”

Chu Feng was incredulous to hear those words.&nbsp;

“There is, but it won’t be easy to pull off. However, young friend Chu Feng, I think that you can give it a try,” Master Yin Ren said.

“If I’m not mistaken, the method Master Yin Ren is speaking of is the Zhuge Clan’s Legacy Ancient Formation, right?” Daoist Niantian asked.

“Indeed,” Master Yin Ren replied with a nod.

“Elder Niantian, what’s the Legacy Ancient Formation?” Chu Feng asked anxiously.&nbsp;

Daoist Niantian quickly explained the matter to Chu Feng.

The Zhuge Clan was the strongest world spiritist clan in the Nine Souls Galaxy. It had a long heritage, which allowed them to accrue many valuable treasures over the years.

Many years ago, the Zhuge Clan rescued a foreign world spiritist, but the latter had sustained overly severe injuries that eventually led to his death.

In his final moments, he constructed a huge legacy formation.

It was said that any talented junior world spiritist would be entitled to inherit his legacy.&nbsp;

The foreign world spiritist was quite a formidable individual. Even though the legacy formation was constructed in his last moments, the one who was qualified would still be able to obtain great benefits from it.

In fact, the foreign world spiritist had declared proudly that any talented junior world spiritist would be able to easily reach rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation upon obtaining his legacy. Those who were sufficiently intelligent could even reach rank seven.

Many prodigies had emerged from the Zhuge Clan since then, but not a single one had been able to obtain his legacy.&nbsp;

“Are we heading to the Zhuge Clan then?” Chu Feng asked.

“The Zhuge Clan has a long heritage. Many formidable world spiritist has appeared in their lineage. Even though they have weakened quite a bit over

the years, the defensive formation left behind by their ancestors still poses quite a bit of trouble. Those beneath Half-God will find it hard to breach it.

“On top of that, the Zhuge Clan values that legacy formation greatly. They won’t allow an outsider to inherit the legacy. It won’t be easy for you to get to it,” Daoist Niantian said.

Chu Feng realized that this would be trickier than he had thought.

It would be impossible to negotiate with the Zhuge Clan over the use of the legacy formation, and they couldn’t get to it forcefully either due to the defensive formation.

“Actually, we can give it a try,” Master Yin Ren suddenly spoke up.

*Chapter 4936: A Gentle Gaze*

“I heard that the Zhuge Clan’s defensive formation is activated all year round. Only those who possess the Zhuge Bloodline will be able to pass through it. Does Master Yin Ren know a way to bypass it?” Daoist Niantian asked.

“I’m afraid not. However, I had a duel with the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief a while back, and I was fortunate to win the duel. As a reward, I’ll be allowed to bring a junior into the Zhuge Clan’s legacy formation once.

“I was thinking of bringing a disciple of my liking there in the future, but it’s a pity that I haven’t been able to find anyone who catches my eye thus far. I don’t want this opportunity to go to waste.

“Even though I was only obeying the orders of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan’s Clan Chief when I extracted Princess Miaomiao’s soul from her body, there’s no denying that I have caused her harm. I am deeply ashamed of my actions. Since young friend Chu Feng is intending to save Princess Miaomiao, I’m willing to present this opportunity to you.

“That being said, whether you’ll be able to benefit from the legacy formation or not depends on your own capabilities. The Zhuge Clan might have fallen into decline in recent years, but they are still the most powerful world spiritist clan in our Nine Souls Galaxy. Their talents are not to be looked down on.

“Yet, none of those talents have been able to clear the legacy formation. Even the renowned Zhuge Feiluan has challenged the legacy formation multiple times to date but to no avail,” Master Yin Ren said.

“Zhuge Feiluan?”

Chu Feng had heard this name before.

It was said that there were two talented junior world spiritists in the Nine Souls Galaxy. One was the Gongsun Clan’s Gongsun Yuntian and the other was the Zhuge Clan’s Zhuge Feiluan.

Chu Feng had crossed hands with Gongsun Yuntian once back at the Graveyard Realm. He was able to emerge victorious in the end, but if they had competed strictly on the grounds of spirit power, he would have likely lost to the latter.

It was likely that Zhuge Feiluan was on the same level as Gongsun Yuntian at the very minimum, perhaps even surpassing the latter.

“Chu Feng, what do you think?” Daoist Niantian asked.

“Elders, would you be willing to accompany me to the Zhuge Clan?”

Chu Feng looked at Daoist Niantian, Shengguang Buyu, and Shengguang Baimei.

Those three had been a great help to him, but they weren’t Chu Feng’s subordinates. Rather, they were powerhouses in their own rights, and they were bound to have many matters to deal with. He couldn’t expect them to follow him all around like bodyguards.

“Young hero Chu Feng, there’s no need to be so courteous. We’re here to ensure your safety. Since we have come here together, it’s only right for us to return together as well,” Shengguang Baimei said.

“Young friend Chu Feng, we share the same thoughts as Lord Baimei,” Shengguang Buyu said.

“Thank you for your help, elders. I’ll remember this debt.”

Chu Feng clasped his fist out of gratitude. He felt a surge of warmth into his heart.&nbsp;

He was still weak and needed their help right now. He had previously thought that they were helping him just to fawn on him, but those thoughts had already been vanquished from his mind by this point.

The group of them began making their way to the Zhuge Clan.&nbsp;

The Nine Souls Galaxy was massive, and they had to traverse across multiple starfields in order to reach the Zhuge Clan. Even if they utilized some of the ancient teleportation formations, they would still have to travel for quite some distance.&nbsp;

Fortunately, Daoist Niantian had a treasure shaped like a silver boat that allowed them to travel at hastened speed in the ancient teleportation formation, thus shortening the length of their journey.&nbsp;

Chu Feng didn't want to waste his time along the way, so he constructed a spirit formation world and entered it to cultivate.&nbsp;

He couldn't rely on his Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash anymore, so he had to find other means to strengthen himself. It just so happened that he had obtained powerful Exalted Taboos from the Holy Valley not too long ago.

Chu Feng had a high intelligence that allowed him to master any martial skills with ease, especially after he acquired the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip. If it was a simpler martial skill, he could even grasp them with a mere glance. There were very few cultivators who could match him on that aspect.&nbsp;

However, those manuals he had obtained from the Holy Valley were high-ranked Exalted Taboos. Even he would require some time to fully comprehend them.

While Chu Feng was working hard, the others weren't slacking off either.&nbsp;

Daoist Niantian, Shengguang Baimei, and Shengguang Buyu made use of this time to cultivate in their own ways too. Of course, in order to prevent Princess Xiaoxiao and Master Yin Ren from getting away, Shengguang Baimei had sealed off the area around the silver boat with his oppressive might.&nbsp;



Master Yin Ren sat with closed eyes, and it was hard to tell whether he was cultivating or not. As for Princess Xiaoxiao, she stared at the spirit space swiftly passing them by with a pensive look on her face. It was hard to tell what she was thinking.

All of a sudden, she heard a voice transmission.

“Princess, surely you can’t be intending to let Chu Feng extract Princess Miaomiao from your body? That’ll worsen your affliction. Your days will be numbered. If you’re just going along with them out of fear, there’s no need for that. I have ways to escape from them.”

It was from Master Yin Ren.

Princess Xiaoxiao turned to look at Master Yin Ren, only to see that the latter’s eyes were closed. However, she was certain that he was the one who had just spoken to her.

It was with his powerful spirit power that Master Yin Ren was able to gain great support from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. It would be no exaggeration to call him the strongest world spiritist of the Nine Souls Galaxy.&nbsp;

As such, Princess Xiaoxiao didn’t doubt his words at all.

“Princess Xiaoxiao, I’ll point out a path for you. As long as you follow the path, they won’t be able to find you,” Master Yin Ren said.

The next moment, Princess Xiaoxiao felt inexplicable guidance leading her in a certain direction. As a world spiritist herself, she could easily follow the guidance and make a getaway.

“Master Yin Ren, would Miaomiao really be able to recover once she’s extracted from my body?” Princess Xiaoxiao asked.&nbsp;

“If Chu Feng is able to reach rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation, it won’t be too difficult to bring Princess Miaomiao back to life. However, that’s assuming that he’s able to clear the legacy formation. His chances of success are slim at best, so I don’t think you should bear too much hope for this.&nbsp;

“Besides, you should have already seen that white-browed old man’s attitude. If Chu Feng is unable to reach rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation, there’s no way they would let us off,” Master Yin Ren replied.

Princess Xiaoxiao hesitated upon hearing those words, but after careful consideration, she still shook her head and replied, “I don’t wish to betray Chu Feng.”

“Princess Xiaoxiao, he won’t necessarily reciprocate your feelings. Nevertheless, I’ll heed your will,” Master Yin Ren replied with a sigh.

Princess Xiaoxiao turned to look at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng’s body was completely hidden behind a formation, but even looking at the formation he constructed was enough to fill her usually cold eyes with tenderness.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4937: Be My Guest*

Chu Feng and the others soon arrived at the realm where the Zhuge Clan was located.&nbsp;

This realm wasn’t solely occupied by the Zhuge Clan. There were other world spiritist organizations based there as well. One could even call this realm the holy land for the Nine Soul Galaxy’s world spiritists. n)-0V**elb**1n

But of course, the most powerful Zhuge Clan was the ruler of the realm.&nbsp;

Chu Feng and the others were surprised to find that the Zhuge Clan’s territory was smaller than they had expected. It was just an ordinary city, though there was an invisible barrier covering it.&nbsp;

Chu Feng could sense the immense power harnessed within the barrier. Without a doubt, this was the formation left behind by the ancestors of the Zhuge Clan to protect their descendants. No one beneath Half-God could hope to break the barrier.

The members of the Zhuge Clan were quite respectful to Master Yin Ren and Princess Xiaoxiao. They swiftly opened the barrier to let him in, and their elders even personally came over to welcome him.&nbsp;

Upon entering the barrier, Chu Feng realized that the city was very different from what he saw on the outside. Its true size had to be at least several thousand times bigger than what he saw earlier.&nbsp;

This was the prowess of world spiritist techniques.&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan's ability to warp and maintain space showcased their incredible proficiency of world spiritist techniques.&nbsp;

An elder brought Chu Feng and the others were brought to a majestic hall to rest before taking his leave. In this massive hall, the only ones around were Chu Feng's group and a couple of maids.&nbsp;

"Elder Niantian, do you know how powerful the strongest individual of the Zhuge Clan is?" Shengguang Baimei asked via voice transmission just to be careful.&nbsp;

He extended his voice transmission to include Chu Feng and Shengguang Baimei as well.

"The strongest expert of the Zhuge Clan is the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief. His cultivation is at rank eight Martial Exalted level, and his spirit power has reached rank eight Dragon Transformation Sensation.&nbsp;

"There are more than one rank eight Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist in the Zhuge Clan, but he's the only one who has reached rank eight Martial Exalted level in terms of cultivation," Daoist Niantian answered via voice transmission.

He had also made sure to include Chu Feng and Shengguang Buyu so that they could listen in.&nbsp;

"That's good. Now that I'm in here, they'll have to allow Chu Feng into their legacy formation whether they like it or not," Shengguang Baimei sneered.

He intended to use martial power to suppress the Zhuge Clan if they tried to renege on their promise.

"Lord Baimei, the Zhuge Clan's defensive formation isn't just a mere barrier; it can bestow great power upon the cultivators of the Zhuge Clan too. It has the power to raise the strength of the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief to that of a rank

nine Martial Exalted level cultivator. Thus, you mustn't resort to force here," Daoist Niantian said.

"There's such a powerful formation in the world?"&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei's complexion turned awful. He didn't feel good at having his morale dampened so quickly.&nbsp;

Whoosh!

The door suddenly opened, and several elders walked into the hall, including the one who had welcomed Chu Feng's group earlier.

The one leading the group was a white-haired elder dressed in a simple but clean robe. His benevolent wrinkled face made him look like an amiable old man.&nbsp;

He was none other than the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief.

"What brings Master Yin Ren and Princess Xiaoxiao to our humble Zhuge Clan? Even Master Niantian is here as well. This is a huge honor to our Zhuge Clan," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief greeted all of them warmly.

He recognized Daoist Niantian too even though the latter was from the Holy Light Galaxy.&nbsp;

"Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief, allow me to introduce my friends to you. They are Lord Shengguang Buyu and Shengguang Baimei from the Holy Light Galaxy," Master Yin Ren said.&nbsp;

Despite starting on the wrong foot, they were still able to chat a bit along the way. Through their conversations, he was able to learn a bit about Shengguang Buyu and Shengguang Baimei's background.&nbsp;

"Oh? The Holy Light Clan?"

Intrigued, those from the Zhuge Clan began to assessing Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Buyu. Even if they didn't know much about the Holy Light Galaxy, they were bound to have heard of its overlord, the Holy Light Clan.

In fact, they had even crossed blows with the experts of the Holy Light Clan before.

It was just that none of them recognized these two individuals.

Those who were qualified to travel together with Daoist Niantian, Master Yin Ren, and Princess Xiaoxiao couldn't possibly be pushovers.&nbsp;

"There's no need to stare at us so intently. You might not know us well now, but soon enough, you will," Shengguang Baimei said as he quietly released a whiff of his oppressive might.&nbsp;

"This..."

Those from the Zhuge Clan widened their eyes upon sensing Shengguang Baimei's oppressive might. They hadn't expected the latter to wield such great power.

One must know that even their Zhuge Clan only had a single rank eight Martial Exalted level cultivator. Even when extending their scope to the entire Nine Souls Galaxy, Shengguang Baimei could be considered a top-notch expert.&nbsp;

They never thought that the Holy Light Galaxy would have someone this powerful. After all, Shengguang Xuanye was only at rank six Martial Exalted level himself.

"My apologies, we have been impolite."

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief bowed slightly to Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Buyu. Just based on the earlier oppressive might, they knew that it would be unwise for them to assume that the Holy Light Galaxy was the same weakling it was before.&nbsp;

"As for this young friend..."

Master Yin Ren was just about to introduce Chu Feng when the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief suddenly interjected.

"He's young friend Chu Feng, right? We know him. There's no need to introduce him," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief said with a smile.&nbsp;

"Young friend Chu Feng has made a name for himself over at the Graveyard Realm. The Wretched Black Demon appears to harbor great hatred for you.

Even to this date, he's still hunting for you, vowing to skin you alive should he ever get his hands on you," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief asked.&nbsp;

"I can guess as much," Chu Feng replied with a smile.&nbsp;

How could the Wretched Black Demon let him off so easily after what he had done?

"Haha. It looks like young friend Chu Feng is someone with great courage. You're able to remain so calm despite having offended the Wretched Black Demon. But again, based on what I'm seeing, there's indeed no reason for you to fear the Wretched Black Demon."&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief glanced at Shengguang Buyu and Shengguang Baimei as he spoke.&nbsp;

"Young friend Chu Feng, there's a question I would like to ask you. I don't mean any discourtesy; I'm just terribly curious about it," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief said. &nbsp;

"Please feel free to pose your question," Chu Feng replied.

"Are you the one behind the Gongsun Clan's massacre?" the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"The Gongsun Clan has been massacred? You're referring to the Gongsun Clan which Gongsun Yuntian is from?" Chu Feng asked.&nbsp;

"Indeed," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief replied.

"Ah. From the looks of it, it seems like many believe that I'm the one behind it?"&nbsp;

Chu Feng was rather surprised since he had never heard about it. He had returned to the Holy Light Galaxy after the happenings at the Graveyard Realm, and news didn't travel that quickly across galaxies.

"Judging from young friend Chu Feng's response, it looks like you have nothing to do with the Gongsun Clan's massacre. There are indeed rumors going around. Nothing has been confirmed yet, but many speculate that you're behind it.

“The massacre happened directly after the matchmaking convention, and you happened to have a conflict with them right before that. It’s not surprising that most would suspect you,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief replied.&nbsp;

“I don’t like living my life like a rat. I’d admit to it if I was the one behind the Gongsun Clan’s massacre, but I have no part to play in it. As for whether others wish to believe me or not, that’s up to them. I have plenty of enemies anyway, so a couple more wouldn’t make much of a difference,” Chu Feng replied.&nbsp;

“Good! I admire your guts,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said with an approving nod.

None of them noticed Princess Xiaoxiao averting her eyes when talking about the Gongsun Clan.&nbsp;

“Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, we have come here with a request to ask of you. I won’t beat around the bush anymore. Young friend Chu Feng wishes to borrow Lord Situ Qi’s legacy formation,” Master Yin Ren said.&nbsp;

The faces of those from the Zhuge Clan immediately changed. The atmosphere became a little peculiar.&nbsp;

Based on the crowd’s reactions, Chu Feng and the others could tell that the Zhuge Clan did value their legacy formation a lot.&nbsp;

“Master Yin Ren, does that mean that young friend Chu Feng is your disciple?” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief asked.&nbsp;

“You’re jesting, Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief. I don’t have the fortune of taking in young friend Chu Feng as my disciple,” Master Yin Ren replied.

“That puts me in a spot. Master Yin Ren, you’re violating our previous agreement. Have you forgotten that our agreement only allows your disciple is able to enter the legacy formation?” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, you have remembered it wrongly. Our agreement is that I’m able to bring any junior of my wish into the legacy formation. We have never specified that he has to be my disciple,” Master Yin Ren replied.

“That can’t be. I’m quite confident in my memory. There’s no way I would get it wrong. You must have remembered it wrongly, Master Yin Ren,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief replied.

Peng!

The tables and chairs in the hall were suddenly reduced to dust. Shengguang Baimei had released his oppressive might once more.

“Are you intending to renege on your promise?” Shengguang Baimei asked with a deep voice.

Bam!

There was a dull thud, and the walls of the palace began shaking.

The Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief also released his oppressive might as well, leading to a clash between the two oppressive might. &nbsp;

“That guest over there, this is an agreement between me and Master Yin Ren. It has nothing to do with the Holy Light Clan, so I’ll have to ask you to show some self-respect. Our Zhuge Clan isn’t fond of conflicts, but that doesn’t mean that we’ll allow others to walk over us. If you’re thinking of oppressing us with your strength, I’m afraid that you’re barking up the wrong tree.”&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief had a smile on his face, but his oppressive might was growing sharper and more imposing.&nbsp;

At this point, it had become clear that the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief only appeared amicable on the surface. In truth, he was a ferocious tiger.&nbsp;

“Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, does it mean that I’ll be allowed to enter the legacy formation as long as I’m Master Yin Ren’s disciple?” Chu Feng asked.

The Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief directed his smiling curled eyes toward Chu Feng.&nbsp;

“That’s indeed the agreement I have with Master Yin Ren, but it has to be authentic. If you choose to acknowledge Master Yin Ren right now, I’m afraid that I’ll have to cast doubt on the legitimacy of your master-disciple relationship. It would appear to me that you’re doing it for the sake of entering the legacy formation,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.&nbsp;



“That fellow is really reprehensible. He just doesn’t want to grant you access to the legacy formation.”

Even the reticent Yu Sha couldn’t help but berate angrily.&nbsp;

“I might be unable to do anything to your Zhuge Clan today, but if you think that our Holy Light Clan is still the same weakling you can make light of, you can’t be more mistaken. I’ll put my words out here. If you insist on reneging on your promise, our Holy Valley will make sure that you dearly regret your decision in due time,” Shengguang Baimei spoke with an imposing air.

The palace began shaking with greater intensity, and a chilling aura began suffusing into the surroundings.&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei had unleashed his wrath.&nbsp;

The elders from the Zhuge Clan were flustered by Shengguang Baimei’s display of anger. It was clear to them that the Holy Light Clan was different from before, and they weren’t certain if they could really afford to offend the ‘Holy Valley’ Shengguang Baimei spoke of.&nbsp;

Even the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief had reined in his smile. He began to reassess Shengguang Baimei. At the end of which, he had three words to offer Shengguang Baimei.

“Be my guest!”

*Chapter 4938: The Strongest Junior World Spiritist*

“Be my guest!”

Shengguang Baimei gritted his teeth, but he knew that he couldn’t blow his top. He wouldn’t be a match for the Zhuge Clan within their defensive barrier, so he had no choice but to hold it in.

It was just incredibly stifling for him to have to suppress his anger.&nbsp;

The ones who were being unreasonable here were the Zhuge Clan. They were the ones reneging on their promise.

“Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, I hope that you can honor your promise. As long as you allow Chu Feng to access the legacy formation, I’m willing to offer this treasure as a gift to your Zhuge Clan.”

Princess Xiaoxiao suddenly stood forward and spoke up. There was a pearl-sized black fruit that emanated a herbal fragrance sitting on her palm.&nbsp;

Chu Feng, Daoist Niantian, and Shengguang Baimei narrowed their eyes upon seeing the fruit. The eyes of those from the Zhuge Clan lit up in excitement.&nbsp;

That black fruit was no ordinary fruit. It harnessed an incredible amount of spirit power within it.

In other words, it was a world spiritist treasure!

Just like how cultivators had forbidden medicine to raise their cultivation, that black fruit could be described as a forbidden medicine for world spiritists. And its effects didn't just stop there.&nbsp;

In any case, it was just extremely useful for world spiritists.&nbsp;

“Princess Xiaoxiao, there's no need for you to go this far. It's only right for the Zhuge Clan to fulfill their promise. We don't have to strike a deal with them,” Master Yin Ren said.

He then turned to the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief and said, “Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief, we have known each other for many years. I hope that you can fulfill your promise, or else I fear that our relationship will have to come to an end here.”

His words were sharp and his attitude severe.&nbsp;

However, the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief merely chuckled in response.

“Master Yin Ren, it saddens me to hear such words from you. We have known each other for so many years. However, it's not that I want to break my promise but you have really remembered it wrongly. How could I possibly break my promise to you?”

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief revealed a conflicted look before eventually turning his sights toward the black fruit sitting on Princess Xiaoxiao's palm.

“Princess Xiaoxiao, that must be the Divine Spirit Tree's Black Fruit. It's incredibly difficult to find that. May I take a look at it?”

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief wanted to verify the authenticity of the black fruit.

"Don't worry, it's real."

Princess Xiaoxiao tossed the black fruit over.&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief received the black fruit and infused his spirit power into it. Soon, a satisfied smile emerged on his wrinkly face.&nbsp;

"Princess Xiaoxiao does have incredible connections. To think that you would be able to obtain such an amazing treasure," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief remarked.

"I heard that the Zhuge Clan has offered a high price for it in the market but haven't been able to acquire it yet. I'll give it to you in exchange for a chance for Chu Feng to enter the legacy formation," Princess Xiaoxiao said.&nbsp;

"Princess Xiaoxiao, our Zhuge Clan is indeed looking for the Divine Spirit Tree's Black Fruit. I'm willing to give young friend Chu Feng a chance if you're willing to give it to us. As long as he defeats one of our juniors in a 1-on-1 duel, we'll allow him to enter our legacy formation. However, if he loses, I'll be keeping the black fruit. Do give it some thought," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief, don't you think you're going too far? You were the one who reneged on our promise. Our princess was kind enough to offer such a valuable treasure to you, yet you still dare to come up with such conditions? You must be really looking down on me," Master Yin Ren spat out angrily.&nbsp;

"Master Yin Ren, I don't know what to say. You did win the duel, but you have remembered our promise wrongly. How about this? Bring your disciple here next time, and I'll definitely allow your disciple to enter the legacy formation. It's just that young friend Chu Feng isn't your disciple, so I can't allow him to enter.&nbsp;

"If young friend Chu Feng really wishes to enter the legacy formation, I can give him a chance in view of Princess Xiaoxiao's Divine Spirit Tree's Black Fruit. Just like what I've said earlier, as long as he defeats a junior of our Zhuge Clan in a spirit power duel and proves himself worthy, I'll grant him entry.&nbsp;

"I think that the conditions I have laid out are perfectly fair. If you aren't satisfied with it, we can forget all about it. Princess Xiaoxiao, I do desire your black fruit, but the rules can't be broken. Keep it well," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief said with a helpless voice.

"Chu Feng."

Princess Xiaoxiao turned to Chu Feng to seek his opinion.

"What kind of duel will it be, and who am I going to face?" Chu Feng asked.

"It looks like young friend Chu Feng is interested. What about Princess Xiaoxiao?" the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"Get your people here and clarify the rules of the duel first," Princess Xiaoxiao said.

"Very well. Call Feiluan here!" the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief shouted, and an elder quickly left the hall.

Princess Xiaoxiao's face darkened upon hearing those words.

Zhuge Feiluan was the most talented junior of the Zhuge Clan. Princess Xiaoxiao had long heard of his strength. Chu Feng would have stood a decent chance against anyone else from the Zhuge Clan, but it wouldn't be that easy if his opponent was Zhuge Feiluan.

"Chu Feng, you have to be careful. Even though Zhuge Feiluan is rumored to be on par with Gongsun Yuntian in terms of world spiritist techniques, in truth, the two of them have sparred on many occasions but the latter has never won a single time before.

"Zhuge Feiluan isn't just the most talented junior of the Zhuge Clan. He's also the strongest junior world spiritist of our Nine Souls Galaxy. He's definitely not one to be made light of. What's the maximum you can handle with your current spirit power?" Princess Xiaoxiao asked via voice transmission.

"I'm at rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation. If we're competing in terms of absolute spirit power, I should be able to barely deal with a rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist. That would be my limit.

“If Zhuge Feiluan has already reached rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation, I’m afraid that I won’t be able to defeat him regardless of the duel formation,” Chu Feng replied.&nbsp;

“I understand. As long as Zhuge Clan’s rules aren’t overboard and Zhuge Feiluan is only at rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation, I’ll accept their conditions,” Princess Xiaoxiao replied.

“Thank you,” Chu Feng replied via voice transmission.

Even though Princess Xiaoxiao had taken in Xian Miaomiao’s soul, she didn’t do it voluntarily. On top of that, she was sparing no effort to help him right now. For that, Chu Feng was grateful to her.&nbsp;

Chu Feng wasn’t fond of the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief. He had met many people over the years, so how could he not be able to tell that the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief was lying through his teeth?

It was just that there was nothing he could do about it. The Zhuge Clan had their defensive barrier, and they didn’t seem to be intimidated by the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. That complicated things.&nbsp;

Chu Feng was confident that he would be able to defeat them in due time, but he wanted to save Xian Miaomiao as soon as possible. For that, he had no choice but to go along with the Zhuge clan even though they were being unreasonable.

Soon, the elder returned with a suave young man.

Needless to say, that young man was Zhuge Feiluan.

Zhuce Feiluan was quite a respectful person. The first thing he did upon entering the hall was to greet those in the room. He didn’t just greet Master Yin Ren and Princess Xiaoxiao; he was respectful to Shengguang Baimei, Daoist Niantian, and even Chu Feng too.&nbsp;

His earnest attitude didn’t seem to be a pretense.

Chu Feng had a good first impression of him. He could tell that Zhuge Feiluan and Gongsun Yuntian were entirely different people, so he chose to return the greeting respectfully too.&nbsp;

“Feiluan, come here and tell everyone your current level of spirit power,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.&nbsp;

“Brother Chu Feng, I’m a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. I’ve reached rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation. May I know what’s your current level?” Zhuge Feiluan asked.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4939: A Strong Opponent*

“My spirit power is beneath that of Brother Feiluan. I’m at rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation. However, I have means that allow me to raise my spirit power to barely match that of rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritists,” Chu Feng replied.

“A rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist matching a rank five? What nonsense is that?”

The crowd narrowed their eyes doubtfully upon hearing those words.

“Young friend Chu Feng, if you’re at rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation, so be it. Why must you insist that you’re at rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation? Are you saying that you have Heaven Defying Battle Power for spirit power too? If so, that would make you a prodigy amongst prodigies. I must say that I have never heard of anything like that before.&nbsp;

“Hahaha!”

That person’s words were dripping with sarcasm, and he burst into laughter right after that. Many from the Zhuge Clan also laughed along with him.&nbsp;

Despite saying that Chu Feng was a prodigy, they were actually mocking him. They didn’t think well of Chu Feng.&nbsp;

However, Chu Feng paid them no heed and instead turned to the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief.

“May I know how do you intend the duel between me and Brother Feiluan to be?” Chu Feng asked.&nbsp;

“A world spiritist ought to have refined control over spirit power. The two of you will be competing in a pure clash of spirit power. You won’t be allowed to use treasures or rely on external means. Summoning of world spirits will be

forbidden too. It'll be a simple clash of spirit power," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief said.

"A world spiritist is named as such due to their ability to summon world spirits. I'm afraid I can't understand the rationale behind your suggested duel format. I've long heard that Zhuge Feiluan is skilled in constructing formations but inept when it comes to world spirits, and that does seem to be the case now. Don't you think that you're blatantly tailoring the rules to suit Zhuge Feiluan?" Princess Xiaoxiao asked.&nbsp;

"Princess Xiaoxiao, I am the one setting the rules here. Even if you're dissatisfied with my proposal, I won't change my mind. It's not too late for you to back out of the duel now," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief said.&nbsp;

"Go on," Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng had already known that the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief was an unreasonable man, and he didn't want to bother wasting his breath arguing with him. It was impossible to reason with a man like that.&nbsp;

"To prevent cheating, you must enter this treasure. This treasure will prevent you from using any treasures, thus ensuring the fairness of the duel," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief said as he took out a transparent glass bowl.&nbsp;

He tossed the glass bowl onto the ground, but instead of shattering, the bowl began expanding by over ten thousandfold. A spirit formation gate formed at its perimeter.&nbsp;

The space within the bowl was actually much larger than what it appeared outside. Clearly, it was a spatial treasure.&nbsp;

Chu Feng entered the spirit formation gate to take a quick look before walking out.

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief had mentioned beforehand that the usage of treasure was forbidden, but Chu Feng relied on his world spiritist bloodline and the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak to raise his spirit power.&nbsp;

The Nine Dragons Saint Cloak was considered a treasure too. If he couldn't use it in the glass bowl, there would be no reason to proceed ahead with the duel.&nbsp;

He would surely lose to Zhuge Feiluan.

However, to his relief, he found that he was still able to use the power of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak even inside the glass bowl. On top of that, judging from their expressions, the members of the Zhuge Clan didn't seem to have noticed anything when he walked out.

They weren't able to detect the use of his treasure.&nbsp;

"How is it, young friend Chu Feng? Are you willing to accept this duel?" the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief asked.&nbsp;

"Alright," Chu Feng replied.&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief didn't declare the commencement of the duel right away. Instead, he turned to Princess Xiaoxiao and asked, "Princess Xiaoxiao, what about you?"

"Chu Feng's will is my will," Princess Xiaoxiao replied.

"Princess Xiaoxiao, I'll reiterate what I mentioned earlier in case we aren't on the same page. If Chu Feng loses the duel..."

Before the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief could finish his words, Princess Xiaoxiao interjected, "Regardless of the results of the duel, the Divine Spirit Tree's Black Fruit will be yours. However, if Chu Feng wins the duel, I expect you to hold the end of your promise and allow Chu Feng in your legacy formation. If you dare renege on your promise once more, this will no longer just be an issue between you and Master Yin Ren."

There was a cold glint in Princess Xiaoxiao's eyes as she said those words.

"Don't worry, our Zhuge Clan will uphold our promise!"

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief shot Zhuge Feiluan a look.

"Brother Chu Feng, please."

Zhuce Feiluan first entered the spatial treasure, and Chu Feng followed him in.&nbsp;

Instead of making his move right away, Zhuge Feiluan asked, "Brother Chu Feng, should I give you some time to construct your formation?"&nbsp;



“There’s no need for that. Let’s begin the duel,” Chu Feng said.

“Guests first, Brother Chu Feng.”

Zhuge Feiluan raised his hand and gestured for Chu Feng to go first. He was quite gentlemanly about it.&nbsp;

“Pardon me.”

Chu Feng placed his palms together and formed a series of hand seals.&nbsp;

Boom!

Whoosh!

The earth quaked, and a tremendous surge of spirit power flooded out from Chu Feng’s body. It morphed into a gigantic dragon and rushed toward Zhuge Feiluan.&nbsp;

It looked lifelike, almost like a real dragon. Despite being solely made out of spirit power, its might was on par with Martial Exalted level cultivators.&nbsp;

“This brat!”

The relaxed members of the Zhuge Clan immediately stiffened up upon seeing Chu Feng’s moves. As skilled world spiritists themselves, they were able to discern Chu Feng’s level of skill through his means.&nbsp;

Chu Feng had released a pure surge of spirit power without any additional processing. The fact that he could complete a formation so quickly showed the extreme degree of control he had over spirit power.

“Formation barrier.” ~~now~~**E-ℓb**)In

Zhuge Feiluan quickly formed a series of hand seals with a single hand waving at the sky.&nbsp;

Boom!

A powerful surge of spirit power flowed from his body, and it instantaneously morphed into a transparent barrier. It was reminiscent of a glass wall, and it

formed a dome around Zhuge Feiluan, blocking attacks from all directions.&nbsp;

One would have to crush the barrier first in order to attack Zhuge Feiluan.&nbsp;

Bam!

Chu Feng's formation dragon arrived before the barrier, but it didn't swing its claws at the barrier right away. Instead, it did a u-turn before opening its mouth wide.&nbsp;

Hu!

It released a powerful breath that carried greater destructive force than its physical might.&nbsp;

"A formation within a formation. Amazing!"&nbsp;

Shengguang Buyu clapped his hand excitedly.&nbsp;

"As expected of young hero Chu Feng."

Shengguang Baimei also broke into a radiant smile. He seemed to have forgotten his earlier displeasure.&nbsp;

However, his smile soon froze in place.

To his shock, the breath from the formation dragon wasn't damaging Zhuge Feiluan's barrier at all. Instead, the barrier was swiftly rushed toward Chu Feng, pressuring the latter.&nbsp;

Even the formation dragon was being pushed back by the barrier. It swung its claws furiously at the barrier, but it was unable to damage it in the least.

"This is bad!"

Chu Feng was appalled to learn that Zhuge Feiluan's spirit power and world spiritist techniques were stronger than he had expected. The latter was able to turn a simple barrier into a flexible tool for both attack and defense.&nbsp;

At this rate, his formation dragon was going to be shattered into pieces, and before long, he would fall in defeat.

Even though Chu Feng was able to raise his spirit power to a level comparable to rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritists through his means, he was still disadvantaged as most of his techniques were still stuck at rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation.&nbsp;

To make things worse, this was a duel of spirit power.&nbsp;

Most of the world spiritists he had previously encountered were less skilled than him, allowing him to deal with them easily. However, Zhuge Feiluan was a true prodigy.&nbsp;

He couldn't think of a way to deal with Zhuge Feiluan at all.

"Am I going to fall in defeat here?"

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4940: Certain Defeat - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4940: Certain Defeat**

*Chapter 4940: Certain Defeat*

"Am I going to fall in defeat here? No, I can't lose here."

Chu Feng's eyes hardened in determination.&nbsp;

He placed his hands together and began releasing waves of spirit power. It was as if he was a commander dispatching an army of soldiers against Zhuge Feiluan.

Whoosh!

The formation dragon began to dissipate, but it wasn't destroyed by Zhuge Feiluan's barrier. Chu Feng was releasing the formation on his own accord.&nbsp;

He absorbed the lingering spirit power from the formation dragon back into his body before compressing it together. If one were to take a closer look, one would notice that formation armor had started forming around Chu Feng's body.&nbsp;

However, what was amazing about this armor was that it didn't just consist of a single layer. There were over a hundred layers, and it was still increasing by the second.&nbsp;

It was one thing if it was just simple formation armor, but every single layer of these armors were formations that could boost his spirit power. They were complementary and boosted each other's prowess.

"That lad has such refined control over his spirit power?"

The world spiritists present were skilled enough to see through the crux of Chu Feng's formation.&nbsp;

A single layer of the formation armor was nothing much; it was even weaker than the formation dragon Chu Feng had summoned earlier. However, their prowess could reach unimaginable levels when stacked together.&nbsp;

And it was still continuing to stack at a frightening speed even at this very second.&nbsp;

Soon, he had over two hundred layers of formation armor around him.

"Formidable."

Even Zhuge Feiluan was impressed by Chu Feng's means.&nbsp;

As a world spiritist, he could tell that Chu Feng's formation armor was stressing his body, so there was a limit to how much he could stack.&nbsp;

An ordinary world spiritist would only be able to stack thirty layers. Those who could stack a hundred layers could be considered a prodigy. However, Chu Feng had already stacked up to three hundred layers in the blink of an eye, and he was still showing no signs of stopping.&nbsp;

This piqued Zhuge Feiluan's curiosity.

He wanted to know what Chu Feng's limit was.

"Feiluan, why are you still waiting for?" the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief urged with a hint of anger in his eyes.

Zhuce Feiluan didn't dare to dilly-dally any longer. His expression turned grave.&nbsp;

"Brother Chu Feng, pardon me."

Boom!

Zhuge Feiluan pushed his palms forward, propelling the barrier straight toward Chu Feng.&nbsp;

Seeing that, Chu Feng didn't wait passively for his opponent to bring the fight to him. Instead, he took a step forward and began charging toward the barrier with his hundreds of layers of formation armor.&nbsp;

Everyone stared at the fight intently, not wanting to miss a moment of their showdown.

Boom!

Soon, Chu Feng was already right in front of the barrier. He thrust his palms toward the barrier, producing a loud thump. It was strong enough to send a tremor through the barrier, but it wasn't enough to shatter it.&nbsp;

In fact, the barrier continued to push Chu Feng back.&nbsp;

At this rate, Chu Feng would be pushed to the border of the spatial treasure till he was finally cornered and forced to surrender. That would spell his defeat.

“He's... still stacking the formation armor?”

The crowd soon realized that Chu Feng's formation armor was still increasing even though he had already made a move. The speed at which the stacks were forming had slowed, but by this point, it had already increased to four hundred.&nbsp;

And it was still increasing...&nbsp;

“Young friend Chu Feng, there's no need to force yourself. You aren't a match for Feiluan. Admit defeat. Losing is not shameful.”

Despite Chu Feng's amazing feat, the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief thought nothing about it. He even began to taunt him.&nbsp;

It wasn't without reason that he was so confident in Zhuge Feiluan.

Chu Feng was still continuing to stack his formation armor, but he remained helpless to the barrier. The barrier was simply too powerful.&nbsp;

Chu Feng was indeed growing stronger with each passing moment, but no matter how quickly a mere praying mantis grew, it could never hope to stand against an elephant.&nbsp;

While the crowd was amazed by Chu Feng's feat, they thought that the fight was already decided.

"Zhuge Feiluan truly lives up to his reputation."

Forced back by the barrier, Chu Feng was already on the verge of reaching the spatial treasure's boundary. Shengguang Buyu felt anxious for Chu Feng, but he couldn't help but feel impressed by Zhuge Feiluan too.

As a world spiritist himself, he could tell that Chu Feng's skills surpassed that of ordinary prodigies. He could have won if his opponent was any other rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist, but Zhuge Feiluan was no ordinary prodigy either.&nbsp;

If Chu Feng had reached rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation, he might still stand a chance here. Unfortunately, he was only at rank four, and this gap had already determined the outcome of the battle.&nbsp;

"Young friend Chu Feng, there's no shame in admitting defeat. Do you have to be defeated before you're willing to give up? That'll only be more embarrassing for you," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief spoke up once more.

However, Chu Feng ignored him.

The speed at which he was stacking his formation armor slowed, but he was very close to manifesting five hundred of them.&nbsp;

Boom!

Just as he was about to reach the boundary of the spatial treasure, he planted his feet on the ground firmly, intending to use his physical body to make one last stand against the formation.&nbsp;

However, the crowd knew that it was futile.&nbsp;

Chu Feng had been helpless against the barrier all this while, and it was hard to imagine how he could turn the tables around at this point.

Princess Xiaoxiao turned her head away. She couldn't bear to watch this tragic sight. She didn't want to see Chu Feng being squeezed like a pancake against the boundary of the spatial treasure. &nbsp;

Boom!

A loud explosion suddenly echoed.&nbsp;

The crowd was flabbergasted.

Chu Feng actually managed to hold the barrier back with his physical might.

"Feiluan, this duel concerns the reputation of our Zhuge Clan. If you hold back here, you won't just be embarrassing yourself but our entire Zhuge Clan!" the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief bellowed.

Chu Feng hadn't used the slightest sliver of his martial power thus far. Given so, it should be impossible for him to stop the barrier. So, he thought that Zhuge Feiluan was going easy on him.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4941: Going to the Extreme*

"Lord Clan Chief, I'm not going easy on him. Brother Chu Feng's strength has abruptly increased," Zhuge Feiluan replied.

The crowd noticed that the barrier was trembling. Taking a closer look, their eyes further widened in shock.

Zhuge Feiluan really hadn't gone easy on Chu Feng. He was still pushing the barrier outward with equal force, but Chu Feng's strength had abruptly increased to the point where he was finally able to stand against the barrier.&nbsp;

"Go all out," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief ordered.

Zhuge Feiluan clasped his fists tightly, changing his hand seal.&nbsp;

The transparent barrier immediately turned opaque black.&nbsp;

If the barrier resembled a glass wall earlier, it was now more like a metal fortress. On top of that, the pushing power of the barrier also increased threefold.&nbsp;

“Incredible! It turned out that Zhuge Feiluan has indeed been holding back. I would have never thought that a junior would be capable of constructing a barrier of this caliber within such a short period of time,” Shengguang Buyu murmured in admiration.

He had never seen such a talented junior before.

Boom!

There was a loud explosion as the enhanced barrier furthered its assault on Chu Feng. However, a jaw-dropping sight occurred.

Despite the increased might of the barrier, it was still unable to push back Chu Feng.

“What’s going on?”

Putting aside the others, even the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief and Zhuge Feiluan were confused.

They knew deep well that Zhuge Feiluan had truly gone all out, so how was Chu Feng still standing his ground?

“Heh...”

A cold sneer formed on Chu Feng’s lips.

Weng!

Chu Feng’s body suddenly emanated blinding light reminiscent of the sun. Even the crowd outside the spatial treasure was forced to cover their eyes. They had to use special means in order to continue watching the duel.

“That is?!”

The faces of those from the Zhuge Clan darkened upon taking a closer look.

Not only had Chu Feng’s formation armor reached five hundred layers, but they were also interweaving together to form a complete whole. It increased the prowess of the formation armor by more than tenfold.



With the tables turned, Chu Feng began making his move. While continuing to hold back the barrier in place with his left hand, he drew his right hand back, clenched it into a fist, and let out a roar.&nbsp;

“Break!”

His right fist punched forth with astounding might.&nbsp;

Boom!

The moment the punch landed on the resilient barrier, cracks started forming like spider webs around the spot where Chu Feng’s fist landed.

“It was a feint!&nbsp;

“From the start, young friend Chu Feng wasn’t merely stacking the formations up. He was constructing an incredibly powerful formation in parts. He was just confusing us by pretending to stack the formation armor up, which also greatly increased the difficulty of the feat!

“It looks like young friend Chu Feng’s skills are above that of Zhuge Feiluan’s!” Shengguang Buyu exclaimed.&nbsp;

His body was trembling ever so slightly, not out of fear, not out of fright, but out of excitement! He even shot to his feet.

He had never felt so excited before.

A prodigy of immeasurable talent had risen from their Holy Light Galaxy!

Shengguang Baimei and Daoist Niantian also took pride in Chu Feng’s feat too.

Boom!

Chu Feng hurled yet another punch forward.

Crk!

The cracked barrier was unable to withstand the force of Chu Feng’s attack anymore and shattered into pieces. Making use of this opening, Chu Feng immediately charged straight for Zhuge Feiluan.

Within moments, he was already standing right in front of Zhuge Feiluan, but he didn't sink his fist into the latter. Instead, he halted his fist right in front of the latter's face.

"Brother Feiluan, we can end things here if you admit defeat," Chu Feng said.

He could tell that Zhuge Feiluan was a kind person. The latter had been respectful to him from the start to the end. He was willing to go easy on someone like that.

Yet, despite having Chu Feng's fist right in front of him, there was not the slightest fear in Zhuge Feiluan's eyes. Instead, there was guilt.&nbsp;

"Brother Chu Feng, you're the better world spiritist of us. I admit that I'm weaker than you. However, the Zhuge Clan's honor is at stake in this fight. I have to win this battle. My deepest apologies."

Zhuce Feiluan took a step back, clasped his fist, and bowed deeply to Chu Feng.

The next moment, Zhuge Feiluan released an even larger surge of spirit power that devoured Chu Feng like a tsunami before tossing him out of the spatial treasure.

"Zhuge Feiluan, you!!!"&nbsp;

Chu Feng stared at Zhuge Feiluan with conflicted feelings. The prowess Zhuge Feiluan had displayed earlier far surpassed what he could deal with.

He had lost in this battle.

However, he couldn't accept this outcome.

"Zhuge Feiluan, you despicable scum!!!" Shengguang Baimei roared.&nbsp;

Shengguang Buyu, Master Yin Ren, and Princess Xiaoxiao all had livid looks on their faces. Even the usually composed Daoist Niantian looked incredibly displeased.

Chu Feng couldn't possibly have lost given the earlier circumstances because there was no time for Zhuge Feiluan to set up an even stronger formation anymore. The reason why Zhuge Feiluan was able to turn things around was

because the spirit power he had released wasn't at rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation but rank six.&nbsp;

In other words, Zhuge Feiluan had deceived them all.

He wasn't at rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation but rank six.

"Feiluan, you were able to make a breakthrough in the midst of the battle. You have truly surprised me!" the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief exclaimed in delight.&nbsp;

However, Zhuge Feiluan didn't show the slightest delight on his face. Instead, after pushing Chu Feng out of the spatial treasure, he apologetically bowed once more to Chu Feng.&nbsp;

This made it clear that Zhuge Feiluan didn't make a breakthrough in the midst of the battle. He had intentionally concealed his strength. It was a scheme to make Chu Feng accept the duel.&nbsp;

From the very start, Chu Feng was doomed to lose this battle.

"Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief, do you have to go this far?" Princess Xiaoxiao asked with chilling eyes.

The elders of the Zhuge Clan dared not to even meet her eyes. After all, she was the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Princess Xiaoxiao.

*Chapter 4942: The Blue-robed Figures*

"Princess Xiaoxiao, I know that what I've done today will bring scorn upon our Zhuge Clan, but I have no choice. This legacy formation was left behind by Lord Situ Qi. The previous clan chief has instructed me to guard everything Lord Situ Qi has left to us, especially this legacy formation. No outsiders must be allowed to enter the legacy formation. I can't turn a blind eye toward the will of my predecessor," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief said.&nbsp;

He raised his hand, and several members of the Zhuge Clan who were waiting outside began marching into the hall with huge chests. Those members opened the chests and revealed the treasures lying within.

"Young friend Chu Feng, our Zhuge Clan has its own difficulties. Please forgive us for our offense. You may take this as compensation," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief said with an apologetic look on his face.&nbsp;

“You have even prepared the compensation. It looks like you have it all planned out from the start. What does this even mean? Are you trying to pacify us after giving us a tight slap? What do you take us for?”

The one who stood forward this time around wasn't Shengguang Baimei but Shengguang Buyu.

Whoosh!

He waved his sleeves, and all of the treasures presented toppled all over the ground.

“Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief, you'll regret insulting us today,” Shengguang Buyu spat through gritted teeth.

“Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief, it looks like our years of relationship have been in vain. Know that I'm not one to allow others to trample all over me. I hope you'll remember what you did today,” Master Yin Ren also spoke up as well.

“Princess Xiaoxiao, young friend Chu Feng, Lord Baimei, let's go,” Master Yin Ren said before he started making his way out of the hall.

Chu Feng was infuriated, but he knew that there was nothing he could do here. Arguing with the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief wouldn't solve the problem.

As frustrating as it was, the Zhuge Clan's defensive barrier was beyond their means to deal with. They could only accept the outcome and step down for now.&nbsp;

“Lord Clan Chief, is there a need to go to this extent? This is unlike you,” Zhuge Feiluan said with a sigh before leaving in disappointment.&nbsp;

It could be seen that it wasn't Zhuge Feiluan's intention to conceal his spirit power. He felt deeply ashamed of this undeserved victory.

“Lord Clan Chief, those whom we have offended today are no ordinary people. Chu Feng is a prodigy. Those from the Holy Light Clan appear to wield strength rivaling us. There's also Princess Xiaoxiao and Master Yin Ren.”&nbsp;

The elders of the Zhuge Clan revealed worried looks. n/-0velb1n

“Haa, I’m well aware that my actions have made many formidable enemies for our Zhuge Clan, but you should have seen for yourself how skilled Chu Feng is. His proficiency of world spiritist techniques surpasses that of Feiluan’s. What if he really clears the legacy formation if we grant him entry?” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief asked.&nbsp;

“I know that Chu Feng is formidable, but Feiluan has entered the legacy formation multiple times but to no avail. Surely Chu Feng can’t possibly obtain the legacy in a single attempt?” someone asked.&nbsp;

“That’s as good as gambling. We can’t risk it no matter how slim his chances are. This is a bet that we can’t afford to lose,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.&nbsp;

He looked at the object in his hand. It was the Divine Spirit Tree’s Black Fruit he had obtained from Princess Xiaoxiao earlier on.

“We’re going to leave the Nine Souls Galaxy anyway. It matters not whether we offend them or not since we won’t be meeting again. As long as we’re able to guard our ancestors’ legacy, it’ll be worth it even if we have to sell our souls.”

The other elders looked at the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief with sympathetic gazes.

Outsiders might not understand, but they knew what kind of responsibility and stress their clan chief was carrying on his shoulders.&nbsp;

At this point, Chu Feng and the others had already left the Zhuge Clan and were making their way toward the ancient teleportation formation.&nbsp;

“Some words of warning, don’t even think of sneaking away. We might be unable to do anything about the Zhuge Clan, but the same can’t be said about you,” Shengguang Baimei suddenly spoke up.

“Lord Baimei, what’s the use of venting your anger on me? I’m also angered by the earlier incident too,” Master Yin Ren replied.

“You are no kind soul either,” Shengguang Baimei spat.

“Heh...” Master Yin Ren sneered.

Following that, a voice transmission was relayed to the ears of Chu Feng, Shengguang Baimei, and the others.

“Since the Zhuge Clan chose to break their promise, they shouldn’t blame me for getting nasty. Don’t worry, young friend Chu Feng. By hook or by crook, I’ll get you into that legacy formation.”

The crowd was surprised to hear those words, including Princess Xiaoxiao.

“Master Yin Ren, you have an idea in mind?” Princess Xiaoxiao asked.

“Feign ignorance to it for the time being. The Zhuge Clan is still keeping tabs on us. I’ll tell you more about it once we leave this place via the ancient teleportation formation.”

The group was still in low spirits a moment ago, but Master Yin Ren’s words raised their morale. They could tell that Master Yin Ren wasn’t joking around.&nbsp;

So, they entered the ancient teleportation formation.

Moments after they entered the ancient teleportation formation, three figures suddenly appeared in the distant sky. The one leading the group was a gray-haired elder, and behind him were two middle-aged men.

They were all elders of the Zhuge Clan.&nbsp;

“Lord Elder, they are making their way to the Treasure Ordinary Realm now. Should we follow them?” one of the middle-aged men asked the gray-haired elder.&nbsp;

“There’s no need for that. We can’t underestimate their means. They dare not do anything to us in our territory, but once we leave the defensive formation, we’ll be the ones to suffer. Besides, they aren’t the ones we need to guard against now. Our mission is to stand guard here and inform the clan chief right away if anything happens,” the gray-haired elder replied.&nbsp;

Weng!

Multiple figures dressed in blue robes and blue coronets suddenly appeared from the ancient teleportation formation.&nbsp;

Their robes weren't just ordinary robes. They were special world spiritist robes.&nbsp;

"Lord Elder, look! Are they..."

One of the middle-aged men took out a painting. It detailed a blue robe identical to the ones worn by the figures who had just walked out of the ancient teleportation formation.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4943: Crisis in the Zhuge Clan*

While the elder of the Zhuge Clan was carefully assessing the situation, amongst the blue-robed figures, a woman holding onto a white cat in her embrace suddenly raised her head. Her eyes seemed to be directed toward the three elders of the Zhuge Clan in the sky.

"Oh? Are they from the Zhuge Clan?"

The woman had a beautiful appearance, but her smile was devilish.

"This is bad. Inform Lord Clan Chief!"&nbsp;n).Ovel&In

The gray-haired elder immediately turned around to leave the area.

"Thinking of getting away?" the woman sneered.&nbsp;

The next moment, her black eyes suddenly turned grayish-white.&nbsp;

Gwah!

The three elders of the Zhuge Clan turned into stone statues that plummeted from the sky. Following that, the blue-robed figures swiftly advanced to the Zhuge Clan.&nbsp;

...&nbsp;

After Chu Feng and the others entered the ancient teleportation formation, they headed for the closest starfield.&nbsp;

"Are you willing to talk now?" Shengguang Baimei asked.

"To be honest with you, I have been coveting an item of the Zhuge Clan for a very long time, but I have refrained from making a move due to my personal

ties with the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief. Nevertheless, in my many visits to the Zhuge Clan, I secretly constructed a teleportation formation that allows us to bypass the Zhuge Clan's defensive barrier and infiltrate their midst," Master Yin Ren said.&nbsp;

"Master Yin Ren, is that for real? Does the teleportation formation really works?" Chu Feng asked.&nbsp;

"I've never tried it before, but I can swear on its effectiveness. It's just that it can only be used once. You should have noticed that the Zhuge Clan has sent its people to keep an eye on us, so we have to feign our departure.&nbsp;

"Let's head to the closest Treasure Ordinary Realm right now. It's located in proximity to the Zhuge Clan, but it's a realm filled with world spiritists. We should be able to get there without incurring the suspicion of the Zhuge Clan.

"From the Treasure Ordinary Realm, we'll use the teleportation formation to return to the Zhuge Clan," Master Yin Ren said.&nbsp;

"Even if we're able to infiltrate the Zhuge Clan, won't they notice us right away? The defensive barrier should have detection capabilities, no?" Shengguang Buyu posed his doubt.&nbsp;

"I've taken that into consideration as well. Naturally, I have my means to avoid their detection, or else I wouldn't have wasted my effort constructing this formation at all," Master Yin Ren said confidently.

The group began operating based on Master Yin Ren's plan. After they arrived at Treasure Ordinary Realm, they began making their way back to the realm where the Zhuge Clan was located.&nbsp;

It was just that they chose to take another ancient teleportation formation that was slightly further away from the Zhuge Clan this time around. Also, they used a formation to conceal themselves from detection.&nbsp;

Under Master Yin Ren's lead, they arrived at a flatland, where they started traveling underground. At the depths of the earth, they stumbled upon a spirit formation gate.&nbsp;

This spirit formation gate was hidden at an obscure location. If not for Master Yin Ren leading the way, they would have never been able to find it.



Chu Feng and the others subconsciously glanced at Master Yin Ren.

They were still harboring some doubts when Master Yin Ren mentioned the existence of a teleportation formation leading directly into the Zhuge Clan, but their suspicions had been mostly dissipated by this point. They could tell that the teleportation formation was extraordinary.&nbsp;

It wasn't just made out of spirit power. It was built using rare materials that harnessed the power of teleportation. This was the first time Chu Feng had seen such materials.

"Everyone, place this on your body."

Master Yin Ren took out a few old and tattered cloaks and distributed them to the group. Despite its shabby appearance, Chu Feng could sense that the amazing power hidden within the cloak as soon as it reached his hand.

"This cloak can only be used once, but it boasts great effectiveness. Pay attention. This is the hand seal required to activate the cloak."

Master Yin Ren began slowly forming a few hand seals, but the moment he murmured the words 'Activate', he disappeared on the spot. It was impossible to sense his aura at all; it was as if he had vanished from the face of the world.

"Don't you dare escape!"

Shengguang Baimei suddenly released an oppressive might to seal off the area. He was afraid that Master Yin Ren would exploit this opportunity to get away.

"Heh..."

Master Yin Ren burst into laughter.

"Lord Baimei, calm down. These cloaks are linked to each other. You'll be able to find me if you activate the cloak using the same hand seals I demonstrated earlier," Master Yin Ren said.

Chu Feng and the others quickly activated the cloaks too. As soon as the formation was activated, they could sense themselves being enveloped in a powerful concealment formation.&nbsp;

The vanished Master Yin Ren did reappear before their eyes, just that his figure looked a little illusory. It was the same for Shengguang Baimei and the others too. This was the effect of the cloaks.

Master Yin Ren took out a uniquely designed spirit formation key and fused it into the spirit formation gate, though the fusion process seemed to require some time.

“Elder, did you notice anything peculiar about the Ancient Era Realm Soulstone?” Chu Feng asked Daoist Niantian via voice transmission.

“The effects are similar to what Master Yin Ren mentioned. I didn’t notice anything else about it. Chu Feng, you don’t trust Master Yin Ren because you noticed that he’s hiding something?” Daoist Niantian replied.&nbsp;

Even though Chu Feng hadn’t made things difficult for Master Yin Ren, he had never once lowered his guard toward the latter.

“I only distrusted him at the start, but I didn’t expect him to possess such great means. He’s only staying with us because he chooses to; we wouldn’t be able to stop him if he really tries to escape. I’m not sure if he’s really trying to help us here,” Chu Feng said.

“I’ve long heard of Master Yin Ren’s abilities, but it looks like he’s even more formidable than I thought. We should indeed keep our guard up against him,” Daoist Niantian replied.

After all, Master Yin Ren had been keeping secrets from them. For one, it was only after the Zhuge Clan had pulled one over them that he mentioned that he had a teleportation formation leading into the Zhuge Clan.&nbsp;

Even though Master Yin Ren appeared to be helping Chu Feng now, the truth was that none of them knew for certain what the nature of the teleportation formation before them was.&nbsp;

All in all, they were unable to grasp the full extent of Master Yin Ren’s abilities and his intention, and that was what made Chu Feng uneasy.&nbsp;

He didn’t think that that it was a good thing for them to be so dependent on Master Yin Ren, but there was no other choice now. Master Yin Ren was the only one who had the keys to what they needed.&nbsp;

Weng!

Faint light lit up in the underground cavern as Master Yin Ren finally fused the key into the spirit formation gate. The spirit formation gate began undergoing some changes.

The crowd knew that the spirit formation gate was in a closed state earlier, and it was finally opening up now.

“Follow me,” Master Yin Ren said before entering the spirit formation gate.

Chu Feng and the others quickly followed him.

Just as Master Yin Ren had said, the teleportation formation did lead to the Zhuge Clan. In fact, they could see several members of the Zhuge Clan in their vicinity as soon as they stepped out of the teleportation formation.&nbsp;

Those people didn’t seem to notice them or the spirit formation gate at all, which showed that Master Yin Ren’s concealment means were effective.&nbsp;

This put Chu Feng’s heart at ease.

However, they soon noticed that something was amiss. The atmosphere was peculiar.&nbsp;

Some of the members of the Zhuge Clan were lying on the ground injured. The others had gotten into a neat formation under their elders’ directives. It looked as if they were preparing for war!

*Chapter 4944: The Situ World Spiritist Clan*

“What’s the Zhuge Clan up to? Are they gathering their soldiers to hunt us down?” Shengguang Baimei sneered.

He could tell that the Zhuge Clan’s current plight had nothing to do with them, but he was more than happy to see them in a crisis. After how the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief had insulted them, he would love more than anything for someone to teach them a lesson.

“Judging from their reaction, it looked like they are in a dire situation. Did they meet with trouble after we left? Master Yin Ren, does the Zhuge Clan have any nemesis?” Chu Feng asked.

“I’ve never heard of the Zhuge Clan having any nemesis before. I guess the Gongsun Clan could count as one, but they have already been massacred,” Master Yin Ren said.

“Isn’t this simple? We just have to capture one guy and question him,” Shengguang Baimei said.

“Lord Baimei, let’s not alarm them. Their conflict has nothing to do with us anyway. Don’t forget our primary goal here. This might just be a good opportunity for us.”

Master Yin Ren wanted them to take this opportunity of this chaos to infiltrate the legacy formation.

“Come with me, we’ll head straight to the legacy formation.”

Master Yin Ren led the way forward.

They encountered quite a few barriers along the way, but Master Yin Ren was already prepared for them. There was not a single barrier that could hope to block his way. On top of that, he seemed to know his way around, moving from one place to the other without the slightest hesitation.&nbsp;

Under his lead, Chu Feng and the others finally found themselves coming face to face with the legacy formation. It was just different from what Chu Feng had expected.

First and foremost, the spirit formation gate looked ordinary. It was hard to imagine that it was led to some kind of amazing place.&nbsp;

On top of that, the spirit formation gate was erected on top of an ordinary tombstone that could have been any random individual’s grave. Such a plain-looking grave shouldn’t have appeared in the midst of the powerful Zhuge Clan.

It simply didn’t fit the airs of a powerful clan.&nbsp;

However, if one were to read the name on the grave, one would understand why the spirit formation gate was erected on top of it.

Grave of Situ Qi!

But Chu Feng merely glanced at the legacy formation before moving his gaze away. There were many other figures standing in the vicinity, seemingly guarding the area. It would be hard for them to enter the legacy formation under their watch.&nbsp;

It felt like something was amiss.

The elites of the Zhuge Clan were all gathered here, be it the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief, the elders, or Zhuge Feiluan. It was an impressive army, but they were all standing at attention. Fear could be seen in many of their eyes, especially amongst the juniors.&nbsp;

Their fear stemmed from the enemies standing opposite to them.&nbsp;

The enemies numbered far less than them, sitting at only 31 people. These 31 people wore blue cloaks and blue coronets, and one of them was a junior.&nbsp;

The junior looked ordinary, but he stood with a haughty attitude as if he was a god before mere mortals. Even the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief wasn't worthy of his attention.&nbsp;

His condescending attitude contrasted with Zhuge Feiluan's gracious posture.&nbsp;

The other blue-cloaked individuals were mostly old monsters who had lived for at least ten thousand years. Standing at the forefront of the group was a woman with a seductive figure.&nbsp;

This woman was likely to have lived several thousand years, but she had a young and elegant appearance. Her black eyes were particularly magnetic, drawing people in. There was a white kitten lying in her embrace.&nbsp;

The kitten looked obedient, but Chu Feng was able to notice its peculiarities right away.&nbsp;

These blue-cloaked individuals wore an identical token on their waist which had five words inscribed on them—Situ World Spiritist Clan.&nbsp;

“Situ World Spiritist Clan? Are they related to Situ Qi?” Princess Xiaoxiao asked Master Yin Ren.

The one who was likely to understand the current situation amongst them was Master Yin Ren.

“Shush, don’t speak a word for now. Let’s watch the situation first,” Master Yin Ren sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng and the others.&nbsp;

“Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, you’re finally willing to meet me. It looks like you have gathered every last bit of force you have here. Are you intending to stand against us?”&nbsp;

The blue-cloaked woman nonchalantly studied her own fingernails as she spoke. She didn’t even bother to properly look at the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief. Her attitude and tone showed utmost disdain.

“Milord, you’re mistaken. How could we possibly dare to oppose you? It’s just that you have injured several members of our Zhuge Clan earlier on, so it’s inevitable that we would feel a little nervous about standing in your presence.&nbsp;

“Since you’re from the Situ World Spiritist Clan, it naturally means that we aren’t enemies. May I know what brings you to our Zhuge Clan today?” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief spoke with a courteous attitude.

Despite his attempt to maintain his composure, one could still sense his fear.&nbsp;

“Since you know that we’re from the Situ World Spiritist Clan, shouldn’t you know the reason why we’re here today? Naturally, we’re here to collect what Situ Qi has left here,” the blue-cloaked woman said.&nbsp;

“Milord, are you intending to take the legacy formation Lord Situ Qi has left here?” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Situ Qi might have willingly left this legacy formation in your Zhuge Clan, but he’s a member of our Situ World Spiritist Clan. Needless to say, our clan has the right to collect anything he has left behind.&nbsp;

“Situ Qi has made great contributions to our clan in his lifetime, so we intend to respect his will. However, that’s only if you’re qualified for it.”

Weng!

The blue-cloaked woman suddenly tossed the white kitten in her arm into the sky.

Peng!

The white kitten exploded in mid-air before releasing a white aura and swiftly dissipated in all directions. It swiftly morphed into a humongous palace spanning an area of over a hundred thousand meters squared above the Zhuge Clan.&nbsp;

Just as Chu Feng had expected, the white kitten wasn't a true living being but a world spiritist treasure.&nbsp;

The transparent palace walls allowed one to see everything within the palace, including a red plaque bearing the words 'Junior World Spiritist Combat Hall'.

"The legacy formation is something Situ Qi has left for his juniors.&nbsp;

"So, we'll have a junior of your Zhuge Clan to spar with our Situ World Spiritist Clan's junior. If your junior wins the battle, it would mean that you're qualified to keep Situ Qi's legacy. Naturally, we'll allow you to keep his legacy formation. On the other hand, if you lose the fight, it would mean that you're unqualified. If so, we'll be taking the legacy formation back with us."

The blue-cloaked woman glanced at the junior behind her, and the junior immediately stepped forward.&nbsp;

"Situ Gouyue. Please go easy on me."

Despite the junior's courteous words, his tone and attitude spoke a different story. He released his spirit power as he spoke, revealing a might comparable to that of rank five Martial Exalted level cultivators.&nbsp;

Those from the Zhuge Clan revealed distressed looks upon sensing his aura. Chu Feng and the others were surprised as well.

That would mean that the junior was at rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation. Given that Zhuge Feiluan was only at rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation, how could he possibly be a match?

There was no need to hold this duel. The Zhuge Clan didn't stand a chance at all.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4945: Defeated In a Single Strike*

“Judging from your expressions, it looks like you aren’t willing to accept our challenge? It can’t be that you weren’t able to groom even a single rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist despite everything Situ Qi has left for you?” the blue-cloaked woman asked the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief with a contemptuous smirk.

“Milords, the talent of our clan members is limited. It’s inevitable that we’re unable to stand on par with the Situ World Spiritist Clan. We don’t have juniors who can spar with this young master,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief replied.

“It matters not. A duel should be fair, or else others might accuse us of bullying you. Do you see that? If two juniors enter that palace, their spirit power will be forcefully equalized to the same level,” the blue-cloaked woman pointed to the palace formed by the white kitten and said.&nbsp;

The crowd from the Zhuge Clan assessed the palace with a sliver of hope in their eyes.&nbsp;

Under normal circumstances, Zhuge Feiluan wouldn’t have been a match for Situ Gouyue, but if their spirit power were equalized to the same level, they were more inclined to side with Zhuge Feiluan.

It was hard for them to keep up with the growth of world spiritists from major world spiritist clans given the disparity in resources, but in terms of skills, they felt that Zhuge Feiluan wouldn’t pale in comparison to anyone else.&nbsp;

“If that’s the case, we’re willing to give it a try,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief replied.

“Heh...”

The blue-cloaked woman chuckled softly.

“Since you have accepted the battle, I should offer you a warning. My treasure equalizes the spirit power of the juniors, which means that you just have to dispatch a junior with sufficient skill. Everything else can be neglected.&nbsp;

“Even if you aren’t able to win, you should at least put up a proper fight so that things don’t look ugly for you,” the blue-cloaked woman replied arrogantly.

She wasn’t showing any respect to the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief at all.



Even so, the members of the Zhuge Clan still maintained smiling faces, albeit strained ones. It could be seen that they were extremely fearful of the Situ World Spiritist Clan.&nbsp;

“Milord, thanks for your reminder,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.&nbsp;

“Young master Gouyue,” the blue-cloaked woman said.

Situ Gouyue entered the palace.

“Feiluan, there’s no need to go too far,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said, though he was secretly sending a voice transmission to Zhuge Feiluan to inform him to give it his all.&nbsp;

Those from the Zhuge Clan knew that these were just pleasantries, but those from the Situ World Spiritist Clan saw it very differently.

“You’re still thinking of going easy on me? What arrogant words. Very well. If I can’t defeat you in a single strike, consider it my loss!” Situ Gouyue pointed his finger at Zhuge Feiluan and declared proudly.

“A single strike?”

Those words displeased the crowd from the Zhuge Clan. Even Shengguang Buyu and the others were surprised.

“The junior from the Situ World Spiritist Clan sure is arrogant. He really thinks that Zhuge Feiluan is a pushover,” Shengguang Baimei told the others via voice transmission.

As much as he detested the Zhuge Clan, he had to concede that Zhuge Feiluan was indeed talented.

Shoosh!

Zhug Feiluan entered the palace too.

“How should we duel?” Zhuge Feiluan asked courteously.

“We’ll both take fifteen minutes to construct a formation. Regardless of whether you have completed your formation by then, I’ll launch my attack right away. Don’t expect me to hold back. If you’re afraid, you may admit defeat now,” Situ Gouyue said.

“Very well, we’ll go with that,” Zhuge Feiluan replied.

“Hmph!”

With a sneer, Situ Gouyue began constructing his formation. Zhuge Feiluan quickly followed suit.

Spirit power began seeping out as they started to construct their formation. Their spirit power had been equalized to that of a rank three Martial Exalted level cultivator, just as what the blue-cloaked woman said.&nbsp;

“That Situ Gouyue can’t be looked down on, but Zhuge Feiluan still stands a chance,” Shengguang Buyu commented.

He was able to tell a thing or two from how they were constructing their formations. In his view, both Situ Gouyue and Zhuge Feiluan were equally skilled in terms of their control over spirit power.&nbsp;

Fifteen minutes passed quickly.

Whoosh!

Situ Gouyue made his move.&nbsp;

The formation before him still looked ordinary a moment ago, but the next moment, a white formation dragon rushed out from within. It was much more exquisite and powerful than the one Chu Feng had constructed earlier.&nbsp;

He was the offspring from a major clan, after all. His skills were bound to be at a different level.

The dragon swiftly expanded from just a hundred meters in length to over ten thousand meters.&nbsp;

On the other hand, Zhuge Feiluan didn’t counterattack right away. Instead, he waited till the white formation dragon was coming close before finally activating his formation.

“Barrier Formation, activate!” Zhuge Feiluan bellowed.

Spirit power gushed toward the sky like a reverse waterfall, and the formation manifested into a giant that towered at a height of over eight thousand meters. The giant wore silver armor. It had a shield in its left hand and a spear in its

right. It looked so real that it was hard to believe that it had manifested from a formation.&nbsp; n)-0V**elb**1n

It was like a giant warrior protecting Zhuge Feiluan.

“Impressive. They were able to set up such formations within just fifteen minutes. As expected of prodigies!” Shengguang Buyu remarked.&nbsp;

As a world spiritist himself, he was more excited to see a duel between junior world spiritists than junior cultivators. This duel particularly interested him because Zhuge Feiluan and Situ Gouyue appeared to be on par with each other.&nbsp;

Grar!

There was suddenly a furious roar, and Situ Gouyue’s white formation dragon shuddered before splitting into ten dragons. They were still equals a moment ago, but the splitting of the dragons turned the situation into an overwhelmingly advantageous one for Situ Gouyue.&nbsp;

An utter suppression ensued.

The armored giant tried its best to fend against the ten dragons, but it could only last for moments before it was torn apart.&nbsp;

“I admit defeat,” Zhuge Feiluan quickly surrendered.

Woosh!

Yet, the moment he declared his surrender, the ten white formation dragons rushed toward him. At such close distance, he couldn’t avoid their assault at all.

By the end of it all, Zhuge Feiluan was lying paralyzed on the ground with blood all around him.

“Feiluan!!!”

Those from the Zhuge Clan were horrified.

“What are you screaming for? He isn’t dead yet.”

Situ Gouyue lifted Zhuge Feiluan up as if he was holding onto a dead dog. He walked out of the palace and tossed Zhuge Feiluan toward the Zhuge Clan.

Zhuge Feiluan was still conscious at the moment, but his injuries were severe. Situ Gouyue could have stopped his assault right there, but he chose not to.

The Zhuge Clan were infuriated, but they dared not to utter a word of protest at all.

“Just as I’ve thought, the Zhuge Clan is unqualified to retain the legacy formation. Since that’s the case, we’ll be taking it away with us,” the blue-cloaked woman said.

“Wait a moment.”

Situ Gouyue suddenly spoke up.

*Chapter 4946: An Affair Concerning Our East Region*

“That fellow was too weak. I haven’t had my fun yet. I’ll give them another chance to send another junior at me. As long as they’re able to survive a single attack from me, I’ll leave this legacy formation here for them!” Situ Gouyue said.

“How arrogant,” Shengguang Baimei remarked.

“He’s arrogant, but he has the right to be so. Even Zhuge Feiluan wasn’t a match for him. I’m afraid that...”

Shengguang Buyu glanced at Chu Feng. He felt that not even Chu Feng would be able to withstand Situ Gouyue’s attack.

Situ Gouyue was simply too powerful.&nbsp;

Zhuge Feiluan’s world spiritist technique was top-notch in the entire eastern region of the world of cultivation, but he still lost by such a huge margin to Situ Gouyue.

In fact, even Shengguang Buyu wasn’t able to see through the complexities in Situ Gouyue’s earlier formation. Had it not been activated, he wouldn’t have known that Situ Gouyue’s white dragon formation was that powerful.&nbsp;

“Young master Gouyue, Feiluan is already the strongest junior of our Zhuge Clan. If even he isn’t a match for you, I fear that no one else is. We admit defeat,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“If your Zhuge Clan isn’t competent enough, you can look for someone else. Get the most talented junior world spiritist of your eastern region here. I’ve come from afar, so surely you don’t expect to send me off without allowing me to have my fun, right?” Situ Gouyue asked.

“Young master Gouyue, Feiluan is already the most talented world spiritist of our Nine Souls Galaxy,” another elder of the Zhuge Clan said.

“What? This fellow is the most talented world spiritist of your entire eastern region?”

Situ Gouyue was shocked.

“My gosh. It’s no wonder why everyone says that the eastern region is a gathering of weaklings and told me not to waste my time here. I was still harboring doubt, but it looks like that’s indeed the case. I’m utterly disappointed,” Situ Gouyue said disdainfully.

“Elder, let’s take away Situ Qi’s legacy formation. These weaklings don’t deserve to retain that legacy formation,” Situ Gouyue told the blue-cloaked woman.

His words were utterly humiliating, but not a single person from the Zhuge Clan dared to speak a word. The blue-cloaked woman also prepared to take the legacy formation away with her.

“Wait a moment,” a voice suddenly echoed.

The crowd was surprised.&nbsp;

Those from the Situ World Spiritist Clan were just slightly intrigued, but those from the Zhuge Clan were appalled. As for Princess Xiaoxiao and the others, they were horrified.

The one who had just spoken up was Chu Feng. He took off his cloak and revealed himself.

“Chu Feng? What are you doing here? Didn’t you already leave our Zhuge Clan?”

The crowd from the Zhuge Clan asked.

“I left, but I came back afterward,” Chu Feng replied calmly.&nbsp;

He turned to the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief and asked, “Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, didn’t you mention that the previous clan chief has told him to protect the legacy formation at all costs? That’s why you didn’t allow me to enter even if you have to break your promise to Master Yin Ren. What’s with your change of attitude then? Why are you giving up so easily?”

“ ... ”

The Zhuge Clan’s Clan chief could only hang his head in shame. The other members of the Zhuge Clan sighed deeply as well.

They had done so much earlier on to stop Chu Feng from entering the legacy formation, but they ended up giving up so easily now. Their behavior of taking advantage of the weak and pandering to the strong was indeed shameful.

“Who are you?” Situ Gouyue asked.

“Ancestral Martial Galaxy, Chu Feng,” Chu Feng replied.

“Ancestral Martial Galaxy. This means that you’re from the eastern region too?” Situ Gouyue asked.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng replied.

“What do you intend to do by standing out? Do you wish to challenge me?” Situ Gouyue asked.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng replied.

Situ Gouyue’s interest was piqued. He was just about to say something when the blue-cloaked woman suddenly spoke up.

“Young master Gouyue, the Ancestral Martial Galaxy has already fallen into decline. It isn’t even on par with the current Nine Souls Galaxy. He won’t be a match for you. There’s no need to waste your time with the likes of him,” the blue-cloaked woman said.

Situ Gouyue's interest immediately faded upon hearing those words. He looked at Chu Feng in contempt.

"You're just a small fry? To think that even the likes of you dare to challenge me; you must be unaware of who I am. Scram. Get as far away as you can. Don't sully my eyes with your presence."

Situ Gouyue was just about to leave the palace when Chu Feng spoke up once more.&nbsp;

"You can admit defeat if you dare not face me."

Situ Gouyue's footsteps immediately stalled to a halt. He released a chilling aura that made it clear that he was angered.&nbsp;

"What did you just say? Why don't you try repeating that once more?" Situ Gouyue asked with chilling eyes.&nbsp;

Not even the elders of the Zhuge Clan dared to look at Situ Gouyue, and the faces of their juniors paled. Yet, Chu Feng looked at him with a fearless smile.

"I said that you can just admit defeat if you dare not face me. There's no need to come up with such meaningless excuses," Chu Feng replied.

"Interesting. I wonder who gave an insignificant nobody like you such confidence," Situ Gouyue asked.&nbsp;

"Naturally, my confidence comes from my strength," Chu Feng replied.&nbsp;

"You sure are confident. Is this what they mean when they say that the ignorant are fearless? Very well. I have plenty of time on hand anyway. Since you're willing to go this far, I'll play with you. Just don't blame me if I accidentally exert too much force and take your life, alright?" Situ Gouyue said.

His intention was clear. He was willing to accept Chu Feng's challenge, but he wouldn't hesitate to kill Chu Feng in the battle. Judging from his earlier means, it was definitely within his means to pull that off.

Even so, Chu Feng stood unfazed.&nbsp;

“Try it then,” Chu Feng said as he began heading toward the palace in the sky. n-.O1E1n

“Don’t go, Chu Feng.”

Someone suddenly grabbed Chu Feng’s sleeves. It was Princess Xiaoxiao. She had taken off her cloak to stop him.&nbsp;

“Chu Feng, there’s no need to do this. We can think of another solution,” Princess Xiaoxiao advised.&nbsp;

She thought that Chu Feng had stepped forward because he didn’t want those from the Situ World Spiritist Clan to take away the legacy formation. However, those from the Situ World Spiritist Clan were obviously no pushovers.&nbsp;

No matter how anxious Chu Feng was to save Xian Miaomiao, he shouldn’t leap straight into the face of danger.&nbsp;

“Chu Feng, forget it. The Situ World Spiritist Clan isn’t to be trifled with. They’re here for the Zhuge Clan; there’s no need for us to get involved.”

“Young hero Chu Feng, I don’t think that you know the Situ World Spiritist Clan well. It’ll be best not to get involved with them.”

Daoist Niantian and Shengguang Baimei sent voice transmissions to Chu Feng too. They were trying to persuade Chu Feng to step down.

“Brother Chu Feng, you mustn’t cross hands with him. You mustn’t...”

Another feeble voice sounded from the side. It was from Zhuge Feiluan. His face was completely disfigured, looking more like a heap of flesh and blood. It wouldn’t be surprising if he were to suddenly drop dead at this moment.&nbsp;

“Brother Feiluan, Princess Xiaoxiao, haven’t you heard what they said earlier on? They aren’t just looking down on the Zhuge Clan. They’re looking down on our entire eastern region! It’s no longer just the Zhuge Clan or Nine Souls Galaxy’s business anymore. It’s the business of our entire eastern region.”

Chu Feng shook off Princess Xiaoxiao’s arm and headed toward the palace. He stopped right in front of the entrance and looked at Situ Gouyue.



“Young master of the Situ World Spiritist Clan, as long as you dare to come in, I’ll show the prowess of our eastern region.”

With that, he stepped into the palace.

*Chapter 4947: No Chance at Victory*

“A nobody like you dares to act so arrogantly. Very well, I’ll teach you a lesson for your arrogance!”&nbsp;

Situ Gouyue entered the palace right after Chu Feng.&nbsp;

Everyone felt worried for Chu Feng, including those from the Zhuge Clan. Chu Feng’s words were simply too arrogant, and Situ Gouyue had shown himself to be a vicious and narrow-minded person.&nbsp;

They felt that Chu Feng was just asking for needless trouble.

But at the same time, Chu Feng was stepping forward for their entire eastern region, so they acknowledged his bravery as well. If possible, they would want Chu Feng to defeat Situ Gouyue as well.

It was just that they couldn’t fathom how Chu Feng could possibly win the battle.&nbsp;

As a result, most people could only sigh helplessly.&nbsp;

It would truly be a pity if a prodigy of Chu Feng’s caliber were to lose his life here.&nbsp;

“You were the one who decide the earlier rules. Shouldn’t I get the right to determine the rules this time around?” Chu Feng said.

“You want to set the rules for me? Who do you think you are? Are you even qualified?” Situ Gouyue spat. He didn’t think that Chu Feng had any say here.&nbsp;

However, Chu Feng had already known that Situ Gouyue would react in such a manner. He wasn’t flustered by his rejection at all. Instead, he sneered coldly and asked, “Are you afraid? Do you think that you can’t beat me at my game?”&nbsp;

“Utter nonsense! Take a look in the mirror. There’s not a single part of you that can intimidate me!” Situ Gouyue bellowed.

“Since that’s the case, what are you so hesitant for? If you wish to utterly crush me, shouldn’t you be able to win me at my own game?” Chu Feng asked.&nbsp;

“You’re an interesting fellow. Alright, I’ll let you set the rules. I’d love to see what a nobody like you can do to survive,” Situ Gouyue replied.&nbsp;

“The rules are simple. Fifteen minutes isn’t enough for me to bring out my strongest formation. I want to increase the duration to 45 minutes. We’ll cross hands after 45 minutes,” Chu Feng replied.

The crowd was stunned to hear those words. They were trying to fathom what Chu Feng was up to. n-0VEl&1n

It was true that a world spiritist’s formation would become stronger if they had more time to construct their formation, but there was also a limit to how strong a formation could become.&nbsp;

Without the enhancement of treasures, a formation constructed by Chu Feng within thirty minutes would be roughly as powerful as a formation he constructed in 45 minutes. However, his confident attitude made it seem like he had an ace up his sleeves, so the crowd couldn’t help but feel a sliver of anticipation even though they couldn’t fully comprehend the situation.

They thought that Chu Feng might really have a way to defeat Situ Gouyue.

“Very well. I’ll make my move as soon as 45 minutes is up. Don’t blame me if you lose your life!”&nbsp;

Situ Gouyue immediately dived into the construction of his formation, but there was a change in his formation construction this time around.&nbsp;

The crowd felt a clench in their hearts. They could tell that the formation Situ Gouyue was constructing was more complicated and powerful than before. By the end of the 45 minutes, the formation he built would potentially wield terrifying destructive prowess.&nbsp;

“Those from the Situ World Spiritist Clan sure are formidable. Our Zhuge Clan doesn’t have any formation as formidable as that.”

The small sliver of hope that had arisen in the hearts of those from the Zhuge Clan crumbled, and they fell into despair once more. They had no idea how Chu Feng could defeat Situ Gouyue.&nbsp;

“No, that’s not right. Take a closer look! The formation Chu Feng is constructing doesn’t look normal either!” someone from the Zhuge Clan exclaimed.&nbsp;

There was nothing special with Chu Feng’s formation at first glance, but on closer analysis, it was far more delicate than anyone could have imagined. It was to the point where it would be difficult for even veteran world spiritists to see through it.

Without a doubt, a formation built with such a delicate touch was bound to wield tremendous prowess.&nbsp;

“It looks like Chu Feng has come prepared.”

“As expected of young hero Chu Feng.”

Daoist Niantian, Shengguang Baimei, and the others were overjoyed to see that.&nbsp;

As formidable as Situ Gouyue was, it looked like Chu Feng still stood a fair chance here. Of course, it might be hard for Chu Feng to continue building a formation so delicately for 45 minutes straight, but they were still fairly confident in Chu Feng’s competency.

On the other hand, those from the Situ World Spiritist Sect began to panic. They turned their sights toward the blue-cloaked woman.

As world spiritists themselves, they could tell that Chu Feng was exceptionally talented.&nbsp;

“Milord...”

They barely got a word in when the blue-cloaked woman suddenly spoke up.

“I’ve indeed underestimated that lad from Ancestral Martial Galaxy. However, there’s no need to panic. It’ll be hard for him to maintain such standards for 45 minutes and fully construct a formation. I don’t believe that he’s capable of that.&nbsp;

“Even if he’s lucky enough to finish his formation with such standards, there’s still no way he could defeat young master Gouyue. He has already lost from the very start. Even if there were ten more world spiritists of his skills here, the outcome would still be the same,” the blue-cloaked woman said confidently.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4948: Awful Complexion*

Fifteen minutes passed by quickly, and problems started occurring with Chu Feng’s formation.

“This is bad.”

Everyone has been keeping a close eye on Chu Feng, so they immediately noticed the troubles he was facing. Daoist Niantian and the others began to feel nervous.

The reason why everyone was so shocked by the formation Chu Feng was constructing wasn’t because they knew what it was. In truth, not even those from the Situ World Spiritist Clan could tell what kind of formation Chu Feng was building.&nbsp;

They were simply deducing its prowess from its delicate procedure. However, maintaining a high level of control over one’s spirit power was extremely tough, such that even veteran world spiritists like them would struggle to do so.

If Chu Feng did manage to pull it off, its prowess was bound to be one to behold.&nbsp;

The key problem Chu Feng faced here was the sheer level of difficulty. It was simply too difficult for him to maintain such a high level of concentration. If he were to loosen up in the slightest, the entire formation would be affected.&nbsp;

Right now, Chu Feng’s attention had started to loosen, resulting in his reduced control over his spirit power. At this rate, the overall prowess of the formation would be affected.&nbsp;

Chu Feng could still turn things around if he managed to stabilize the formation in time, but the problem was that he panicked. He was too

desperate to salvage the situation that resulted in him incurring a series of mistakes.&nbsp;

In the end, his formation construction method became utterly chaotic, impossible to make sense of. It was common sense to world spiritists that formations needed to be constructed with strict rigor, such that not even the slightest flaw could be tolerated.&nbsp;

That was also the reason why world spiritist paid so much heed to the degree of control they had over their spirit power.&nbsp;

Yet, Chu Feng was making the worst mistake a world spiritist could make.

He had started out building an incredibly delicate formation, so it was understandable for him to make some mistakes here and there. However, he had gone into a complete panic mode, making it near impossible to fix the formation anymore.

What Chu Feng should be doing right now was to reconstruct his formation, but he still adamantly tried to stitch up his formation, only to make more and more errors.

Of course, not a single person told him to start anew.

It was futile, after all. Even if Chu Feng really started anew, he still wouldn't be a match for Situ Gouyue. Situ Gouyue's formation was simply too powerful, even if they were just looking at it with their eyes.&nbsp;

Unless Chu Feng was able to complete that delicate formation of his within 45 minutes, he stood no chance at victory against Situ Gouyue's formation at all.

The situation was already hopeless for Chu Feng.

"Heh... I must have gotten foolish. I actually thought that I underestimated that lad. Why did I still bear expectations of the Ancestral Martial Galaxy's descendants?"&nbsp;

Seeing the flustered Chu Feng, the blue-cloaked woman laughed beneath her hand. The others from the Situ World Spiritist Clan also burst into laughter as well.

"Haa..."

Those from the Zhuge Clan sighed deeply.&nbsp;

They thought that it was impossible for Chu Feng to turn things around after committing such a fatal error. The duel hadn't ended yet, but the outcome was already decided.&nbsp;

"Master Yin Ren, will you be able to save Chu Feng if he loses the duel?" Princess Xiaoxiao asked.

She didn't want to see Chu Feng losing his life here.

However, Master Yin Ren shook his head.

"Princess Xiaoxiao, from the moment young friend Chu Feng chose to challenge Situ Gouyue, we're no longer in control over his life anymore. Taking a step back, even if he wins the challenge, do you think that the Situ World Spiritist Clan would let him go so easily? Young friend Chu Feng is simply too reckless," Master Yin Ren said.&nbsp;

"As reckless as he is, it's also hot-bloodedness. If those from our eastern region had such hot-bloodedness in them as well, we wouldn't have been looked down on by the massive world of cultivation out there," Shengguang Buyu said.

He didn't look at Master Yin Ren when he said those words, but it was clear that he was refuting the latter.&nbsp;

Master Yin Ren glanced at Shengguang Buyu before shaking his head, clearly disagreeing with the other party's view.&nbsp;

The remaining thirty minutes was torture to Princess Xiaoxiao and the others.

They prayed hard that Chu Feng could create a miracle and turn things around, transforming the seemingly ruined formation into a masterpiece that would awe them all. However, such a thing didn't occur. Even when the countdown was finally up, he still hadn't finished his formation yet.&nbsp;

Grar!

A furious roar quaked the palace. An inferno beast rose in front of Situ Gouyue.&nbsp;

This inferno beast was incredibly terrifying. It towered at a height of ten thousand meters, and the aura it gave off was frightening as well.&nbsp;

To use an analogy, if this inferno beast had manifested in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, it would have destroyed the entire place within moments. Its arrival would signal doomsday to those from the lower realm!

Even in the eyes of Daoist Niantian, Master Yin Ren, and the other top world spiritists present here, there was hardly a flaw that could be picked with Situ Gouyue's formation.&nbsp;

It was no easy feat to set up this formation, but Situ Gouyue managed to pull it off nearly perfectly. This fully showcased his ability.&nbsp;

What was worth noting was that even though Situ Gouyue had activated his formation, he didn't make a move on Chu Feng right away.&nbsp;

"Hey, nobody from the Ancestral Martial Galaxy. 45 minutes is already up. What are you doing? What's that nonsense in front of you? Surely you should at least be able to construct a formation, no?"&nbsp;

Situ Gouyue sneered at Chu Feng. He had only refrained from making a move because he wanted to see the latter make a fool out of himself.

"The fight hasn't been decided yet. How do you know that my formation is weaker than yours?" Chu Feng replied confidently as if everything was under his control.

Shoosh!

Right after he said those words, his formation suddenly began changing.&nbsp;

Boom!

The formation in front of him released an incredible aura.&nbsp;

"Young master Gouyue, quickly end it!"

Someone from the Situ World Spiritist Clan urged Situ Gouyue to attack Chu Feng.&nbsp;

They suddenly felt uneasy. While Chu Feng's formation appeared to be nothing spectacular, the aura it was releasing was tremendous. If they had made a misjudgment here and Chu Feng had really managed to properly construct his formation, things could get dangerous for Situ Gouyue.&nbsp;

It was better to err on the cautious side, so they wanted to end things before Chu Feng could properly activate his formation.

"Time's up for you!"&nbsp;

Situ Gouyue could also sense a whiff of danger in the situation, so he immediately sent the inferno beast at Chu Feng.&nbsp;

Boom!

The inferno beast unleashed a sea of flames upon where Chu Feng was standing earlier, destroying everything in the area.&nbsp;

Right before everyone's eyes, Chu Feng's body swiftly disintegrated into ashes. Even the formation he had constructed was burned down.&nbsp;

The inferno beast was simply too powerful.

"Chu Feng..."

Princess Xiaoxiao was horrified to see Chu Feng dying in the sea of flames. Daoist Niantian and Shengguang Buyu felt a lurch in their hearts too.

Even Shengguang Baimei, who previously held a grudge against Chu Feng, clenched his fists tightly. He glared at Situ Gouyue with vicious eyes, not making any attempts to hide his killing intent.&nbsp;

He did view Chu Feng as a threat previously, but after everything they had gone through together, he subconsciously started to admire Chu Feng's character. As someone from the Holy Light Galaxy, he felt a sense of pride in Chu Feng.&nbsp;

Yet, such a prodigy lost his life to someone from another galaxy.&nbsp;

How could he not feel anger?

"Haa..."



Even many from the Zhuge Clan sighed sorrowfully. Some of them even averted their eyes, not wanting to watch on.

Chu Feng had stood forward for the sake of their eastern region. It pained them to see a prodigy losing his life like that.&nbsp;

“Hahaha! The eastern region is nothing but a joke!”&nbsp;

Seeing that the duel had finally come to an end, the blue-cloaked women looked at the Zhuge Clan with eyes filled with scorn.&nbsp;

Gah! n((0vE1&1n

A cry of agony suddenly echoed.

The face of the blue-cloaked woman stiffened. She quickly looked at the palace, only to widen her eyes in disbelief.&nbsp;

It was Chu Feng.&nbsp;

Not only was Chu Feng alive, but he was even standing unharmed in front of Situ Gouyue. In his left hand was a dagger made out of spirit power and in his right was a severed arm.&nbsp;

The severed arm belonged to none other than Situ Gouyue.

Situ Gouyue had let out a cry of agony because Chu Feng had suddenly appeared and severed his arm!

“What’s wrong, young master Situ? You don’t look too well,” Chu Feng sneered.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4949: Chu Feng’s Means*

The crowd fell silent upon seeing the sight inside the palace. Everyone was shocked.

Wasn’t Chu Feng supposed to be dead? Why was he still up and moving?

More importantly, the formation dagger he was holding in his hand was clearly no ordinary dagger. Despite its ordinary appearance, it was actually an extremely powerful formation. A formation of such caliber couldn’t be manifested at a whim. It was bound to take a lot of time and effort.

“How did Chu Feng do it?” Princess Xiaoxiao asked after a moment of silence.

“Could it be that his earlier mistakes were made intentionally? He was trying to mislead his enemy into thinking that he had screwed up, but in truth, he was setting up a concealment and dagger formation. That’s the only way the earlier situation could be explained,” Daoist Niantian remarked in astonishment.

If what he said was true, Chu Feng’s proficiency in world spiritist techniques would be far stronger than they had imagined. The difficulty of pulling that off was even higher than what they thought he was attempting earlier.

“That’s likely to be the case. Chu Feng truly is a bundle of surprise,” Master Yin Ren added.&nbsp;

He stared at Chu Feng with a deep gaze filled with amazement and another hidden emotion. No one could tell for sure what was on his mind.&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief arrived at the same conjecture too.&nbsp;

Their guesses were spot-on.

Chu Feng had planned to set up three formations from the very start. One was a disguise formation, one was a concealment formation, and the final one was a dagger formation.&nbsp;

The intention of the concealment formation was to deceive everyone into thinking that Chu Feng was a goner, thus making them put their guard down. In fact, the delicate formation that he constructed at the very start was none other than the concealment formation.&nbsp;

It was not that Chu Feng was unable to continuously construct such a delicate formation for 45 minutes straight. It did pose a challenge to him, but it was definitely within his means to pull off. It was just that he had observed Situ Gouyue’s means, and he knew that even if he constructed the strongest formation he had on hand, he still wouldn’t be a match for the latter.&nbsp;

He would have to rely on his wits if he wished to win the duel.&nbsp;

Thus, under the cover of the concealment formation, he secretly set up a dagger formation. He waited patiently till everyone thought that he was dead to secretly approach Situ Gouyue and land a critical hit.&nbsp;

The silhouette that was burned to cinders earlier was nothing but a substitute.

It was through this set of maneuvers that Chu Feng managed to sever Situ Gouyue's arm without alarming anyone.

"Despicable brat from the Ancestral Martial Galaxy, you're courting death!"

The crowd from the Situ World Spiritist Clan managed to figure out what Chu Feng had done, but it only angered them. At the same time, the look of pain reflected on Situ Gouyue's face started to fade as well.&nbsp;

Even though Chu Feng had severed his arm, he was able to easily suppress the pain and regrow a new one using his spirit power.&nbsp;

"An assault? Did you think that you can defeat me with just this?"&nbsp;

Situ Gouyue glared at Chu Feng with frosty eyes.

"You have already lost. I'll play with you if you wish to continue the battle... but are you sure about it? You'll only further embarrass yourself at this rate," Chu Feng said.

"Further embarrass myself? Who gave you the guts to say such words? I, Situ Gouyue, will show you the huge gap between us today!"&nbsp;

Situ Gouyue raised his arm and released a huge ripple of aura. Even the mere shockwave from the release of the ripple was enough to push Chu Feng back.&nbsp;

Knowing that the situation wasn't to his advantage, Chu Feng quickly retreated to the corner of the palace. Even though the space in the palace was larger than what it appeared on the outside, there was still a boundary to it.&nbsp;

Situ Gouyue watched leisurely as Chu Feng backed away. He wasn't in a hurry to chase the latter. He was confident that everything was still in his grasp.&nbsp;

In his view, Chu Feng was already as good as a dead man.&nbsp;

“Is that the Situ World Spiritist Clan’s bloodline? But how is his bloodline that powerful? It’s even more terrifying than the formation he has constructed earlier on!”&nbsp; n(0vE1&1n

The crowd from the Zhuge Clan, Daoist Niantian, and the others were shocked.&nbsp;

As world spiritists themselves, they could sense just how terrifying the power exerted by Situ Gouyue was. It was a massive power-up.&nbsp;

Situ Gouyue’s formation was already terrifying in its own rights, but the aura he emanated was even more frightening, to the point where it brought about despair.&nbsp;

The despairing aura seemed to represent Situ Gouyue’s anger as it swiftly suffused the palace, drowning out a tenth of its vast space within moments.&nbsp;

“This is too scary! Is this how powerful the prodigies from the other galaxies are? Is there such a huge gap between us?”&nbsp;

Putting aside outstanding prodigies like Princess Xiaoxiao and Zhuge Feiluan, even Shengguang Buyu and Shengguang Baimei felt despaired too.&nbsp;

If such was the gap between them, it would be impossible for their Holy Light Galaxy to catch up with the others.&nbsp;

“Is this the prowess of this palace? Truly amazing.”

While everyone was intimidated by Situ Gouyue’s powers, Chu Feng let out a soft chuckle. One could easily hear the derision in his voice.&nbsp;

Everyone immediately turned their gaze toward Chu Feng. They couldn’t understand how Chu Feng was able to remain composed despite the situation he was in.

Then, Chu Feng did something utterly baffling.&nbsp;

All this while, he was holding onto Situ Gouyue’s severed arm, even as if retreated to the corner of the palace. He stabbed his formation dagger into the arm and slit an opening in it. Then, he plunged his hand into the arm.&nbsp;

“What’s Chu Feng doing? Is he out of his mind?”

The crowd couldn’t understand what Chu Feng was up to.

However, when Chu Feng finally pulled his hand out of the severed arm, the eyes of the crowd widened in realization. Putting aside Daoist Niantian and the others, even Situ Gouyue, the blue-cloaked woman, and everyone from the Situ World Spiritist Clan was astounded.&nbsp;

There was an additional item in Chu Feng’s hands. It was a miniature white crystal that was even smaller than a pearl. It gave off an aura identical to that of the palace, just even purer.&nbsp;

But what was more important was that no one had noticed it previously. It was only when Chu Feng tore it out of Situ Gouyue’s severed arm that the crowd was finally able to sense its aura.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4950: The King Bloodline - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4950: The King Bloodline**

*Chapter 4950: The King Bloodline*

“That treasure was hidden inside Situ Gouyue’s arm all along? Wait a moment... could that have been Chu Feng’s goal all along?” Shengguang Baimei exclaimed.

Master Yin Ren stared at Chu Feng with an even deeper gaze than before.

“You were relying on this to enhance your bloodline power. Without this, you couldn’t have constructed such a formidable formation,” Chu Feng said as he fiddled with the crystal in his hand.

Those words verified Shengguang Baimei’s conjecture.

From the very start, Chu Feng wasn’t just going for something as innocuous as to just sever Situ Gouyue’s arm. What he wanted was to retrieve the treasure hidden inside his arm.&nbsp;

However, what was baffling about this was that none of the veteran world spiritists was aware of the existence of a treasure hidden inside Situ Gouyue’s arm, but Chu Feng actually noticed it.&nbsp;

The crowd felt a little suffocated. They realized that the young man from the Ancestral Martial Galaxy was actually superior to them in terms of discernment.&nbsp;

None of them actually realized what Chu Feng was up to all this while.

Just like those from the Situ World Spiritist Clan, they were all duped by Chu Feng.

“Lord Clan Chief, Chu Feng is even more formidable than what the rumors put him out to be. We...”

The crowd from the Zhuge Clan panicked as they turned to look at the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief. They hadn’t forgotten how they had offended Chu Feng earlier on.

It was common sense in the world of cultivation not to offend a swiftly rising prodigy.&nbsp;

Just the thought of having to deal with Chu Feng as an enemy made cold sweat trickle down their back.&nbsp;

However, the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief remained perfectly calm. He gestured for the crowd to quieten down and not panic.&nbsp;

As for Chu Feng, he couldn’t be bothered with how others were viewing him. He turned his gaze toward the blue-cloaked woman.

“Elder, I have to say that the ability of this palace of yours to equalize the spirit power of juniors is pretty formidable. However, that doesn’t necessarily place two world spiritists on equal grounds, or should I say, the purpose of this treasure is to have two world spiritists pit their bloodlines against each other.&nbsp;

“Every world spiritist in the world possesses a world spiritist bloodline, but most of their bloodlines are too weak to be perceived. However, this crystal over here has the power to fully awaken a world spiritist’s bloodline, thus giving Situ Gouyue a decisive advantage on this battlefield.

“You banned the usage of treasures for this duel, and yet you concealed this treasure inside Situ Gouyue’s arm with a concealment formation. It’s ironic how the Situ World Spiritist Clan looks down on the eastern region so much,

and yet, you stoop to such underhanded methods to defeat us. Your words don't reflect your actions at all.&nbsp;

"I, Chu Feng, have never seen anything as pathetic as this!"

Chu Feng looked at the blue-cloaked woman scornfully.

"Audacious!"

Many from the Situ World Spiritist Clan glared at Chu Feng with chilling killing intent.

"There's no need to look at me in such a manner. You can't intimidate me with mere glares," Chu Feng said with a chuckle.&nbsp;

He had known from the start that the Situ World Spiritist Clan wouldn't let him off that easily once he intervened. In truth, if not for his wits, he would have already died in Situ Gouyue's hands by now.&nbsp;

"I would have never thought that there would be such a junior from the Ancestral Martial Galaxy. You're right. I've never intended to have a fair duel right from the start. We didn't come here to have a spar with you. Our purpose is simply to humiliate you through and through.

"Take the Zhuge Clan for example. What rights does it have to retain Situ Qi's legacy?"&nbsp;

The blue-cloaked woman shot a glance at the Zhuge Clan as she spoke.&nbsp;

Those from the Zhuge Clan weren't too bothered to hear those words since the blue-cloaked woman had never bothered trying to hide her scorn for them. What they were surprised, however, was how the blue-cloaked woman actually admitted to Chu Feng's words.

It turned out that Zhuge Feiluan didn't lose to Situ Gouyue because he was weak. The latter simply had a treasure that allowed him to fully utilize his world spiritist bloodline.

That would also explain Situ Gouyue's formidable formation and the terrifying aura emanated by his world spiritist bloodline.&nbsp;

It was all due to the crystal and the palace. The combination of those two factors granted him astounding powers that didn't belong to him. If Zhuge Feiluan had that kind of treasures too, there was a good chance that he might have been able to triumph over Situ Gouyue.&nbsp;

It was one thing if they had lost because they were truly weak, but they couldn't accept losing to such underhanded means!

"Milord, our Zhuge Clan has treated you with respect. Don't you think that it's too far for you to resort to such means?" the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief asked.

There was finally a sliver of anger in his voice.

"Does the means really matter when it comes to the disposal of trash? You're just a bunch of weaklings who dream of coveting Situ Qi's legacy, but why don't you take a look in the mirror and see if you're truly worthy of it?&nbsp;

"I've no time to deal with you now, so I'll settle that score with you later on," the blue-cloaked woman sneered coldly.

Those from the Zhuge Clan were infuriated. They had been tolerant thus far in hopes to resolving this conflict amicably, but it looked like the blue-cloaked woman had never planned to let their Zhuge Clan off right from the start.&nbsp;

They realized that their tolerance was nothing more than a futile effort.

They turned to look at the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief as if waiting for his order.

The blue-cloaked woman did notice their reaction, but she couldn't care less. Instead, she turned her gaze toward Chu Feng.

"The Zhuge Clan was useless, but you sure surprised me. If you're willing to join our Situ World Spiritist Clan, we'll offer you better resources. In fact, we'll even allow you to become the ruler of the eastern region after your powers fully mature," the blue-cloaked woman said.

"Ruler of the eastern region?"

Those words surprised not just those from the Zhuge Clan but even Master Yin Ren, Shengguang Baimei, and the others too.&nbsp;

Those words alluded to the Situ World Spiritist Clan's ambitions.



“What are you saying? Why are you inviting him into our Situ World Spiritist Clan? He has no right to do so! I’ll destroy him right now!”

Those words infuriated Situ Gouyue. He directed his powerful world spiritist bloodline toward Chu Feng with unstoppable momentum, as if a terrifying demon was threatening to devour the world whole.&nbsp;

Yet, Chu Feng stood unfazed before Situ Gouyue’s aggression. He tossed aside his formation dagger and waited for the aura to approach him before clenching his fist around the crystal and hurling his fist forward.

Boom!

The might of the punch tore a gaping hole through the aura and rushed toward Situ Gouyue.&nbsp;

Alarmed, Situ Gouyue tried to gather the power from his world spiritist bloodline to put up a defense against Chu Feng’s punch, but it was to no avail. The punch tore through all the defenses he had constructed, leaving him utterly helpless.

Gwah!

The force of the punch landed squarely onto Situ Gouyue.

He didn’t spurt blood or crumble to the ground. If anything, he looked completely unharmed, as if the punch hadn’t inflicted any damage upon him.&nbsp;

Moments later, however, he lost control of his body and fell to his knees. Then, he fell forward into a crawling position. Even his words sounded weak.&nbsp;

“H-how did this happen?”

He couldn’t accept the outcome.

“Is that the power of the treasure? If that’s the case, our Feiluan wouldn’t have lost either if he had that treasure with him.”

Seeing how easily Chu Feng defeated Situ Gouyue with the treasure in hand, those from the Zhuge Clan felt pity for Zhuge Feiluan. They felt that Zhuge Feiluan could have won the duel if he had a similar treasure on hand.

“Didn’t I already warn you that you’ll only embarrass yourself if you continue the duel? You simply refuse to listen.”

Chu Feng walked over to Situ Gouyue’s side and gazed down on him from above. He shook his head and sighed lamentably.&nbsp;

It was just that his words made those from the Situ World Spiritist Clan grit their teeth angrily. It looked like they wanted nothing more than to rush in and rip Chu Feng into shreds.&nbsp;

One must know that the person Chu Feng was looking down on right now was their young master!

However, there was a different gleam in the eyes of the blue-cloaked woman.

“That young friend over there, your name is Chu Feng, right? Since you already have that bloodline awakening stone in your hand, why don’t you try fully releasing your bloodline?” the blue-cloaked woman asked.&nbsp;

“You wish to see it?” Chu Feng asked.&nbsp;

“That’s right. I’m curious to see the form of your world spiritist bloodline. I’m looking forward to seeing another surprise from you,” the blue-cloaked woman said with a smile.&nbsp;

The gaze she directed toward Chu Feng had completely changed by this point. She was no longer maintaining a lofty attitude anymore. If anything, it looked like she was trying to express goodwill toward him.

“Very well, I’ll satisfy your curiosity then. I’ll show your Situ World Spiritist Clan the powers wielded by the world spiritists of our eastern region!”

Boom!

A loud explosion sounded from Chu Feng’s body.&nbsp;

Situ Gouyue had impressed the crowd by having his aura suffuse a tenth of the palace, but the sheer amount of aura emanated by Chu Feng instantaneously enveloped the entire palace. The palace began to tremor, as if it was struggling to keep the aura within its confinement.&nbsp;

On top of that, the aura released by Chu Feng carried a hint of inviolability and intimidation. The world spiritists present could feel a pressure weighing down on their souls.

They felt like adult wolves encountering the cub of a ferocious tiger.&nbsp;

Even though the adult wolves had the advantage in terms of size and strength, the innate subordination that came from their bloodline still made them feel fear toward the cub. This was bloodline suppression.

They could feel the huge difference between them and Chu Feng in terms of bloodlines.&nbsp;

This was Chu Feng's world spiritist bloodline!

Once it descended upon the world, all world spiritists would have to lower their heads deferentially. This was the king bloodline!

*Chapter 4951: Say*

The pressure swiftly filled the floating palace.&nbsp;

The palace was a treasure that felt indestructible, but it was shaking nonstop as if it would shatter anytime now. It was not because it was weak but that Chu Feng's world spiritist bloodline was simply too powerful.

"How could there be such a powerful world spiritist bloodline in the world?"

The crowd was shocked.

"Chu Feng, is this your world spiritist bloodline? I didn't know you were this formidable."

Yu Sha's sweet voice was quivering a little as she said those words. Even she was shocked by Chu Feng's world spiritist bloodline.

Those outside could only feel the pressure from his world spiritist bloodline through the aura, but only those inside the palace could sense just how terrifying it truly was.&nbsp;

Situ Gouyue was utterly dumbstruck.

He was still feeling indignant over his loss, but at this point, he was already fully cognizant of the gap between him and Chu Feng. It was as huge as the distance between heaven and earth!

To be honest, Chu Feng himself was astonished too.

“This is the world spiritist bloodline I’ve inherited from my mother?”

Chu Feng could sense that his world spiritist bloodline was like a trapped beast that was trying to break out of its confinement, and it delighted him. It was so powerful that he couldn’t gauge what kind of level it was at. He felt invincible!

To make a comparison, the feeling he was getting from his world spiritist bloodline wouldn’t be any weaker than the nine-colored lightning in his body at all. It was an indomitable existence!

Chu Feng had known all along that his world spiritist bloodline was incredibly powerful, but he had never thought that it would be to such an extent.

Pah!

Pah!

Pah!

Clapping could be heard outside the palace. It was from the blue-cloaked woman.

“Chu Feng, you have indeed not disappointed me. Your world spiritist bloodline is truly incredible. Even though there’s no guarantee that you’ll match up to your future potential, I must say that I do admire your talent greatly. You’re qualified to join our Situ World Spiritist Clan.

“I’ll allow you to become my disciple. In days to come, you’ll become the true overlord of the eastern region, second to none,” the blue-cloaked woman said.&nbsp;

Her words sounded pretty, but her tone was forceful. Rather than an invitation, it sounded like an order.&nbsp;

“Become your disciple?”&nbsp;

Chu Feng looked at the blue-cloaked woman with eyes filled with scorn.

“Reluctant?”

The blue-cloaked woman narrowed her eyes sharply, making it clear that there was no ground for negotiation here.&nbsp;

Chu Feng understood the meaning behind the blue-cloaked woman’s attitude, but he simply laughed it off.&nbsp;

“Do you think that you’re qualified to have me as your disciple?” Chu Feng asked.

Boom!

Those words shocked everyone.

The crowd did imagine the possibility that Chu Feng might reject the blue-cloaked woman’s offer, but they didn’t think that he would do it in such a manner. That was as good as courting death!

The blue-cloaked woman didn’t lose her temper at Chu Feng’s rejection. Instead, she smiled to herself.&nbsp;

Weng!

With a wave of her hand, a layer of spirit power appeared in the palace and enveloped Situ Gouyue. The next moment, Situ Gouyue was vanished from the palace, only to appear by her side.

Chu Feng noticed the seals formed by the blue-cloaked woman’s hand and knew that it was her doing. The palace was her treasure, so she had to know how to tap into its powers and bring those inside it out.&nbsp;

“I don’t think that you have fully understood what I’m saying. For your sake, I’ll make things clearer. You and those from the Zhuge Clan deserve death, but in view of the outstanding talent you have displayed, I’m willing to spare your life. You can choose to join our Situ World Spiritist Clan and serve us like a dog, or else you can die here!

“Think it carefully and make our choice.”

The blue-cloaked woman looked at Chu Feng with eyes filled with murderous intent. Those words were supposed to be threats directed toward Chu Feng, but the Zhuge Clan could no longer keep their calm after hearing those words.&nbsp;

It turned out that the blue-cloaked woman had never intended to let them off. They felt like executioner's blades were floating above each and every one of their necks, waiting for the blue-cloaked woman's command to fall and lop off their heads.&nbsp;

“Lord Clan Chief...”

The crowd from the Zhuge Clan turned to look at the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief, but the latter told them not to panic with a wave of his hand.&nbsp;

There was a slight change in his attitude, hinting that he had already come to a decision.&nbsp;

“I knew that it would turn out like this.”

Chu Feng wasn't surprised by the blue-cloaked woman's change in attitude. He dared to reject the blue-cloaked woman with such rude words because he knew that there was no turning back from the moment he stepped out to challenge Situ Gouyue.&nbsp;

Even if he agreed to become a dog of the Situ World Spiritist Clan, there was no guarantee that the latter would really let him off. Since his paths were already sealed off, he might as well stand his ground and fight.&nbsp;

There might just be a sliver of hope that way.&nbsp;

“What arrogant words. Did you think that you can govern my fate?”&nbsp;

Chu Feng looked at the blue-cloaked woman with provocative eyes.&nbsp;

“Hahaha! You must be thinking that I can't do anything to you as long as you hide inside that palace. Have you forgotten that it's my treasure?”

The blue-cloaked woman formed a series of hand seals, and a spirit power swiftly manifested inside the palace. This time, it appeared around Chu Feng's vicinity.

This spirit power wielded the power of teleportation. If it successfully wrapped around Chu Feng, he would be brought to the blue-cloaked woman's side, just like Situ Gouyue.

There was nothing for Chu Feng to fear within the palace since he had his indomitable bloodline power to back him up. However, outside of the palace, his bloodline power would lose its potency. He'll be helpless before all of the much more powerful experts outside.

However, the spirit power quivered upon approaching Chu Feng.

Pah!

It dissipated.

It was Chu Feng's bloodline power. He had forcefully dispelled the spirit power with the sheer prowess of his bloodline power.

"Hm?"

The blue-cloaked woman frowned, not expecting such an outcome.

On the other hand, Chu Feng remained perfectly calm. He sensed that he had gained the recognition of the palace the moment he released his bloodline power. With the sheer power of his bloodline power, he was able to breach the rules of the treasure and even govern it.

As much as the palace was the blue-cloaked woman's treasure, it was also Chu Feng's protective umbrella now.&nbsp;

He wielded great say here, and that was why he didn't fear the blue-cloaked woman's threat.

*Chapter 4952: The Zhuge Clan's Reverse Scale*

"I see. Your world spiritist bloodline is truly something else. However, you shouldn't forget that this is my treasure. Do you think that you can stand against me just by hiding inside my own treasure? I'll give you one last chance. Submit to me or die inside!" the blue-cloaked woman said.&nbsp;

"Submit to you? That's impossible. Try your best to kill me instead," Chu Feng replied fearlessly.

“Heh. You’re asking for it.”

The blue-cloaked woman’s face turned severe.

Pah!

She put her palms together and started forming several hand seals. Following that, the palace began to contract. She was intending to crush Chu Feng to death within the palace.

Chu Feng wasn’t about to go down without a fight. He quickly invoked his bloodline power to resist the contraction of the palace. His retaliation successfully slowed the rate of the palace’s contraction.

However, the problem was that the palace was still contracting, albeit at a slower rate.

“Things don’t look good. Elder Divine Deer, I need your help now. You have left me to the lurch so many times. Shouldn’t you lend a helping hand to me at least this once?”

Chu Feng turned to the Divine Deer inside of him for help.

In truth, he didn’t bear much hope for the Divine Deer, but he was just trying his luck since he was already in a desperate situation.

“Brat, your world spiritist bloodline is extraordinary.”

To Chu Feng’s delight, the Divine Deer actually responded to his call.

“Elder, you’re finally willing to respond to me. I’m still holding on for the time being, but I fear that the woman has other means. I ask you to take me away from here,” Chu Feng said.

“If you can’t even resolve a crisis like this on your own, you would be unworthy of the world spiritist bloodline you possess. Struggle as hard as you can,” the Divine Deer sneered.

“Elder, I know that you’re testing me to see if I’m qualified of you, but surely I need to survive to be able to prove myself?” Chu Feng argued.

However, the Divine Deer was no longer responding to him anymore.



“Milord, this is a duel. Even if young friend Chu Feng was disrespectful in his words, he doesn’t deserve death. I ask of you to spare his life,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief suddenly spoke up.

Even Chu Feng was surprised to hear that.

The Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief shamelessly resorted to underhanded methods to prevent Chu Feng from entering the legacy formation earlier, and yet, he was pleading for Chu Feng’s mercy now?

Had it been in the past, the blue-cloaked woman would have simply disregarded the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief. However, there was a slight difference this time around.

The blue-cloaked woman actually stopped contracting the palace and instead turned her gaze toward the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief.

“You’re finally pleading on his behalf. I already know that Chu Feng is a member of your Zhuge Clan. Unless he’s an utter idiot, he wouldn’t have stood up for mere strangers, especially not under such circumstances.”

It looked like the blue-cloaked woman had been waiting for this.

“Milord, will you spare him this once on my account?” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Since you’ve already spoken, I’m willing to do you this favor. However, I have a condition. Hand over everything Situ Qi left behind. I know that he didn’t just leave you with the legacy formation,” the blue-cloaked woman said.&nbsp;

“Very well. Let young friend Chu Feng go, and I’ll give you everything we have received from Situ Qi,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.&nbsp;

“Not bad. You still have a brain. I guess I can consider sparing your Zhuge Clan.”&nbsp;

The blue-cloaked woman nodded in satisfaction.&nbsp;

However, those from the Zhuge Clan weren’t too pleased to hear those words. It meant that the blue-cloaked woman was planning to massacre them right from the start.

“However, Situ Qi has left his items with you for so many years. I don’t think it’d be fair for you to just return what he has given you. At the very least, our Situ World Spiritist Clan should receive some interest on it,” the blue-cloaked woman said.

“Milord, what do you want?” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“I heard that your Zhuge Clan once had a prodigy named Zhuge Guangyao. He has a treasure that allowed him to grow swiftly. If I’m not mistaken, the defensive formation around your Zhuge Clan was constructed by him, right?

“It’s just that Zhuge Guangyao wasn’t able to fully control the treasure, resulting in him suffering a backlash from the treasure and die in his prime. What a pity it is for the treasure to meet someone unworthy of it.&nbsp;

“The treasure will be going to waste in your Zhuge Clan anyway, so why don’t you hand it over to our Situ World Spiritist Clan as compensation instead?” the blue-cloaked woman said.&nbsp;

Hostility immediately appeared on the faces of those from the Zhuge Clan. This was the first time they were showing their enmity toward the Situ World Spiritist Clan.

It looked like someone had touched their reverse scale.

“Who is Zhuge Guangyao?”

Sensing the change in the atmosphere, Chu Feng sent a voice transmission to Princess Xiaoxiao to ask about it.

“Zhuge Guangyao is the most formidable person who has appeared in the Zhuge Clan. He was the one who brought the Zhuge Clan to its current heights. Even the widely feared defensive formation was constructed by him. It’s just that Zhuge Guangyao got ill and died a premature death.&nbsp;

“There are rumors that Zhuge Guangyao had a treasure that helped him to grow swiftly, but it’s also the culprit that took away his life,” Princess Xiaoxiao answered through voice transmission.

The face of the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief turned cold.

“Milord, Lord Zhuge Guangyao is indeed our ancestor, but the so-called treasure is nothing more than a rumor. It doesn’t exist,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief replied.

“I heard that he brought the treasure with him to his grave. Why don’t you try digging up his grave? We’ll know whether it exists or not once we do so. If you think that it’s disrespectful for your ancestors to do that, we can help you,” the blue-cloaked woman said.

How could the Zhuge Clan allow others to dig up the grave of one of their heroic ancestors?

“I fear that I can’t allow any disrespect to the ancestors of our Zhuge Clan.”

The attitude of the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief became more firm. There was a hint of anger in his words.

“Oh? It looks like you’re rejecting my demands?”

The blue-cloaked woman gazed down on the Zhuge Clan imposingly.

“Like I’ve said, Lord Situ Qi’s items belong to your Situ World Spiritist Clan. I have no qualms if you wish to take it away with you. However, Lord Zhuge Guangyao is a hero of our Zhuge Clan. I’ve already made it clear that he has left nothing behind, and we won’t permit any disrespect toward him,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.

*Chapter 4953: Rank Nine Dragon Transformation Sensation*

“Is that so? You won’t hand over the treasure even if it spells the death of your Zhuge Clan?” the blue-cloaked woman asked with narrowed eyes.

Boom!

Great spirit power gushed out from the blue-cloaked woman’s body. It swiftly filled up the sky, emanating an intimidating aura that made others shudder. It was spirit power comparable to the might of a rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator.

She was a rank nine Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist.

“Rank nine Dragon Transformation Sensation; she’s just a step away from reaching God-cloak. It’s no wonder why she’s so confident.”

Even Shengguang Buyu's breathing hastened upon sensing the blue-cloaked woman's aura. Despite being enemies, he felt a sliver of respect for her. He knew just how difficult it was to reach rank nine Dragon Transformation Sensation.

"Hmph!"

Faced with the blue-cloaked woman's spirit power, the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief harrumphed coldly. He formed a series of hand seals that made his hands light up. Then, he clasped his hands together.

Boom!

The earth rattled, and an aquamarine pillar gushed into the sky reminiscent of a volcano before swiftly rushing into the body of the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief. It imbued the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief in aquamarine light covered in formation runes.&nbsp;

The formation runes were beautiful, covering him like armor.&nbsp;

At the same time, his fighting prowess rose to the level equivalent to a rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator.&nbsp;

The eyes of Chu Feng and the others lit up at this sight. They knew that the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief had finally evoked the power of the defensive formation.

"The defensive formation is actually that formidable?"

Shengguang Baimei felt a sliver of fear. It was fortunate that he had refrained from making a move on the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief earlier on, or else he would have been the one to suffer. At the very least, he was certain that he wouldn't be able to defeat the buffed Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief.&nbsp;

"This must be the defensive formation set up by Zhuge Guangyao. Not bad. It looks like the treasure is indeed something extraordinary."

However, the blue-cloaked woman showed no fear at all. If anything, she only got even more excited.&nbsp;

"Our Zhuge Clan has treated you with respect ever since you stepped in here. Even when you harmed our clan members, we still upheld our civility. We're

willing to return Situ Qi's items to you, but if you wish to humiliate a hero of your Zhuge Clan, Lord Zhuge Guangyao, I'm afraid that we can't let you have your way."

After saying those words, the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief turned to look at the elders beside him.

"Activate the formation!"

The elders quickly formed a series of hand seals. They were channeling their spirit energy to construct a formation.

"Activate!"

"Activate!!" n-)0Ve**Lb**ln

"Activate!!!"

Shouts of 'activate' could be heard all over the Zhuge Clan. They were setting up a formation within their body. Outsiders might not be able to see what was really happening, but without a doubt, the eventual formation they constructed was bound to be formidable.

The Zhuge Clan had finally bared its fangs!

This made Chu Feng see them in a different light.

Despite casting away their dignity earlier to tolerate everything from the Situ World Spiritist Clan, they didn't allow the latter to insult their ancestors. It was not that they didn't have a temper; they only chose to hold it in to resolve things amicably.&nbsp;

However, if one dared to touch their reverse scale, they wouldn't hesitate to resort to violence.

And Zhuge Guangyao was their reverse scale.

"Things are getting interesting," Shengguang Baimei murmured in excitement.

This matter had nothing to do with him, but he was still excited to witness this fight.

The Situ World Spiritist Clan was a formidable foe, but things were not hopeless for the desperate Zhuge Clan either. It was bound to be a thrilling fight between the two.&nbsp;

“Despite all your talks about respect, you have been gathering your men in preparation to fend against us right from the start. Hypocrites. Did you think that I didn’t notice your movements?” the blue-cloaked woman scoffed.

“Our Zhuge Clan has no wish to cross hands with you, but we have no choice if you insist on cornering us. We can’t allow others to sully the name of our ancestors.”

As he said those words, the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief released the oppressive might of a rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator toward the blue-cloaked woman.&nbsp;

The blue-cloaked woman quickly gathered her spirit power to fend against the oppressive might. She managed to deflect it, but those standing behind her were still forced to take a step back.&nbsp;

For the first time, the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief was warning them.

He was telling them that the Zhuge Clan was no pushover.&nbsp;

However, the blue-cloaked woman didn’t lose her nerves after experiencing the power of the defensive formation. Instead, her smile deepened.

“That defensive formation of yours is quite interesting. I guess Zhuge Guangyao wasn’t all talk. Now I’m more curious than ever to know what the treasure he has left behind is. Stop being stubborn and hand over Zhuge Guangyao’s treasure!” the blue-cloaked woman said.

“Even at the cost of our lives, we’ll guard our ancestors’ honor. If you insist on proceeding ahead, our Zhuge Clan will have no choice but to drop all civility,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.&nbsp;

“You’re willing to die for your values? It looks like you have some spunk. Very well then. You can all die now!”&nbsp;

Murderous intent blazed in the eyes of the blue-cloaked woman as she waved her sleeves grandly.&nbsp;

Boom!

A tremendous gush of spirit power morphed into countless wind blades and flew toward those from the Zhuge Clan.&nbsp;

Grar!

In response, the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief quickly drew an Exalted Armament and swung his sword against the wind blades. A great martial power arc that spanned over ten thousand meters long swept across the air.&nbsp;

It was an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

Boom!

The arc of martial power clashed against the wind blades made out of spirit power, creating a huge shockwave that rattled the earth. Even in the palace, Chu Feng was finding it difficult to maintain his balance.

After all, this was a fight between two individuals who had reached the pinnacle of Martial Exalted level.

"How laughable. A world spiritist clan is actually using the means of a cultivator to fight against us. You've truly sullied the honor of all world spiritists!" the blue-cloaked woman mocked.

She swiftly formed yet another series of hand seals and launched yet another attack. This time around, multiple white dragons spawned in front of her.&nbsp;

It was the offensive formation that Situ Gouyue had constructed earlier on, but the blue-cloaked woman was able to construct it nearly instantaneously with just a wave of her hand, and the prowess far surpassed that of Situ Gouyue too.

This was the prowess of a rank nine Dragon Transformation Sensation expert.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4954: The Prowess of the Defensive Formation*

Not even the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief dared to let his guard down against an attack of this caliber. He channeled the power of the formation into his Exalted Armament, causing it to emanate an aquamarine glow too.&nbsp;

He swung his sword, releasing innumerable after shadows that rushed straight toward the white dragons.&nbsp;

Neither of them was backing down at all.

Boom boom boom!

A series of explosions ensued. The world darkened as the fabrics of space were ripped time and time again. The shockwaves produced by the clash between spirit power and martial power destroyed everything in the vicinity, tearing the Zhuge Clan to ruins.&nbsp;

As the battle got more and more intense, Princess Xiaoxiao and the others had no choice but to back away.&nbsp;

A clash between two pinnacle Martial Exalted level experts was simply too frightening. Even experts of Shengguang Baimei's caliber would have to back away, or else the slightest carelessness could spell his death.&nbsp;

As for Chu Feng, it was fortunate that the palace was quite a formidable treasure. He was at the center of the fight, but the palace walls were able to easily block off the shockwaves that struck violently on it.&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief was also trying to protect Chu Feng as well. He was going all out on offense to push the blue-cloaked woman back, till the latter was no longer in direct reach of the palace.

"Young friend Chu Feng, are you able to come out?" the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"Yes, I can," Chu Feng replied.

"I'll block her attacks. Hurry up and escape," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief urged.&nbsp;

Chu Feng quickly did as he was told. He left the palace and hid behind the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief. He knew that the safest place right now was to remain under the protection of the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief.

"Young friend Chu Feng, I'm only able to hold them back for the time being. You should quickly escape with Princess Xiaoxiao and the others," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief said.



“Elder, these people came with malevolent intentions. You can’t go easy on them. A moment’s compassion could very well cost everyone’s life,” Chu Feng said.&nbsp;

Against the Situ World Spiritist Clan, the only way the Zhuge Clan could hope to survive was to eliminate them. There was no meaning in showing mercy or escaping anymore.&nbsp;

“I know, but... Haa. Young friend Chu Feng, you should quickly leave this place. I can’t hold on for much longer,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief spoke through voice transmission.

Following those words, Chu Feng could sense that the attacks of the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief swiftly weakening. To be more exact, it was the aquamarine power he was imbued with that was getting weaker.&nbsp;

The formation was swiftly losing power, and the blue-cloaked woman noticed it too.

She quickly ramped up her offense to exploit the situation, seeking to defeat the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief while he was growing weaker.&nbsp;

Beads of sweat kept pouring from the body of the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, and his face swiftly turned ghastly pale.&nbsp;

Everyone could tell that the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief was in a disadvantageous position and couldn’t hold on for long anymore.

“Just as I’ve said, your Zhuge Clan is nothing but a clan of trash. So what if you have a defensive formation? It makes no difference at all!” the blue-cloaked woman scoffed as she pressed on with her attack.

Her jarring laughter echoed in the air, ringing loudly in the ears of those from the Zhuge Clan.

“Hmph!”

The Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief sneered in response. His exhausted eyes suddenly glowed with reanimated fervor.&nbsp;

“Didn’t you say that I have sullied the honor of all world spiritists because I’m not fighting with formations? Right now, I’ll show you the prowess of our Zhuge Clan’s formations!”

He suddenly stowed away his Exalted Armament and retracted his martial power. In return, he began to emanate his spirit power.&nbsp;

Under the buff of the defensive formation, the prowess of his spirit power rose to a level comparable to that of rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator. At the same time, the glow suffusing the members of the Zhuge Clan began concentrating on the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief as well.

At this very moment, the spirit power harnessed by the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief actually surpassed that of the blue-cloaked woman.

This was the purpose of the formation constructed by the members of the Zhuge Clan earlier on.

“Zhuge Clan Formation, Boundless Realms!”

With a roar from the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, the formation that harnessed the combined power of the Zhuge Clan morphed into a flood of water and gushed forth in waves, threatening to devour the members of the Situ World Spiritist Clan.&nbsp;

Under this wave of flood, even the blue-cloaked woman was forced to retreat.

What made it even scarier was that the flood was seemingly endless. It continued pouring forth without any signs of stopping, tightly suppressing the blue-cloaked woman.

But was it truly endless? Of course not.

It was obvious just by looking at the members of the Zhuge Clan. Many of them had started bleeding from their seven apertures. Even the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief was bleeding from his ears.&nbsp;

Their conditions were getting worse with each passing second.

Chu Feng knew that this attack wouldn’t be enough to defeat the blue-cloaked woman. It was just a futile attempt to stall for time.

“Chu Feng, let’s go!”

“Young friend Chu Feng, come over to our side!”

Voice transmissions reached Chu Feng’s ears. They were from Princess Xiaoxiao, Daoist Niantian, and the others. They didn’t want Chu Feng to get involved in this fight.&nbsp;

Chu Feng knew where they were at the moment. As long as he headed over to Master Yin Ren’s side, he would be able to extricate himself from this conflict.&nbsp;

However, looking at the struggling members of the Zhuge Clan, Chu Feng couldn’t bring himself to leave just like that. Putting aside the fact that he hadn’t accomplished his goal at the Zhuge Clan, he was the trigger who had sparked the fight. It would be heartless of him to abandon the Zhuge Clan.

“How are Feiluan’s injuries?”

The Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief turned around and shouted at the crowd from the Zhuge Clan.

It was only then that Chu Feng noticed that Zhuge Feiluan and several members of the Zhuge Clan didn’t participate in the formation. They were trying their best to treat Zhuge Feiluan.

It was just that Zhuge Feiluan’s injuries were too severe. They had repaired his physical body, but his aura was still extremely weak.&nbsp;

Even so, Zhuge Feiluan still struggled to his feet upon hearing the voice of the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief. He limped his way over to the side of the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Feiluan, are you alright?”

The Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief felt an ache in his heart seeing how Zhuge Feiluan was struggling to even remain standing.&nbsp;

“Lord Clan Chief, our Zhuge Clan’s survival is at stake here. I’m willing to give it a try,” Zhuge Feiluan said.&nbsp;

“Feiluan, you might lose your life,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief replied.

“Lord Clan Chief, I’m prepared for it.”

Zhuge Feiluan was determined.&nbsp;

Seeing that the other party had already made up his mind, the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief felt his eyes turning moist. He knew the strain that their plan would heap on Zhuge Feiluan.&nbsp;

“Feiluan, no matter what, you're a prodigy who's on par with Lord Zhuge Guangyao in my eyes. You're the pride of our Zhuge Clan.”

Following that, he reached into his robe and took out two objects. One was the Divine Spirit Tree's Black Fruit which they had just received from Princess Xiaoxiao and the other was an oval jade token.&nbsp;

The jade token was a little special. Chu Feng had seen it coming out of the hand of the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief. Even at this point, it was still embedded in his palm. It appeared to be made out of spirit power, and it harnessed an incredibly powerful formation.&nbsp;

The moment he took out the jade token, the aquamarine glow imbued in the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief departed with it.&nbsp;

Zhuge Feiluan reached out to grab the two objects.

“Wait a moment, what are you doing? Are you trying to get Zhuge Feiluan to control the defensive formation?”

Chu Feng could already guess their intention.

*Chapter 4955: A Hero to the End*

“That's right. There's a requirement to one's world spiritist bloodline to control the defensive formation. In the clan, the only one who can control it other than me is Feiluan. However, I've already reached my limit. If I don't move the energy onto someone else, it'll start flowing away from me.&nbsp;

“The only one in the Zhuge Clan who can fight against the Situ World Spiritist Clan now is Feiluan. Feiluan's world spiritist bloodline is above mine, and it'll be further amplified once he consumes the Divine Spirit Tree's Black Fruit. If he gives it his all, there might still be a chance at victory,” the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief answered Chu Feng's question.&nbsp;

“But how can Brother Feiluan withstand the power of the defensive formation in his current state? Why don't I do it in his stead?” Chu Feng said.

“You? That won’t do. The defensive formation is created for the members of our Zhuge Clan. Outsiders will only be killed by its power,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief replied.&nbsp;

“There are always exceptions to things. How would you know without giving it a try?” Chu Feng replied as he attempted to snatch the jade token over.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you can’t fool around with this. You’ll really lose your life!”&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief evaded Chu Feng’s attempt to snatch away the jade token. He wasn’t willing to hand the jade token over to Chu Feng.&nbsp;

“Lord Clan Chief, we can’t hold on much longer!” an elder from the Zhuge Clan shouted out.&nbsp;

Glancing over, most members of the Zhuge Clan weren’t just bleeding from their seven apertures anymore. Their skin had ruptured, causing blood to cover their bodies. At this rate, their bodies might really explode under the pressure.&nbsp;

In fact, many of them had already fainted.&nbsp;

Bam!

Bam!

Dull thuds began sounding. Several people had succumbed to the power of the formation and exploded. As a result, the flood formation that had been suppressing the blue-cloaked woman started to weaken.

“The Zhuge Clan sure is pathetic. It’s a defensive formation constructed for you, but the only ones who can control it are just an aged clan chief and a mere junior. I really don’t understand why Situ Qi entrusted his legacy to a weak clan like yours,” the blue-cloaked woman ridiculed the Zhuge Clan before launching a counterattack.&nbsp;

Those from the Zhuge Clan, including the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, immediately exerted their full prowess to fend against her attack, not daring to get careless in the least, but the tables were clearly turning.

Shoosh!

Seeing the worsening circumstances, Zhuge Feiluan decisively snatched the jade token over.&nbsp;

Gah!

However, the moment he grabbed the jade token, he let out a cry of agony and began plummeting to the ground. Even the jade token slipped from his grasp.&nbsp;

He was simply far too weak to take on the power of the formation.&nbsp;

Meanwhile, the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief was using the remnants of the energy from the defensive formation to fight against the blue-cloaked woman. He couldn't afford to divert his attention to help Zhuge Feiluan.

It was fortunate that Chu Feng reacted fast to grab Zhuge Feiluan and the jade token.

"Young friend Chu Feng, you mustn't hold onto the jade token. Hurry up and toss it away!"

It wasn't just those from the Zhuge Clan who panicked. Even Master Yin Ren and Daoist Niantian were shocked as well. The two of them appeared instantaneously and shouted at him to toss away the jade token.

They knew that the jade token was the key to the defensive formation. ~~no~~**E-  
lb**)In

In order to prevent the defensive formation from falling into the hands of an outsider, Zhuge Guangyao had once set up a formation on it. Outsiders who tried to control the jade token would be devoured by its power.&nbsp;

However, Chu Feng didn't do as he was told. He could feel the power harnessed within the jade token now that it was his hand. He knew that the power would be necessary to turn things around.&nbsp;

There was no one else who could tap into its power other than him.&nbsp;

So, he made a choice.

Since he had already chosen to play the hero, he would do it till the end.&nbsp;

He tossed Zhuge Feiluan toward Princess Xiaoxiao and told her to take care of him. Then, he clenched his jaws and tightly grasped the jade token.&nbsp;

Boom!

Aquamarine flames burst out from the jade token and swallowed Chu Feng whole.

“Chu Feng!!!”

Princess Xiaoxiao wanted to rush forward to help Chu Feng, but before she could even take a step, Master Yin Ren had already dragged her back.

“Don’t go, that’s Zhuge Guangyao’s formation. No one can save him anymore,” Master Yin Ren said.

Shengguang Baimei wanted to save Chu Feng too, but Daoist Niantian dissuaded him from it.

They were all well aware of how powerful the formation was.

“Why does young friend Chu Feng refuse to listen to us? This really is... Haa!”&nbsp;

They could only look helplessly as the aquamarine flame burned him to cinders.&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief felt deeply conflicted. He would have never thought that a prodigy he was trying to protect would end up dead because of their Zhuge Clan’s defensive formation. However, he was not in a position where he could lament Chu Feng’s death.

Looking at the tragic state of his brethren and the swiftly depleting energy within him, he knew that the Zhuge Clan was doomed.

Weng!

All of a sudden, the aquamarine flame burning Chu Feng began to retreat, replaced with a brilliant aquamarine light. It looked identical to the one the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief was imbued with.&nbsp;

“Gosh. He actually... succeeded?”

The crowd was mystified.&nbsp;

The defensive formation constructed by the Zhuge Clan was actually working in the hands of an outsider!

“Young friend Chu Feng, swallow this!”&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief tossed the Divine Spirit Tree’s Black Fruit to Chu Feng.&nbsp;

Chu Feng caught it and swallowed it whole. As its energy flowed through his body, he could feel his spirit power getting stronger and stronger.&nbsp;

At the same time, the prowess of the defensive formation he wielded also grew greater as well.

Boom!

The earth began to tremor.

Over a hundred pillars of aquamarine light gushed forth from the land beneath and rose to the sky before converging in on Chu Feng, rushing into his body. Chu Feng’s power swiftly grew stronger.&nbsp;

In the blink of an eye, he had already surpassed the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, but even so, he was still continuing to grow stronger.

“Damn it! What kind of monster is that brat?”

Fear started showing in the eyes of the blue-cloaked woman.&nbsp;

That very instant, she made a shocking decision. Instead of continuing her attack on the Zhuge Clan, she constructed a spirit formation gate and swiftly pushed all of the members from the Situ World Spiritist Clan in.&nbsp;

They were planning to escape!

“Thinking of escaping now?” Chu Feng sneered.

Without resorting to any martial skill, he simply raised his hand and gathered a sheer accumulation of martial power. Yet, it was far stronger than any formation that the blue-cloaked woman had formed thus far.&nbsp;



“Sh\*t!”

The blue-cloaked woman quickly darted into the spirit formation gate herself too. She managed to run away, but before she could close the spirit formation gate, the humongous accumulation of martial power rushed into it.&nbsp;

Boom!

It caused a frightening shockwave that tore apart space.&nbsp;

However, the members of the Situ World Spiritist Clan had already disappeared.

“Did they manage to get away?”

Those from the Zhuge Clan felt both relieved and uneasy when they saw the spirit formation gate close up. They were glad that they had managed to survive the ordeal, but they were frightened at the notion that the Situ World Spiritist Clan could potentially return in the future.&nbsp;

“My attack has reached her. I can feel it. She should be severely injured at the very least. I don’t think that they’ll return in the short run unless they have reinforcement. In any case, you probably shouldn’t stay here any longer,” Chu Feng said as he returned the jade token to the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief.&nbsp;

Even though the jade token had left Chu Feng’s hand, the spirit power from the defensive formation continued to linger in him. It was several times stronger than what the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief had grasped hold of earlier.&nbsp;

It wasn’t enough to reach Half-God level, but it would be hard for anyone beneath Half-God level to rival him.&nbsp;

The blue-cloaked woman had decided to escape because she had noticed that.&nbsp;

“I would have never thought that the one who could put our defensive formation to full use would actually be an outsider and not a member of our Zhuge Clan.”

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief looked at the jade token that had lost its luster with a bitter look on his face.&nbsp;

Chu Feng also noticed the change in the jade token too.&nbsp;

"Elder, did the jade token turn into this state because of me?" Chu Feng asked in self-reproach.&nbsp;

He could sense that the power in the jade token had started to dissipate. This was a sign that the Zhuge Clan's defensive formation couldn't be used anymore.&nbsp;

"It has nothing to do with you, young friend Chu Feng. The energy inside the formation is limited in the first place. Our Zhuge Clan chose to let those from the Situ World Spiritist Clan in instead of fighting them off right from the start because we knew that our defensive formation doesn't have much energy left.&nbsp;

"It's just a pity that our tolerance wasn't enough to earn their magnanimity," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief remarked lamentably.&nbsp;

"Showing tolerance to a beast is futile; it'll only embolden them," Chu Feng replied.

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief was momentarily surprised by those words before he nodded with a smile.&nbsp;

"Yes, you're right."

Following that, the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief kneeled on the floor and kowtowed to Chu Feng. The other members of the Zhuge Clan quickly followed suit.&nbsp;

"Our deepest gratitude to young hero Chu Feng for saving our clan!"

A deep, unified voice reverberated through the entire Zhuge Clan!

*Chapter 4956: God-cloak World Spiritist?*

Everyone from the Zhuge Clan kneeled to Chu Feng, including those who were severely injured. They knew that they would have suffered a catastrophic fate had Chu Feng not stepped out for them today.&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei and the others fell into a pensive state. They had seen how the Zhuge Clan had treated them earlier, so their change in attitude struck them hard.&nbsp;

Even though Chu Feng's actions had offended the Situ World Spiritist Clan, he had gained a lot out of it too. Not only did he become the heroes who saved the Zhuge Clan, but he had also won their recognition.

But above it all, what that left them with a feeling of awe inside was the fact that Chu Feng had stepped out not for himself but the entire eastern region. He overcame all odds and defeated an enemy whom he shouldn't have been able to defeat, thus guarding the honor of the eastern region.&nbsp;

Such experiences would significantly increase a cultivator's self-esteem, building up a strong character that would pave his future path in cultivation.&nbsp;

A cultivator could easily stand up for himself, but very rarely would they stand against a powerful opponent for the sake of others. Humans were inherently greedy and prioritized themselves over others.&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei and the others didn't think that they would go this far for mere strangers, even if they were fellow people of the eastern region.&nbsp;

Yet, Chu Feng had the guts to do it.&nbsp;

There was no doubt that his actions were irrational, but that also showcased his hot-bloodedness. There was a powerful drive in him that other cultivators lacked.

There were many cultivators in the massive world of cultivation who possessed talent, but those who became deeply respected were those who stood steadfast to their values and dared to step forward even when the odds were stacked against them.&nbsp;

"I was foolish. How could I have even thought of killing such a prodigy rising from our Holy Light Galaxy?" Shengguang Baimei remarked with a soft sigh.

Shengguang Buyu heard his silent lamentations and smiled hearteningly.&nbsp;

He knew that the reason why Shengguang Baimei had previously offered to protect Chu Feng was out of fear of the expert backing Chu Feng, but that had changed now.&nbsp;

Chu Feng had become a star that would potentially lead the Holy Light Galaxy to greater heights, and that was now the primary motivation why Shengguang Baimei wanted to protect him.&nbsp;

“Elders, please get up. You should prioritize treating the wounded.”

Chu Feng told those from the Zhuge Clan to rise to their feet, but none of them heeded his words. So, he walked up to the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief and supported him to his feet.&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief stood up and gestured for the clan members to get up and treat the wounded.&nbsp;

While the Zhuge Clan managed to protect their foundations, they suffered heavy losses in the process of doing so. The dead couldn’t come back to life, but the least they could do was to ensure the survival of those who were still living.&nbsp;

Chu Feng didn’t stand by and watch either. He actively moved around and treated the injured too. Master Yin Ren, Princess Xiaoxiao, and Daoist Niantian followed suit as well.

Even Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Buyu did the same after exchanging glances.&nbsp;

While this was all happening, a spirit formation gate manifested somewhere in the very same realm. A group of people stepped out from the spirit formation gate.

They were from the Situ World Spiritist Clan.

“Milord, how are you feeling?”

The crowd from the Situ World Spiritist Clan were mostly unharmed, but the blue-cloaked woman was in a horrible state. Just as Chu Feng had predicted, his attack had struck the blue-cloaked woman.

“Is young master Gouyue fine?”

The blue-cloaked woman was so weak that she could hardly keep her eyes open, but she was still worried about Situ Gouyue's condition.

"I'm fine. Hurry up and swallow this pill," Situ Gouyue said as he stuffed a pill into the mouth of the blue-cloaked woman.

The pill had a clear texture and made it clear that it was made out of precious herbs. It was rare for Situ Gouyue to be so generous.

He only gave the pill to the blue-cloaked woman because he knew how powerful Chu Feng's earlier attack was. Were it not for the blue-cloaked woman blocking the attack on their behalf, all of them might have already lost their lives.

In other words, the blue-cloaked woman got injured trying to save them.&nbsp;

The blue-cloaked woman also knew how severe her injuries were. She accepted the pill and swallowed it.

Her weakened state didn't recover right away, but at least her vitals had started stabilizing. She could barely open her eyes now. For the time being, she was out of danger.&nbsp;

"Milord, what should we do now?"

Seeing that the blue-cloaked woman was fine, the others from the Situ World Spiritist Clan began discussing their next move. The blue-cloaked woman was the strongest expert of their group, and losing her would be a huge blow to their overall fighting prowess. Given so, they would have to make some changes to their plans.

"That brat is a sly one. I was planning to lure him out so as to kill him, but he didn't fall for my ploy. If we don't eliminate that brat, he'll become a huge hindrance to our ambitions of conquering the eastern region. We have to get rid of him," the blue-cloaked woman said.

"He's indeed powerful. I have never felt such a powerful world spiritist bloodline from anyone of my age group. Didn't the Ancestral Martial Galaxy already fall into decline? How in the world did someone as terrifying as that fellow appear there?"

Even Situ Gouyue felt a little apprehensive talking about Chu Feng.

“The Ancestral Martial Galaxy was once a powerhouse in the world of cultivation, after all. It isn’t surprising for them to have prodigies popping up from time to time. Still, he’s nowhere close to matching prodigies from our Totem Galaxy, let alone the juniors from the Seven Realms Galaxy. Besides, given the limited resources of the eastern region, even if he does possess exceptional talents, I doubt that he’ll ever grow to become a threat to our Totem Galaxy.”

“If only Lord Duanyu was here with us today, he wouldn’t have been able to act so arrogantly,” the blue-cloaked woman said.

“Where did Lord Duanyu go? Didn’t he say that he would meet up with us very soon? Why is he still nowhere to be seen?”

The other members of the Situ World Spiritist Clan murmured grudgingly. It was only natural for them to feel frustrated after how they nearly lost their lives earlier on.

“Lord Duanyu has keen senses. He might have discovered some treasures,” the blue-cloaked woman said.

“But given the strength of Lord Duanyu, even if he did stumble upon some ancient remnant or treasure, it still doesn’t make sense for him to be away that long,” Situ Gouyue said.

“Don’t underestimate the Nine Souls Galaxy and the Ancestral Martial Galaxy just because they have fallen from grace. The cultivators who currently fill these lands might be nothing much now, but their predecessors are not to be looked down on. Some of the ancient remnants here can be tricky even for Lord Duanyu to deal with.

“Since Lord Duanyu isn’t here, let’s look for him instead. We shall let Chu Feng, the Zhuge Clan, and the entire eastern region know the prowess of a God-cloak World Spiritist!” the blue-cloaked woman said.

“I concur! Let’s look for Lord Duanyu!”

Situ Gouyue and the others expressed their full approval of the blue-cloaked woman’s suggestion.

...&nbsp;

Thanks to the contribution from Chu Feng and the others, they were able to save most of the wounded members of the Zhuge Clan.&nbsp;

“I’m ashamed. Despite how I’ve treated you, you were willing to put aside our differences and help us. This is especially so for young friend Chu Feng. You were willing to put your life at risk in order to save our Zhuge Clan. Our Zhuge Clan has truly behaved shamefully. Please accept our apology.”

The Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief and elders stood in a row and bowed to Chu Feng and the others once more. They didn’t bother probing into the reason why Chu Feng and the others had reappeared in the Zhuge Clan.&nbsp;

It mattered not to them anymore.&nbsp;

“Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, you may spare with the apologies. Those words are meaningless. If you truly feel grateful to young friend Chu Feng, you should let him enter Situ Qi’s legacy formation,” Master Yin Ren got straight to the point.

That was their main goal here.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4957: The Gap Between Prodigies*

“Young friend Chu Feng, our Zhuge Clan is indebted to you. You’re more than welcome to enter our legacy formation as many times as you like. However, our Zhuge Clan is planning on leaving this area and going into hiding. Why don’t you leave us with an address? I’ll personally pay you a visit after we settle down at a new location,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Thank you, elder, but I’m not sure where I’d be heading to next either. I’ll just enter the legacy formation once. If I fail, I’ll give up on it,” Chu Feng said.

“This... Alright. Young friend Chu Feng, you should give it a try first. If it doesn’t work, I’ll find another way to help you in the future.&nbsp;

“Before you enter the formation, there are two things I would need to tell you. Firstly, before entering the formation, you’ll be put through a simple test that determines whether you’re qualified to enter the legacy formation or not. Given your talent, that shouldn’t pose a problem, but you’ll still experience a certain degree of pain. Thus, you should mentally prepare yourself for it,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said. &nbsp;

“Thank you for your advice. What about the second point?” Chu Feng asked.

“There will be another test after you enter the legacy formation, and that’s to decipher a formation. The formation isn’t fixed, so I’m unable to provide you with any clues on it. However, I trust that you should be able to deal with it easily given your talents. After deciphering the formation, you’ll be presented with three formation gates, the Iron Wolf Gate, the Golden Boulder Gate, and the Inferno Whirlwind Gate. All three formation gates grant you the opportunity to grasp the legacy formation.”

“For the Iron Wolf Gate and Golden Boulder Gate, even if you fail to grasp the legacy formation, you won’t face any danger. You can attempt those gates over and over again. However, if you enter the Inferno Whirlwind Gate, you’ll only have one chance to grasp the legacy formation. Once you fail, you’ll lose your life.

“Those are the words that Lord Situ Qi personally relayed to our clan.”

“Three of the juniors of our Zhuge Clan have attempted the Inferno Whirlwind Gate, but none of them were able to grasp the legacy formation. They ended up dying in there. Thus, you must make sure not to enter the Inferno Whirlwind Gate,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief reminded.

“Thanks for your reminder, elder. I understand,” Chu Feng said.

Following that, the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief conjured a formation key before walking up to the legacy formation. It turned out that there was another hidden defensive formation constructed around the legacy formation.

“Young friend Chu Feng, this way please,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said after removing the hidden defensive formation.

Without any hesitation, Chu Feng began making his way toward the legacy formation.

Hu!

As he approached the legacy formation, the spirit formation gate began emanating a yellow aura that swiftly shrouded Chu Feng. It was translucent in nature, allowing the crowd to see Chu Feng’s condition.



And Chu Feng's response to the yellow aura astounded the crowd from the Zhuge Clan.&nbsp;

Even when the yellow aura eventually dissipated, many of those from the Zhuge Clan still had their mouths agape. Those from the older generation were even more so dumbstruck.&nbsp;

"Elder, I've already reached the spirit formation gate. Shouldn't the first test have appeared by now?" Chu Feng asked the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief.

"This..."

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief revealed an awkward smile before asking, "Young friend Chu Feng, do you feel no pain coming into contact with the yellow aura?"

"The yellow aura? It was a little choking, but nothing much other than that. Ah, now that I think of it, it did feel a little ticklish," Chu Feng said.

"Just a little ticklish?" the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief asked.&nbsp;

"That's right," Chu Feng replied with a nod.&nbsp;

"Young friend Chu Feng is truly extraordinary," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Elder, it can't be that the yellow aura is the test you spoke of?" Chu Feng asked.&nbsp;

"It's indeed the test. There's not a single junior of our Zhuge Clan who is able to remain unfazed before the yellow aura. Most simply faint under the excruciating pain, and even Zhuge Feiluan would be forced to grit his teeth. Yet...&nbsp;

"I can only say that there's a huge gap among different cultivators," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief sighed.&nbsp;

"You're flattering me, elder. Since the test is over, I'll be entering the spirit formation gate now," Chu Feng said.&nbsp;

After saying those words, he stepped into the spirit formation gate.&nbsp;

“Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, is the information you told us about the legacy formation true? It can’t be another one of your lies, right?” Shengguang Buyu asked.&nbsp;

“What I’ve said is the truth. If you doubt my words, you may ask Master Yin Ren about it instead. He has seen the juniors of our clan entering the legacy formation before,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.&nbsp;

“What the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said is true. I’ve taken a close look earlier, and the yellow aura is indeed the same as I remember it to be. Young friend Chu Feng appears to be impervious to its effects,” Master Yin Ren said.&nbsp;

“As expected of young hero Chu Feng,” Shengguang Baimei said gleefully.

Boom!

The next moment, the legacy formation started trembling. Two forces of energy, flame and wind, began forming above the spirit formation gate, and they swiftly fused into a single entity.&nbsp;

“This is bad.”

The crowd from the Zhuge Clan were appalled to see the emergence of the two forces of energy. Even Master Yin Ren showed hints of nervousness.&nbsp;

“What does that mean? It can’t be that young hero Chu Feng has chosen the Inferno Whirlwind Gate?”&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei could tell that something was amiss by the reactions of those from the Zhuge Clan.&nbsp;

“Haaa, why didn’t young friend Chu Feng heed my advice? I’ve already warned him against it, but he still chose to put himself in a dangerous position,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief sighed helplessly.&nbsp;

His response was more than enough to answer Shengguang Baimei’s question.

Hu!

All of a sudden, the spirit formation gate began to vibrate intensely. The spirit power it harnessed started to turn incorporeal, and the energy in the legacy formation started collapsing into the spirit formation gate.&nbsp;

It was as if something within the spirit formation gate was siphoning away the energy of the legacy formation. Soon, the spirit formation gate started to turn illusory, as if it was going to disappear.

The crowd felt like their hearts were about to leap out of their chests.

If the spirit formation gate disappeared, wouldn't Chu Feng be trapped inside the formation?

Shoosh!

But just before the spirit formation gate disappeared, a figure suddenly darted out from within. It was none other than Chu Feng.&nbsp;

A bizarre sight occurred the moment he appeared. The remaining energy left in the legacy formation, instead of surging into the spirit formation gate, starting gushing toward Chu Feng.&nbsp;

The crowd swiftly noticed that Chu Feng was emanating spirit power as well, but the spirit power had reached rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation. By this point, the answer was already clear to them.

Chu Feng had successfully obtained the legacy!

“Sssss!”

Shocked gasps could be heard from the members of the Zhuge Clan. They couldn't believe their eyes.&nbsp;

So many juniors had entered the legacy formation over the years, but none of them had been able to obtain its legacy. Yet, Chu Feng was able to conquer it so easily?

It hadn't even been fifteen minutes since he last stepped into the legacy formation!

“Is this such a huge gap between prodigies?”&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief looked at the sky and sighed deeply.

“Chu Feng, you’ve succeeded!”

Princess Xiaoxiao walked up to Chu Feng with an excited look on her face. Even though the crowd had already mostly figured out what was going on, most of them were still waiting for Chu Feng to affirm their guesses.

“Mmhm. However, I wasn’t able to reach rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation, presumably due to the limitation of my talent. It looks like this is my limit,” Chu Feng said shamefully.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you need not be so humble. Many juniors of our Zhuge Clan have entered the legacy formation, but none of them has been able to obtain it. Yet, you managed to do it within less than fifteen minutes after entering the legacy formation. That shows that your talent far surpasses that of others. As for reaching rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation, that is nothing but a rumor,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.&nbsp;

“My apologies, elder. This formation was something Lord Situ Qi left for your Zhuge Clan, but I ended up claiming it for my own. I repay this debt to you in the future,” Chu Feng said.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I take those words as a personal insult. If not for the helping hand you have offered us, we would have been obliterated. What does a mere legacy formation compare to that? Besides, Lord Situ Qi has also said that only the capable is worthy of inheriting the legacy formation.&nbsp;

“In truth, our Zhuge Clan has already prepared ourselves to leave this land. It’s just that transporting the legacy formation is rather troublesome, but we can’t bear to just leave it here. Your arrival has solved our dilemma, so we can leave with ease of mind now,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.&nbsp;

“Elder, it sounds like you’re aware that those from the Situ World Spiritist Clan are coming from you?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Yes. A month ago, someone tipped us off that the Situ World Spiritist Clan might be knocking on our doors in the near future and advised us to leave this place as soon as possible,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“A month ago? Who is it?”&nbsp;

Chu Feng's interest was piqued. n((0vE1&1n

Shengguang Baimei, Daoist Niantian, and the others also looked at the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief intently, interested to know who was the one who managed to discern the intent of the Situ World Spiritist Clan beforehand.&nbsp;

"I don't know either, but the letter contains reasons which left us with no choice but to believe in its authenticity. It isn't convenient for me to divulge those reasons, so I have to ask for your understanding," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief said.&nbsp;

"Don't worry about it."

Chu Feng wouldn't blame the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief for withholding information from him. He might have saved the Zhuge Clan, but he wasn't so arrogant as to demand the Zhuge Clan to bend their back over toward him for that.&nbsp;

In any case, the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief must have his own reasons for not talking about it.

"When are you planning to leave this place?" Master Yin Ren suddenly asked.

"We're planning to leave right now," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief replied.

"Doesn't the Zhuge Clan still have many other major formations here?" Master Yin Ren asked.

"Those are nothing more than worldly possessions," the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief replied.&nbsp;

"Since you're intending to leave, why don't you lend your Soulhealing Formation to me?" Master Yin Ren asked.&nbsp;

"Oh? What are you planning to do with it?" the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief asked.

Instead of answering the question, Master Yin Ren turned to Chu Feng and said, "Young friend Chu Feng, even though you have obtained the legacy, you're only at rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation at the moment. Even if you are able to raise your spirit power up to a level comparable to rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation with your means, that still doesn't

mean that you have reached that level. Under normal circumstances, it's impossible for you to save Princess Miaomiao. However, if we could use the Zhuge Clan's Soulhealing Formation, there might just be a way to pull it off."

Upon hearing those words, Chu Feng turned to the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief and asked, "Elder, could we borrow your Soulhealing Formation?"

"There's no need to be so courteous. We're already planning to leave this place, so young friend Chu Feng, feel free to use whatever you want to."

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief tossed a formation key and a map of the area to Chu Feng. They talked for a while longer before the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief departed from the area together with his clan members.&nbsp;

In just a few moments, the only ones left in the vast territory of the Zhuge Clan were Chu Feng and his group. The buildings were still standing tall and mighty, but there was an air of bleak emptiness looming around.

Using the map that he received, Chu Feng was able to quickly find the Soulhealing Formation.&nbsp;

According to Master Yin Ren's explanation, the Soulhealing Formation was constructed by Zhuge Guangyao. It was a formation to heal one's soul, but it had the power of enhancing a person's soul power too.&nbsp;

That wouldn't have been useful under most circumstances, but it was an invaluable aid in helping them extract Xian Miaomiao from Princess Xiaoxiao's body. It was just that they required certain means to put it to good use.&nbsp;

Master Yin Ren provided a formation blueprint and worked together with Daoist Niantian, Shengguang Buyu, and Shengguang Baimei to make some preparations on top of the Soulhealing Formation.&nbsp;

Meanwhile, Chu Feng and Princess Xiaoxiao entered the formation and waited inside.&nbsp;

Once the preparations were ready, Shengguang Buyu, Shengguang Baimei, and Daoist Niantian would be working in unison to activate the Soulhealing Formation. Through the powers of the Soulhealing Formation, they should be able to extract Xian Miaomiao's soul from Princess Xiaoxiao's body.&nbsp;

It was just constructing the formation was quite a lengthy process.

...&nbsp;

Meanwhile, those from the Zhuge Clan had left their homeland. To ensure that no one would learn of their whereabouts, they made sure to take a detour toward a slightly further ancient teleportation formation.&nbsp;

If they left through this ancient teleportation formation, they would be able to avoid leaving any trails which pursuers could use to track them down.&nbsp;

They had managed to avert a calamity, but most of them had awful complexions, especially the juniors. Most of them were sobbing uncontrollably.

After all, they were permanently leaving a place where they had called home for many years. It was inevitable that they would get emotional about it.

“What are you crying for? As long as we’re alive, we can easily make a new home for ourselves. We have already survived the worst; all that we’re doing now is moving places. So what are all of you crying for? Don’t you find it embarrassing? Anyone who continues to cry can get lost!” a bellow echoed.&nbsp;

The juniors immediately zipped up their mouths, not daring to even let loose a whimper. They wouldn’t dare to defy the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief.&nbsp;

“How scary, Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief,” an aged voice suddenly echoed out of nowhere.

The crowd quickly turned their eyes over, only to pale in the next moment. All of the elders quickly stepped out of their respective floating warships. Even the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief also stepped out as well.&nbsp;

The entire Zhuge Clan was prepared for battle.

A person had just appeared in the path of the Zhuge Clan.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4959: Wretched Black Demon*

Those from the Zhuge Clan looked at the figure blocking their path with a mixture of unease and hostility. They recognized the person standing in their path.&nbsp;

It was a renowned world spiritist of the Nine Souls Galaxy.&nbsp;

“Wretched Black Demon?”&nbsp;

A deep frown appeared on the face of the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief. The person standing before him was not someone whom he was confident of defeating.&nbsp;

After all, the other party was the famous Wretched Black Demon.

“Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, it has been a while. I hope you’re doing fine,” the Wretched Black Demon said with a smile. It looked almost like an amicable greeting between two old pals.

However, the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief didn’t let down his guard at all.&nbsp;

“Why are you here? You have been eyeing our Zhuge Clan?” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

It went without saying that the Zhuge Clan had hidden their presence with concealment formations, but the Wretched Black Demon was still able to find them so easily. The only possibility was that the Wretched Black Demon had been eyeing them right from the start.

“There’s no need to get so tense. I didn’t come here to pick a fight. As long as you hand over Shengguang Guangyao’s treasure and Situ Qi’s treasures, you’re free to go wherever you want to,” the Wretched Black Demon said,&nbsp;

However, that only led to an outburst of hostility from the Zhuge Clan.

It couldn’t be more clear that the Wretched Black Demon came with malicious intent, so they wouldn’t bother trying to uphold civility with him. It was just that their overwhelming hostility hardly fazed the Wretched Black Demon at all.&nbsp;

“Wretched Black Demon, Lord Situ Qi has only left the legacy formation behind. Lord Zhuge Guangyao was also only able to reach his level of accomplishment due to his talent. I’m not sure what rumors you have heard, but I’m afraid those are all hearsay. Surely someone of your stature wouldn’t blindly trust rumors, right?” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.&nbsp;

“Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, there’s one thing you got right. I am not one to let rumors faze me, but that’s precisely the reason why I know for certain that



Zhuge Guangyao did possess a treasure, and that Situ Qi didn't just leave behind a legacy formation.&nbsp;

"In view of our ties, I'll give you a choice. If you hand over what I've demanded, I'll let your Zhuge Clan off. Otherwise, I'll slaughter everyone here and find those items myself," the Wretched Black Demon said.

"Wretched Black Demon, we're both rank eight Martial Exalted level cultivators. Do you think that I'd fear you?"&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan's Clan drew his Exalted Armament and released his oppressive might.&nbsp;

"Heh... Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief, I thought that you were a smarter person than this. You should know that you aren't a match for me."&nbsp;

The Wretched Black Demon burst into laughter, but his eyes were gradually turning cold. He released the oppressive might of a rank eight Martial Exalted level cultivator as well upon the Zhuge Clan.&nbsp;*nOvE.lB*.In

"Hmph!"

With a harrumph, the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief shook the Exalted Armament in his hand and trembled the space around him, dissipating the oppressive might from the Wretched Black Demon.&nbsp;

He didn't just stop there. With the Exalted Armament in hand, he began charging toward the Wretched Black Demon.

The Wretched Black Demon quickly drew his Exalted Armament as well to engage the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief in a fight.&nbsp;

The two of them were initially emanating the auras of rank eight Martial Exalted level cultivators, but runes soon appeared on the body of the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief, causing his cultivation to rise to rank nine Martial Exalted level.&nbsp;

However, the Wretched Black Demon was enveloped in black flames the next moment, resulting in his cultivation rising to rank nine Martial Exalted level too.&nbsp;

Both of them possessed means to raise their cultivation ranks

The other members of the Zhuge Clan had no way of interfering in a battle of this caliber, so they could only watch from afar. They couldn't see the details of the battle clearly, but through their sharpened senses as world spiritists, they could tell that...&nbsp;

Their clan chief equaled the Wretched Black Demon in terms of power. While both of them had different strengths, it looked like neither side was at an advantage. That gave them a sliver of hope.

One must know that the Wretched Black Demon was famous, reputed to be the two strongest world spiritists of the Nine Souls Galaxy together with the Sagacious Grandmaster.

But of course, the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief was no weakling either. He was able to stand his own against the Wretched Black Demon and possibly triumph over the latter too.&nbsp;

Boom!

However, when a wave of spirit power began pouring out, the tides of the battle started changing.

The Wretched Black Demon had chosen to change his fighting style. He retracted his martial power and began releasing his spirit power.&nbsp;

His spirit power was violent and aggressive, and he was able to control it with great versatility. Using his spirit power, he was even able to tear through the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief's powerful Exalted Taboo Martial Skills.&nbsp;

Before long, he had already started to suppress the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief.&nbsp;

The Wretched Black Demon's spirit power had already reached a level comparable to a rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator, and it was much stronger than the martial prowess of the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief.&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief tried his best to fend against the Wretched Black Demon's aggression, but in a moment of carelessness, he was struck squarely by the latter's formation. Not only was he sent flying across the air, but the arm he was holding his Exalted Armament with was severed too.&nbsp;

Having lost his Exalted Armament and an arm, the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief fell into a severely disadvantageous position. Knowing that the odds were against him now, he performed a feint and quickly backed away.&nbsp;

What was worth mentioning was that the Wretched Black Demon didn't give chase. Instead, he halted his attack.&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief quickly retreated back to the side of his clan members before reassessing the Wretched Black Demon with a grim look on his face.

"You have reached rank nine Dragon Transformation Sensation?"

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief looked at the powerful spirit power enveloping the Wretched Black Demon with eyes filled with fear. He knew that he wasn't a match for the current Wretched Black Demon.

Based on what he knew, the Wretched Black Demon had reached a bottleneck that prevented him from reaching rank nine Dragon Transformation Sensation. This bottleneck was extremely difficult to overcome, likely to cap his strength till the day of his death.

However, it was clear that the Wretched Black Demon had successfully overcome his limits, and that was what surprised the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief.&nbsp;

"Are you blind? Can't you tell with your own eyes?" the Wretched Black Demon asked mockingly.&nbsp;

"Who helped you?" the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief asked.&nbsp;

"Help? What kind of nonsense is that? I made a breakthrough with my own strength. Why would I need another person's help? I can tell you that this is nothing more than the start. Before long, I'll be stepping into the ranks of a God-cloak World Spiritist," the Wretched Black Demon spoke confidently.&nbsp;

Those from the Zhuge Clan fell into despair.&nbsp;

How could they not feel despair when they were faced with such an enemy?

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4960: An Overpowered Formation Using the Lives of the Entire Clan - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4960: An Overpowered Formation Using the Lives of the Entire Clan**

*Chapter 4960: An Overpowered Formation Using the Lives of the Entire Clan*

“Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, in view that you’re a renowned world spiritist clan, I can overlook your earlier impertinence and give you another chance. As long as you hand over what I’ve demanded, I’ll allow you to leave,” the Wretched Black Demon said.&nbsp;

“Wretched Black Demon, you really shouldn’t look down on me,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief replied.

With a furious roar, spirit power started gushing out from his severed arm. A formation quickly formed around his arm before the two vanished simultaneously.&nbsp;

The next moment, the severed arm reappeared on the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief’s body. He whipped out a new Exalted Armament, allowing him to quickly regain his fighting prowess. He gathered his martial power before charging at the Wretched Black Demon once more.&nbsp;

This time, he executed a particularly powerful Exalted Taboo. Flames covered the sky, and one could vaguely hear the war cries from thousands of soldiers. Its might was as imposing as its appearance.&nbsp;

It rushed toward the Wretched Black Demon with an astounding momentum.&nbsp;

At the same time, those from the Zhuge Clan, under the lead of the elders, turned around and fled. They channeled their floating warships to escape in the direction where they came from.

They were fleeing!

It was all planned beforehand.

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief knew from the start that he wasn't a match for the Wretched Black Demon. He was intentionally hiding the Wretched Black Demon's vision so as to give his clan members a chance at escaping.

However, there was a sharp glint in the vicious eyes of the Wretched Black Demon. It was a unique discernment means that allowed him to see through all impediments.

"Heh..."

Despite having seen through everything, the Wretched Black Demon chose to turn a blind eye to it. He let out a cold sneer as he continued trading blows with the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief.&nbsp;

Those from the Zhuge Clan thought that their clan chief had successfully stopped the Wretched Black Demon, but it turned out that they were being too hopeful.

Boom!

There was a loud explosion, and smithereens fell from the sky. The frontmost floating warship appeared to have bumped into something, resulting in it being smashed into smithereens. Yet, there was clearly nothing in front of it at all.&nbsp;

Nevertheless, the wary members of the Zhuge Clan still quickly halted their movements.&nbsp;

At the same time, a barrier appeared in front of the area where the floating warship was destroyed. It initially covered a small area, but it swiftly expanded into a massive barrier that spanned over tens of thousands of meters.&nbsp;

It was strong and indestructible, but more importantly, it had been there all along. Someone had constructed it in advance.

Without a doubt, it was the Wretched Black Demon's doing. He had already sealed off their path of escape right from the start.

Seeing that it was impossible to escape, the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief stopped his charge and quickly backed away. He looked at the Wretched Black Demon with cold eyes and said, "Wretched Black Demon, do you have to drive our Zhuge Clan up the corner?"

“Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, I’ve already said that I’d allow you to leave as long as you hand over what I want,” the Wretched Black Demon said.&nbsp;

“Do you think that I would believe your nonsense? You’re not the type to leave behind any potential threats. Since you have already made a move, there’s no way you would allow us to leave,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Hahahaha!”&nbsp;

The Wretched Black Demon burst into hearty laughter.&nbsp;

When he finally reined in his laughter, cold killing intent flared from his body, sealing off the surroundings.&nbsp;

“Why bother asking when you already know? Well, if you hand over what I want, I’ll at least leave the members of your Zhuge Clan with whole corpses,” the Wretched Black Demon said.&nbsp;

Hearing those words, the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief steeled in determination. He released his Exalted Armament and released his spirit power, but his spirit power was a little peculiar. It rose from his body like blazing flames.&nbsp;

“Wretched Black Demon, you’ll regret your actions today,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief spat through gritted teeth.

“Members of the Zhuge Clan, construct formation!”

His blazing spirit power erupted from his body like a volcano.

“Activate!”

The members of the Zhuge Clan started setting up a formation. It was worth noting that their spirit power were all set ablaze too. Those from the older generation were still able to withstand it, but the juniors revealed looks of pain as soon as their spirit power started burning up. Some of them even started aging swiftly.&nbsp;

“You’re burning your life force to fight against me? You might have stood a chance if I was still at rank eight Dragon Transformation Sensation, but unfortunately for you, I have already reached rank nine Dragon Transformation Sensation. Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief, have you lost your wits or are you just desperate?” the Wretched Black Demon said.

He showed no signs of stopping the latter at all.

Even though the prowess amassed by the members of the Zhuge Clan was formidable, the Wretched Black Demon didn't think much of it. Disdain could be seen in his eyes.

“Combine!”

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief roared.

Their blazing spirit power morphed into pillars of light that converged above them, forming a terrifying blood-red formation. It emanated the stench of blood.

Catching a whiff of the blood stench, the Wretched Black Demon looked at the pained expressions of the members of the Zhuge Clan. Even though they were setting up formations, it looked more as if their souls were being sucked dry. A frown formed on his forehead.&nbsp;

“Burning your blood? You're really intending to pit your life against me?”

However, the frown swiftly loosened, replaced with a smile of ridicule.

“Interesting. Since that's the case, let me see how powerful a formation you desperately constructed in your final moments will be!”

With a cold sneer, the Wretched Black Demon released a burst of spirit power that covered his surroundings. He was prepared to receive the Zhuge Clan's desperate final struggle.&nbsp;

Whoosh!

The blood-red spirit power enveloped the surroundings amidst a screeching howl, making it appear as the world was burning up. Finally, the formation that the Zhuge Clan had desperately constructed at the cost of their lives was completed.

“Huh?”

It was just that the outcome was different from what the Wretched Black Demon had expected.

Instead of going at the Wretched Black Demon, the formation struck someone within the Zhuge Clan instead. To be more exact, it was directed toward Zhuge Feiluan.&nbsp;

The formation constructed by the Zhuge Clan at the expense of their lives had fallen upon Zhuge Feiluan, a junior of the Zhuge Clan. It generated energy that transported him safely out of the area.&nbsp;

“Damn it!”

The eyes of the Wretched Black Demon turned vicious. He quickly formed a hand seal with his right hand before waving his sleeves.&nbsp;

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

His spirit power morphed into countless blades that tore through the members of the Zhuge Clan. Fresh blood spurted everywhere as the members of the Zhuge Clan were severed into two, losing their lives.&nbsp;

Regardless of gender or age, all members of the Zhuge Clan were sliced apart before falling from the sky. It was a terrifying and depressing sight.&nbsp;

Even the small portion of people who were fortunate enough not to be sliced by the blades plummeted to the ground and fell completely still. On closer look, their bodies had dried up, and their auras were withered.

They were all doomed to die regardless of whether the blades struck them or not.

There was only a single man left floating in the sky, and that was the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief. He was in an extremely feeble state. &nbsp;

“I have miscalculated. I never thought that it would be a teleportation formation. If I’m not mistaken, the treasure must be on him, right?” the Wretched Black Demon said as he began making his way toward the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief.&nbsp;

“Kill me. I’m not afraid. Feiluan will avenge us all,” the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief said.&nbsp;



Despite his feeble voice, he looked at the Wretched Black Demon with a smug look. He knew that there was no chance of him surviving this ordeal, so dying no longer frightened him.&nbsp;

“Do you think that I would be afraid of a mere junior? It goes without saying that I have no plans of letting you off.”

The Wretched Black Demon plunged his hand into the chest of the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief.

Gah!

The Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief let out a cry of agony.

The Wretched Black Demon looked at the suffering Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief with vicious eyes.

“Old thing, playing tricks with me? I won’t let you die an easy death.”

*Chapter 4961: Saving Xian Miaomiao*

While the Zhuge Clan met with a tragic plight, Chu Feng and the others were busy constructing a formation under Master Yin Ren’s instructions. With the combined prowess of the veteran world spiritists, they were able to finish constructing the formation within an hour.&nbsp;

Once it was done, Daoist Niantian, Shengguang Buyu, and Shengguang Baimei remained outside the drive the formation whereas Chu Feng, Master Yin Ren, and Princess Xiaoxiao entered the formation.&nbsp;

Princess Xiaoxiao first consumed a special pill before lying on the ground.&nbsp;

Master Yin Ren started setting up a formation around Princess Xiaoxiao.&nbsp;

The formation which Daoist Niantian and the others were channeling was just a conversion formation that allowed them to tap into the energy of the Soulhealing Formation. What was more important was the formation Master Yin Ren was constructing at the moment.&nbsp;

This was the formation that was linked to the one in Princess Xiaoxiao’s soul.&nbsp;

Xian Miaomiao was currently in an unconscious state. If they wished to save her, someone had to enter Princess Xiaoxiao's soul.&nbsp;

Chu Feng would be the one to enter Princess Xiaoxiao's soul in his soul state. He would decipher the formation in her soul and release the secret formation binding Xian Miaomiao.&nbsp;

Only then would he be able to safely extract Xian Miaomiao's soul from Princess Xiaoxiao's body.&nbsp;

In order to strengthen the formation, Master Yin Ren even placed the Ancient Era Realm Soulstone that was guarded by Daoist Niantian into the formation core.&nbsp;

"Chu Feng, are you certain about it? If the formation isn't reliable, you might face grave danger," Yu Sha suddenly said.

She was worried.

"Master Yin Ren has a deep understanding of world spiritist techniques. The formation he constructs should be reliable. I've also taken a look myself, and it's impossible to save Miaomiao through just an external formation. Just as Master Yin Ren has mentioned, I need to enter Princess Xiaoxiao's soul and directly set up a formation there. This is the only way to save her."

Chu Feng had been keeping a close eye on Master Yin Ren's movements.&nbsp;

He was a world spiritist himself too, so he was able to tell how delicate Master Yin Ren's movements were. The latter was indeed a top-notch world spiritist.

There was no doubt that Master Yin Ren did have the capability to construct a formation that allowed him to enter Princess Xiaoxiao's soul.&nbsp;

Weng!

There was a brilliant outpour of light, and the complicated formation started coming together. It swiftly fused together, thus marking the completion of the formation.

"Young friend Chu Feng, saving Princess Miaomiao won't be an easy feat. The slightest carelessness could spell a calamity. I know that you have the

means to boost your spirit power, and the Soulhealing Formation will aid you, but the gap in spirit power is not that easy to bridge. So, I need you to remain in contact with me after entering Princess Xiaoxiao's soul.&nbsp;

"I'll just make it clear here. If you wish to save Princess Miaomiao, you have to listen to my instructions. If the operation fails despite that, I'm willing to offer my life up as compensation. However, if you refuse to heed my orders and unintentionally bring harm upon Princess Miaomiao or Princess Xiaoxiao, I won't go easy on you," Master Yin Ren said grimly.

"I understand," Chu Feng replied with a nod.

"If you're ready, head into the formation core and lie down," Master Yin Ren said.&nbsp;

Chu Feng quickly did as he was told and lay down in the formation core.

Weng!

The formation began to whirl into action. Chu Feng could sense his soul being drawn out from his body and pulled into a peculiar formation tunnel. After passing through the tunnel, he successfully entered Princess Xiaoxiao's soul and encountered Xian Miaomiao.

Even though he had known that Xian Miaomiao was inside Princess Xiaoxiao's body, he couldn't help but feel a stir in his heart seeing her up close. He felt a sliver of pain and delight.&nbsp;

He felt pained to see Xian Miaomiao being reduced to such a state, but he was delighted that she was unharmed. As long as he could bring her out, she should be able to recover to her original state without a problem.&nbsp;

The only problem was that it wasn't that easy to bring her out.

Xian Miaomiao had a powerful binding formation constructed around her soul that forced it to fuse together with Princess Xiaoxiao's. If he wanted to drag Xian Miaomiao's soul out, he would have to release the binding formation.&nbsp;

But that was easier said than done.

That was the reason why Chu Feng needed to enter this area as a soul.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you may start constructing the formation now,” Master Yin Ren’s voice echoed in his ears.&nbsp;

Master Yin Ren had imparted to him a formation to release the binding formation earlier.

Chu Feng did what he was told and started constructing the formation. Being in a soul state had suppressed his spirit power to a certain degree, but it was fortunate that the enhancement from the Soulhealing Formation had limited the suppression.&nbsp;

His control of spirit power had always been superior to his peers, so it didn’t take him much time to complete the formation. However, he realized that even though he had constructed the formation impeccably, it was unable to directly breach the formation that was binding Xian Miaomiao.&nbsp;

“As expected of young friend Chu Feng. Despite being only at rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation, you were able to perfectly set up this counter formation. It looks like there’s hope for Princess Miaomiao. This makes things a lot easier.

“Young friend Chu Feng, what you have to do now is to link your soul to the counter formation and connect it to the formation binding Princess Miaomiao. Meanwhile, I’ll channel the formation from the outside. With our combined effort, we will be able to free Princess Miaomiao from the binding formation,” Master Yin Ren said.&nbsp;

“Master Yin Ren, what if my soul is unable to withstand the tug and pull between the two formations?” Chu Feng asked.&nbsp;

“There’s no doubt that getting caught between two formations will be painful for you, but it should be tolerable to you considering your willpower. You have to allow the spirit power to flow through your body. Make sure not to resist at all. If so, you should be fine,” Master Yin Ren replied.&nbsp;

“Master Yin Ren, even though the formation binding Miaomiao is complicated, there are other ways to breach it. Why don’t you allow me to use my way instead? Perhaps my method may work better,” Chu Feng said as he prepared to set up another formation of his own.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4962: Rank Seven Dragon Transformation Sensation*

“Young friend Chu Feng, you mustn’t mess around! Didn’t you promise me to heed my instructions regarding this? You’ll hurt them if you start messing around!” Master Yin Ren exclaimed in agitation.

“Master Yin Ren, Miaomiao and Princess Xiaoxiao are my friends. I’m more concerned about their safety than you. That’s why I hope that you’ll allow me to use my own method to save Miaomiao.”

Chu Feng continued to construct the formation as he spoke, choosing to disregard Master Yin Ren’s orders.&nbsp;

Weng!

There was a sudden surge of soul energy, and a silhouette appeared before Chu Feng. It was none other than Master Yin Ren.

“Master Yin Ren, you’re able to enter this place with your soul too?” Chu Feng asked with a surprised tone, though the truth was that he had already anticipated this.&nbsp;

“I have to face a great deal of pressure in order to enter this place. Not only will I be in danger, but Princess Xiaoxiao and Princess Miaomiao’s life will be endangered as well. Unless desperate, I wouldn’t have resorted to this measure,” Master Yin Ren said.&nbsp;

In other words, he had only entered this place because Chu Feng refused to heed his instructions.&nbsp;

Chu Feng could sense that Master Yin Ren’s soul energy was much weaker upon entering this place. It appeared that his powers were suppressed even more severely than Chu Feng’s.

“Young friend Chu Feng, why are you acting wilfully? You have already succeeded in constructing the formation I have imparted to you. You will be able to save Princess Miaomiao by listening to my guidance. I can’t understand why you are doing this,” Master Yin Ren questioned Chu Feng.

Instead of answering the question, Chu Feng posed one of his own, “Master Yin Ren, I’m rather surprised that you’re suppressed by the formation you have constructed yourself.”

“This has nothing to do with who constructed the formation but the nature of the formation itself. Even I am subjected to the rules of this formation,” Master Yin Ren said.

“I see...”

Chu Feng nodded comprehendingly when the look in his eyes suddenly changed.&nbsp;

“What are you planning, Master Yin Ren?” he asked.&nbsp;

“Ah? What are you talking about, young friend Chu Feng?”&nbsp;

Master Yin Ren appeared confused.

“Master Yin Ren, do you take me for a fool? The formation you have imparted to me is indeed a counter formation, but have you forgotten that I’m a world spiritist too?&nbsp;

“I can tell that it’s a binding formation disguised as a counter formation. It’s in a dormant state at the moment, but it’ll immediately activate if I link it to the formation binding Miaomiao. The two binding formations will synergize and form a greater force.&nbsp;

“You told me to bind my soul to the formation and link the two formations together. You told me not to resist the spirit power flowing through my body. You’re obviously laying a trap for me,” Chu Feng replied.

“You were able to see through it?” Master Yin Ren asked.&nbsp;

“Your means are formidable. I wasn’t able to confirm it earlier on, but it looks like my guess was right. You’ve never intended to help me save Miaomiao right from the start. You wish to trap me in here too,” Chu Feng replied.&nbsp;

“Heh...”

Master Yin Ren finally dropped all pretenses.

His earlier nervousness and unease vanished, replaced with cold hostility. This was the first time Chu Feng saw such an expression on his face. It was as if the earlier Master Yin Ren was nothing more than an illusion.

However, Chu Feng knew that this was likely to be Master Yin Ren's true face.

"Since you have already seen through it, I shan't waste my breath with you."

Master Yin Ren waved his sleeves and sent a surge of spirit power toward Chu Feng. Even though his spirit power had been weakened, he was still a rank eight Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist.&nbsp;

As for Chu Feng, his spirit power had been weakened by the formation, and he was only at rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation at the very start. Even with his world spiritist bloodline and Nine Dragons Saint Cloak, he was only able to raise his spirit power up to rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation at best.&nbsp;

There was no way he could have been a match for Master Yin Ren.&nbsp;

At least in terms of the difference in strength, Chu Feng was like a fish on a chopping board, awaiting his slaughter.&nbsp;

Yet, Chu Feng was unfazed by Master Yin Ren's offense. As the spirit power approached him, he flung his sleeves.

Peng!

Master Yin Ren's spirit power dissipated on the spot.

"You!"

Shock appeared on Master Yin Ren's confident face. He realized that Chu Feng's spirit power wasn't at rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation but rank seven.

"You hid your cultivation! The legacy enhanced your spirit power not just to rank six but rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation?!" Master Yin Ren asked.

"That's right. My spirit power has already reached rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation after inheriting Lord Situ Qi's legacy. I intentionally concealed my cultivation so that you would let your guard down," Chu Feng said.

"In other words, you doubted me right from the start?" Master Yin Ren asked.

“I wasn’t certain, but I had a feeling that you were untrustworthy. It’d be wiser to prepare for an unexpected situation. It’s just that I didn’t expect you to be so vicious as to want to confine me to this area. From the looks of it now, your offer to treat Princess Xiaoxiao is also nothing more than a hoax. You must have other plans in mind.&nbsp;”

“If I’m not mistaken, even Princess Xiaoxiao has also been duped by you, right? Speak. What’s your true goal?” Chu Feng asked.

“What are you going to do if I refuse to speak?” Master Yin Ren asked.

“I’ll just have to pry open your mouth myself then,” Chu Feng replied as his eyes turned cold.

He released a burst of spirit power that surged toward Master Yin Ren. In response, Master Yin Ren swiftly gathered his spirit power to defend against Chu Feng’s aggression.

Just like that, the two of them began crossing blows once again.

It was just that the formation had limited their means, so they could only fight against each other using pure spirit power instead of through constructing formations. While Master Yin Ren’s spirit power had been suppressed, he was still far stronger than Chu Feng had expected.&nbsp;”

Despite the two of them going all-out, they were unable to deal significant harm to each other, resulting in a stalemate.

Weng!

It was then that a silhouette suddenly appeared in the area. It was none other than Princess Xiaoxiao.

She appeared in the form of a projection rather than as a soul, but she was emanating a tremendous amount of energy that far surpassed the other two. It wasn’t that surprising for her to wield that much power given that they were currently inside her soul, where her will reigned supreme.

“Xiaoxiao, you have to help me get rid of Chu Feng. Chu Feng intends to disregard your safety and forcefully extract Xian Miaomiao from your soul. You’ll die if he succeeds!” Master Yin Ren exclaimed.



“Princess Xiaoxiao, don’t listen to his lies. That man has dubious intentions. There’s no doubt that he’s up to no good. Perhaps, he might even see you as nothing more than a puppet. We should get rid of him now. Even without him, I’d still be able to extract Miaomiao from your soul.

“As for your illness, I’ll think of another way to save you. You can trust me on that,” Chu Feng said.

Princess Xiaoxiao’s gaze flickered hesitantly between the two of them, but she eventually made up her mind. She drifted over to Chu Feng’s side before abruptly striking her palm on his chest.&nbsp;

The strike sent Chu Feng flying out of her soul.

Before Chu Feng realized it, he had already returned back to his own body.

It was also around this moment that Princess Xiaoxiao climbed to her feet from the formation. Similarly, Master Yin Ren, who was still motionless a moment ago, turned his head toward Chu Feng. It would appear that his soul had also returned to his body.

“Why did you do that?” Chu Feng asked.

He sensed that something was amiss here.

With Princess Xiaoxiao’s earlier strength, she could have aided him in defeating Master Yin Ren, but she chose not to do so. She didn’t help Master Yin Ren, but she didn’t help him either. n)-0V**elb**1n

“I’m sorry, Chu Feng. I know that you wish to save Miaomiao, but I don’t want to die either,” Princess Xiaoxiao said.

*Chapter 4963: Yin Ren’s True Face*

“You knew about Yin Ren’s plan right from the start? You were never sincere about helping me. You were colluding with Yin Ren to corner me?” Chu Feng questioned.

Even though his mind was fixated on saving Xian Miaomiao all this while, he had no intention of leaving Princess Xiaoxiao in the lurch. He saw Princess Xiaoxiao as his friend too, and he would do his best to think of a way to save her as well.&nbsp;

Due to that, he was extremely disappointed by this betrayal.

"I have no intention of harming you, but... I don't want to die either," Princess Xiaoxiao replied.

"Princess Xiaoxiao, don't you get it? All Chu Feng is interested in is saving Xian Miaomiao. He doesn't care about your survival at all! If he really cares about you, he would have at least given some thought as to how he could ensure your safety before seeking to extract Xian Miaomiao from your body. All he's saying are empty promises.

"There's no need to bother explaining yourself to a person like him. Don't worry, I'll deal with him myself!"&nbsp;

Master Yin Ren released his spirit power as a rank eight Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist and sealed off Chu Feng's surroundings.&nbsp;

A frown formed on Chu Feng's forehead. He could clearly sense Master Yin Ren's tremendous strength. It was far greater than what he had faced back when they were in Princess Xiaoxiao's soul.

It was to the extent where Chu Feng wasn't confident in dealing with him.

"Chu Feng, Daoist Niantian and the others are currently focused on channeling the formation outside, and it just so happens that my formation has isolation properties. You can shout all you want, but they won't be able to hear you. I suggest you surrender so as to spare yourself from pain," Master Yin Ren said.

Chu Feng looked at Princess Xiaoxiao and spoke sharply, "Is that what you think? You want me to surrender so that I can become trapped in your soul, just like Miaomiao? It looks like you aren't contented with just taking Miaomiao's soul. You wish to turn me into your nutrients too."

"Master Yin Ren, is what Chu Feng said true? You want to bind Chu Feng's soul to mine? You promised me that you wouldn't hurt Chu Feng no matter what happens!" Princess Xiaoxiao turned to Master Yin Ren and exclaimed.&nbsp;

"Who's hurting who?"

A voice suddenly boomed.

The formation constructed around them forcefully ripped apart, and three people entered the area. They were Daoist Niantian, Shengguang Buyu, and Shengguang Baimei.&nbsp;

They walked over without any hesitation and took their position beside Chu Feng.&nbsp;

“Yin Ren, you must have taken us for fools. Did you think that we would obediently channel the formation just because you told us to? I’ll have you know that we haven’t forgotten what our priority here is.

“Daoist Niantian has already noticed the isolation property you have embedded within the formation. We were only biding our time for you to tear off your mask and reveal your true intention!” Shengguang Baimei said.

“Master Yin Ren!”

Princess Xiaoxiao was flustered. She instinctively took a step back and hid behind Master Yin Ren.

Master Yin Ren had told her that he possessed the means to escape, but that was when Shengguang Baimei and the others were cultivating. Now that their eyes were on her, she didn’t know whether the escape means that Master Yin Ren spoke of was still effective or not.

“Princess Xiaoxiao, you need not panic. I’m here.”

In contrast, Master Yin Ren was much calmer. Extraordinarily so.

“It turned out that you have been guarding against me right from the start. How cold. Since that’s the case, I shan’t bother upholding civility with you either. I’ve had enough tolerating your bullsh\*t.”

Master Yin Ren’s narrowed eyes fell upon Shengguang Baimei. There was a chilling intent behind his gaze.&nbsp;

“I can say the same too,” Shengguang Baimei replied with upshot eyebrows.&nbsp;

He released his aura.&nbsp;

It was only at rank eight Martial Exalted level initially, but as a unique aura flowed through his body, his cultivation rose further to rank nine Martial Exalted level. It was the bloodline power of the Holy Light Clan.

Without a moment's delay, he charged at Master Yin Ren and hurled a punch toward the latter's face. He had been wanting to do this for a long time now, and he thought that he would be letting Master Yin Ren off too lightly if he simply killed him. He wanted to take his time reducing Master Yin Ren to a pile of meat.&nbsp;

Boom!

That single punch shattered space.

Pah!

Yet, Master Yin Ren managed to block that terrifying punch with just a simple raise of his hand.

“!!!”

Chu Feng and the others were appalled to see that.

It was also then that Master Yin Ren released his aura as a cultivator. To everyone's astonishment, his cultivation was at the same level as Shengguang Baimei, rank nine Martial Exalted level.&nbsp;

Even Princess Xiaoxiao was visibly shocked by that. She hadn't known that Master Yin Ren was that powerful.

It made her realize that he had been hiding his true strength from her all along.

What happened afterward left them even more flabbergasted.

With a simple squeeze of his hand, Master Yin Ren crushed Shengguang Baimei's fist into dust.

“Shengguang Baimei, you're only able to reach rank nine Martial Exalted level using the enhancement of your clan's bloodline, but I'm a true rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator. How do you hope to stand against me?” Master Yin Ren spoke scornfully.&nbsp;

The next moment, his aura grew even more intense. His fighting prowess had been raised by another rank. It didn't reach the level of a Half-God, but an ordinary rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator couldn't hope to put up a fight against him.

"This is bad. I underestimated him." n)-0V**elb1n**

Chu Feng knew right away that they had screwed up. They didn't stand a chance against the current Master Yin Ren at all.

*Chapter 4964: The True Demon*

"Gah!"

Shengguang Baimei let out a cry of agony.

Master Yin Ren had manifested ten sharp swords using his spirit power and pierced them into Shengguang Baimei's flesh.

One must know that even though Shengguang Baimei was being suppressed at the moment, his cultivation had reached rank nine Martial Exalted level. A rank eight Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist couldn't hope to harm him at all.&nbsp;

The only reason why Master Yin Ren's spirit power was able to injure Shengguang Baimei was due to him having reached rank nine Dragon Transformation Sensation!

"This fellow..."

Fear could be seen reflected in the eyes of Shengguang Buyu and Daoist Niantian.

They had known all along that Master Yin Ren wasn't one to be underestimated, but they didn't expect him to have reached this level.&nbsp;

Not only was he a rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator with the power to further raise his cultivation by a rank, but he was also a rank nine Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist on top of that.&nbsp;

With his strength, even those from the Situ World Spiritist Clan wouldn't have been a match for him.&nbsp;

It was fortunate that Master Yin Ren didn't take Shengguang Baimei's life right away after curbing him. Instead, he turned his gaze toward Chu Feng.

"Young friend Chu Feng, there's still ground for reconciliation here. I have no intention to take your life. It's just that your soul is of use to me. Surrender obediently, and I'll spare your friends. What do you think?" Master Yin Ren asked.&nbsp;

"How do you want me to do?" Chu Feng asked.

"Simple. I'll construct another formation. I want you to enter Princess Xiaoxiao's soul once more and do what I asked you to," Master Yin Ren replied.

"I doubt that you want my soul to treat Princess Xiaoxiao's illness. It was likely also an intentional move on your part to raise my spirit power. What is your goal?" Chu Feng asked.

"Heh... Surely a man as smart as you are can figure it out by yourself?" Master Yin Ren replied with an evil smile.&nbsp;

The contrast between the benevolent appearance he put on earlier and his current attitude was truly chilling. A terrifying aura enveloped the area, leaving Chu Feng and the others unnerved.&nbsp;

None of them had the power to escape from the encirclement of the terrifying aura.

"Brat, looks like you're in need of help?"

A familiar voice suddenly echoed in Chu Feng's ears, sending a delighted jolt through his body.

"Elder, you're willing to help me?" Chu Feng asked excitedly.

The one who had talked to him was none other than the Divine Deer.

Even though Master Yin Ren had sealed off the area with his tremendous strength, Chu Feng was still confident that they would be able to escape from here with the Divine Deer's help.

The Divine Deer didn't respond to Chu Feng's question, but a familiar surge of energy started rising from within Chu Feng's body. It was the Divine Deer's power.

"Hm?"

Master Yin Ren noticed the changes in Chu Feng, and he turned his gaze over.

"Heed my advice, Chu Feng. Don't try to play any tricks and obediently surrender," Master Yin Ren warned.&nbsp;

"Heh..."&nbsp;

However, Chu Feng sneered disdainfully in response to Master Yin Ren's warning.

"Fool."

Sensing that something was amiss, Master Yin Ren quickly channeled his spirit power to form a binding formation to trap Chu Feng in place.

Shoosh!

There was a sudden flash of light before he could make a move.

Master Yin Ren froze up and Princess Xiaoxiao was dumbstruck.&nbsp;

They realized that Chu Feng, Daoist Niantian, Shengguang Buyu, and Shengguang Baimei had all vanished from sight!

"What was that earlier? Did Chu Feng wield such power within him?"&nbsp;  
noE-lb)In

Master Yin Ren quickly scanned his surroundings as he reassessed the situation. He didn't think that Chu Feng would have the ability to escape from his grasp.&nbsp;

However, after a momentary bout of shock, he didn't get too angry about it. Instead, a sinister smile formed on his lips.

"That makes things much more interesting," Master Yin Ren said as he licked his lips.

He was a completely different person from before, as if someone had swapped the amicable master world spiritist inside him with a malevolent demon.&nbsp;

“Master Yin Ren, when did you reach your current level? What were you planning to do with Chu Feng’s soul?” Princess Xiaoxiao asked.&nbsp;

It would appear that she didn’t have a deep understanding of Master Yin Ren either.

“Princess Xiaoxiao, you should know better than to stick your head into places where it doesn’t belong.”

Master Yin Ren suddenly turned around to look at Princess Xiaoxiao.&nbsp;

When Princess Xiaoxiao caught sight of the look on Master Yin Ren’s face, she subconsciously staggered several steps back. There weren’t any changes in Master Yin Ren’s appearance, but the look in his eyes and his attitude were completely different from the kind master world spiritist she was familiar with.&nbsp;

She felt appalled by the changes that had come over Master Yin Ren.

Shoosh!

A person suddenly appeared by the horizon and quickly landed in their vicinity. Upon seeing the face of the figure, Princess Xiaoxiao, who had just distanced herself from Master Yin Ren, anxiously hid behind Master Yin Ren’s back once more.

She recognized the person.

It was none other than the Wretched Black Demon!!!

“What are you doing here?” Princess Xiaoxiao questioned warily.

However, the Wretched Black Demon ignored Princess Xiaoxiao’s questions and continued walking toward them. This left Princess Xiaoxiao incredibly nervous.

The Wretched Black Demon was simply too infamous that she couldn’t help but worry even though Master Yin Ren had displayed prowess far greater than



she had expected. She wasn't certain whether Master Yin Ren truly had the strength to deal with the Wretched Black Demon or not.&nbsp;

However, what happened next left her utterly shocked and confused.&nbsp;

Upon walking up to them, the Wretched Black Demon suddenly fell to his knees and cried out, "Your humble servant, Wretched Black Demon, pays respects to Milord!"

*Chapter 4965: Another Name*

Seeing the Wretched Black Demon, a man who dared to snub even the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, kneeling in front of Master Yin Ren, Princess Xiaoxiao's face paled in horror. She suddenly realized something.

Without any hesitation, she took out a talisman and invoked its teleportation power.&nbsp;

Pah!

However, an aged hand suddenly grabbed her wrist. It forcefully pumped a tremendous amount of spirit power into her wrist, disabling her teleportation formation.&nbsp;

"Where are you heading to, Princess Xiaoxiao?" Master Yin Ren asked with an unnerving smile.

"Who in the world are you?" Princess Xiaoxiao asked.

"You need not be afraid, Princess Xiaoxiao. As long as you remain obedient, I won't do anything that'll harm you," Master Yin Ren said.&nbsp;

He gathered yet another surge of spirit power and quickly constructed a formation to bind Princess Xiaoxiao, sealing off her spirit power and martial power. Even though he didn't tie her up, she was no different from a mortal at the moment.&nbsp;

In her current state, there was zero possibility of her escaping from Master Yin Ren.

After Master Yin Ren was done dealing with Princess Xiaoxiao, he turned to the Wretched Black Demon and asked, "Did you obtain it?"

Master Yin Ren didn't even allow the Wretched Black Demon to rise to his feet. He simply questioned the latter from a higher position, as if such were the natural positions between them.

Despite the Wretched Black Demon's notoriety, he was still nothing more than a servant to Master Yin Ren.&nbsp;

The Wretched Black Demon began sweating buckets upon hearing those words.&nbsp;

"Don't tell me that you've failed."

Fury blazed in Master Yin Ren's eyes.

The Wretched Black Demon quickly lowered his back and kowtowed desperately, saying, "Milord, that old thing from the Zhuge Clan was simply too cunning! When he ordered his clan members to burn their life force, I thought that he was planning to make one last desperate struggle.&nbsp;

"Yet, he actually invoked a teleportation formation instead! He sacrificed his entire clan just so that Zhuge Feiluan can get away! I'm absolutely certain that the treasure is with Zhuge Feiluan right now.

"However, there's no need to worry. The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief isn't dead yet. If you interrogate him, he might just give away Zhuge Feiluan's whereabouts," the Wretched Black Demon said.&nbsp;

He took out a spherical formation and tossed it into the sky. The formation exploded in midair, and countless bodies appeared in the sky.&nbsp;

Princess Xiaoxiao's breathing hastened out of fear. She could tell that those bodies belonged to those from the Zhuge Clan... just that they had all been reduced to corpses. Mutilated corpses.&nbsp;

There was one person who was still alive, and that was the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief. It was just that he appeared to be in a state worse than his dead brethren.

The Wretched Black Demon pulled the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief into his hand and bellowed furiously, "Old thing, you better tell us where Zhuge Feiluan has gone to!"

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief was in a feeble state, but he didn't pay any heed to the Wretched Black Demon. Instead, he turned his gaze toward Master Yin Ren.

"You... You are the masterminds?"

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief grew agitated upon seeing Master Yin Ren and Princess Xiaoxiao. The truth was more than apparent to him, especially with the Wretched Black Demon kneeling on the ground.&nbsp;

"Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief, it looks like you're misunderstanding something. This has nothing to do with young friend Chu Feng or Princess Xiaoxiao, though you are right to say that I'm the mastermind," Master Yin Ren replied.

"You sure are brazen. Yin Ren, when have I done you any injustice? Why must you do this to my clan?"&nbsp;

Despite the feeble voice of the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief, one could still feel his burning anger.

"Brother Zhuge, I really didn't expect such a brainless question to come from someone like you. If only you were willing to hand over the treasure, your Zhuge Clan could have been spared from this catastrophe. You're the one who brought this upon your own clan. You shouldn't be pointing your fingers at me.&nbsp;

"How about this? Tell me where Zhuge Feiluan went. In exchange, I'll spare your life and help you rebuild your Zhuge Clan," Master Yin Ren walked over to the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief's side and said.&nbsp;

"Pui! You beast! Do your worst! If I let out even a cry, I'll renounce my identity as a member of the Zhuge Clan!"&nbsp;

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief spat at Master Yin Ren.

Master Yin Ren didn't dodge the spit, causing the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief's saliva to slather on his face.&nbsp;

"Haa. I'll never understand people like you. What's the point of putting on a brave front when you're already in such an utterly helpless position?"

Master Yin Ren calmly wiped off the saliva on his face before placing his hand on the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief's head.&nbsp;

Princess Xiaoxiao immediately turned her head away. She couldn't bear to see what was going to happen next.&nbsp;

However, something unexpected happened instead. Instead of killing the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief, Master Yin Ren started treating his injuries.

"Milord, you are...?"

Even the Wretched Black Demon looked at Master Yin Ren in confusion.

"Useless fool. If he's willing to sacrifice his entire clan to help Zhuge Feiluan escape, how could he possibly be willing to divulge the latter's whereabouts? However, there's no need for us to search for Zhuge Feiluan. That child... doesn't look like a heartless person," Master Yin Ren said.

"You bastard, I'll kill you!"

The Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief immediately figured out Master Yin Ren's plan. He garnered the entirety of his strength to lunge at Master Yin Ren, hoping to provoke the latter to kill him. It was just that he couldn't even muster the strength required for him to rise to his feet under Master Yin Ren's suppression.

"Stop struggling. You should be praying right now. Pray hard that Zhuge Feiluan is a heartless person. That's the only way your Zhuge Clan can preserve its lineage," Master Yin Ren said with a devious smile.&nbsp;

By this point, the condition of the Zhuge Clan's Clan Chief had stabilized to the point where he was no longer in danger of losing his life. However, his body was tightly trapped within a formation, such that he didn't even have the freedom to take his own life.&nbsp;

"I don't need to teach you what you have to do, right?" Master Yin Ren looked at the Wretched Black Demon and asked.&nbsp;

"Milord, I'm afraid that someone might stand up for the Zhuge Clan if I openly use this old thing's life to lure our Zhuge Feiluan," the Wretched Black Demon said.&nbsp;

“Are you saying that you fear them more than me?” Master Yin Ren asked with narrowed eyes.&nbsp;

“Your humble servant dares not. Milord, I won’t disappoint you.”

The Wretched Black Demon quickly prostrated himself, and his body wouldn’t stop trembling. He was extremely frightened of Master Yin Ren.

“Wretched Black Demon, I have high hopes for you. Don’t let me down again. Otherwise, I’m afraid that I won’t be able to save you when the poison in your body acts up again,” Master Yin Ren said.

“Milord, please believe in my loyalty!” the Wretched Black Demon cried out.&nbsp;

“I don’t like people who are all talk. Go and find Zhuge Feiluan. As long as you obtain the treasure, I’ll free you from the poison,” Master Yin Ren said.

“Rest assured, Milord. I’ll give it my all!”&nbsp;

The eyes of the Wretched Black Demon visibly lit up upon hearing that he could be freed from his poison.&nbsp;

“Go.”

Master Yin Ren waved his hand.

The Wretched Black Demon quickly stowed away the Zhuge Clan’s Clan Chief and the corpses of the members of the Zhuge Clan before leaving the area.&nbsp;

With that, the only ones remaining in the area were Master Yin Ren and Princess Xiaoxiao.&nbsp;

Looking at the foreign man standing before her, Princess Xiaoxiao asked once more, “Who are you?”&nbsp;

“I am someone whom your Nine Souls Sacred Clan used to look down on. I chose to tolerate the humiliation and quietly bide my time. I have another name other than Yin Ren, and that’s my true identity,” Master Yin Ren said.

To Princess Xiaoxiao’s shock, he plucked out his right eyeball.

Bam!

As fresh blood spurted everywhere, a spirit formation gate surfaced in midair. The gate was translucent, allowing one to see what was going on within.&nbsp;

Within the spirit formation gate was a cage, and trapped within the cage was a man. The man was pinned onto a black formation wooden board by 136 special formation nails.

Princess Xiaoxiao didn't recognize this man, but Chu Feng would have surely been able to identify him right away.&nbsp;

That man was none other than Chu Feng's master, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist!

*Chapter 4966: Sima Xiangtu*

The 136 formation nails were made out of 136 different materials, combined together to form 136 types of formations. Every single one of them was unique.&nbsp;

Despite the cruel exterior, the nails were supplying gentle energy to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, nourishing his body. Even though he was trapped in place, he wasn't in a feeble state at all. If anything, he was more energized than ever.&nbsp;

"Brother Yuankong, you should have seen everything that has happened earlier, right? You do have a good eye for disciples. That disciple of yours... has already surpassed his master," Master Yin Ren told the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

It turned out that he was aware of Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's relationship all along.&nbsp;

"Did you get afraid with just that? Then you'll have much more to look forward to. That disciple of mine possesses true capabilities. It's no use even if you choose to kneel down and beg for mercy now. Chu Feng won't let you off," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.&nbsp;

It turned out that Master Yin Ren was Sima Xiangtu, a friend of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist while they were still juniors.

The two of them were talented world spiritists, and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist used to harbor unreserved trust for Sima Xiangtu. However, as the Ox-nosed Old Daoist became the strongest world spiritist of the Ancestral Martial Galaxy, envy started breeding in the heart of Sima Xiangtu.

When the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had a life-and-death duel with Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, Sima Xiangtu made use of the opportunity to feed the Ox-nosed Old Daoist a bowl of poisoned soup, causing the latter to perform worse than expected and lose to Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.&nbsp;

Everyone thought that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist died in that battle, and Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted naturally became the most powerful world spiritist of the Ancestral Martial Galaxy.&nbsp;

As for the culprit, Sima Xiangtu, he left the Ancestral Martial Galaxy for the Nine Souls Galaxy under a new identity.&nbsp;

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist had been searching for Sima Xiangtu over the years, and he finally found clues about the latter's whereabouts. When he parted ways with Chu Feng at the Dragon Clan back then, his goal was to look for Sima Xiangtu.

He did manage to achieve his goal.

The only problem was that Sima Xiangtu was no longer the same person he used to be. He had become much stronger. The Ox-nosed Old Daoist fell in defeat and ended up becoming a captive to Sima Xiangtu.&nbsp;

Sima Xiangtu used his eyeball as a confinement formation, bringing the Ox-nosed Old Daoist everywhere he went and allowing him to see everything that was going on.&nbsp;

"Brother Yuankong, you have changed. You weren't such a braggart before. A mere brat who could only frantically flee from me a moment ago; did you think that I would be afraid of someone like that?" Sima Xiangtu asked.

"You're only saying that because you don't understand Chu Feng. He's unlike those young masters of reputable clans. As long as there's a breath left in him, the one who will eventually die is indubitably his enemies.&nbsp;

“Sima Xiangtu, you have infringed on his reverse scale. Nothing can save you anymore. The countdown on your life has started,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke confidently, as if he could already see a guillotine hanging above Sima Xiangtu’s head.

“You’re right. It would be troublesome if I gave Chu Feng time to grow. He could potentially become a threat. However, with how sentimental Chu Feng is, once he learns that his master is in my grasp... don’t you think that he will feel obliged to make a move?” Sima Xiangtu asked with a devious smile.&nbsp;

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist wasn’t worried at all.

“Chu Feng will come to save me, but that fellow doesn’t fight a losing battle. You may use me as bait, but you ought to pray hard that he doesn’t come. If he does, the one who will suffer is you,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

“Trying to scare me? You’re really looking down on me if you think that you can intimidate me with such words.&nbsp;

“Brother Yuankong, you should know how valuable your and Chu Feng’s souls are to me. You don’t have to worry; I don’t plan on killing your disciple. I can’t be bothered to use you to lure him in right now either. He can’t escape from my grasp anyway,” Sima Xiangtu said with a confident smile.&nbsp;

“Heh...”

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist burst into laughter. Despite being trapped by Sima Xiangtu, he showed no fear.

“What do you need their souls for?” Princess Xiaoxiao suddenly asked.

He sensed that both she and Xian Miaomiao were just tools for Master Yin Ren too.

“Young lass, he cultivates a unique skill that requires the tribute of high-quality souls. Did you naively think that he’s here to treat your affliction? All he’s doing is to strengthen your soul so that you would be of greater use to him,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.&nbsp;

“You’re intending to use my soul to cultivate?”&nbsp;



Princess Xiaoxiao stared at Sima Xiangtu in horror.

“Indeed. It’s such a pity that your Nine Souls Sacred Clan doesn’t have too many people who are useful to me. Many people in your clan are doomed to die,” Sima Xiangtu said.

“Our Nine Souls Sacred Clan has treated you well. Why are you doing this? Do you still have a conscience?” Princess Xiaoxiao roared angrily.

Sima Xiangtu only laughed in disdain.

“Conscience? What can conscience do? If your father had a conscience, he wouldn’t have become the clan chief. Your Nine Souls Sacred Clan is far dirtier than I am. I doubt that even you, Princess Xiaoxiao, haven’t really done much good in the world yourself. Since we’re all just using each other, what’s the point in talking about meaningless morals and principles?” Sima Xiangtu said.&nbsp;

He grabbed Princess Xiaoxiao and placed her into the confinement formation trapping the Ox-nosed Old Daoist. The formation then contracted back into the form of an eyeball, and he popped it back into his eye socket.&nbsp;

By this point, it was impossible for anyone to tell that the eyeball was actually a confinement formation.

...&nbsp;

Meanwhile, Chu Feng and the others had appeared elsewhere. It was the Divine Deer who had brought them there.

“Elder, I’m begging you. Please lend me your strength. I need it just this once. As long as you aid me in saving Princess Xiaoxiao, I’m willing to do anything you ask of me,” Chu Feng said.

He had been begging the Divine Deer for a while now. The latter had only brought Shengguang Baimei, Shengguang Buyu, and Daoist Niantian with him, leaving Princess Xiaoxiao behind.

Putting aside his ties with Princess Xiaoxiao, Xian Miaomiao’s life was now tied to her as well. He couldn’t just leave them to the lurch.&nbsp;

The problem was that they didn't have the strength to stand against Master Yin Ren now, unless the Divine Deer was willing to lend its unfathomable power to Chu Feng.

"Brat, I'm already being magnanimous by saving you, but you're still demanding more? Why don't you ask me to get rid of that old man for you instead?" the Divine Deer spat in displeasure.

"Elder, I..."

Chu Feng was unwilling to give up just like that, but the Divine Deer wasn't willing to listen to his justification. n(.o).v-.e--L-(b)/1(.n

"Brat, get your own position clear. I only chose to save you because you have some talent in you. I'm doing this out of goodwill, not obligation. I have no reason to save that woman. If you treasure her and wish to protect her, do it yourself. I don't have that much time to bother with your personal affairs.&nbsp;";

"Also, I ought to remind you that my trial for you is soon approaching. If you aren't able to grow to a level that satisfies me, it would only mean that you're unworthy of my strength. If so, I'll be finding someone else," the Divine Deer said.&nbsp;";

*Chapter 4967: Fortuitous Encounter*

As jarring as the Divine Deer's words were, Chu Feng thought that they made perfect sense.&nbsp;";

The Divine Deer was in no way obliged to help him. He could ask others to help him save Xian Miaomiao, but he had no right to blame the other party if they refused to help.&nbsp;";

"Thank you for your help today, elder," Chu Feng said.

He then turned his gaze toward Shengguang Buyu and the others. They had been looking at Chu Feng all this while with complicated looks in their eyes. They knew that it was thanks to Chu Feng that they were able to escape from Master Yin Ren's grasp earlier on.

It was with an absurdly fast speed that they had escaped from the territory of the Zhuge Clan. Once again, Chu Feng had completely surpassed their imagination.

This left them curious as to what kind of means Chu Feng had used to allow him to easily escape from someone as powerful as Master Yin Ren.

No, it wouldn't even be appropriate to call it an escape. With such speed, Chu Feng could head wherever he wanted to without impediment. Master Yin Ren wouldn't be able to contain him at all.&nbsp;

They had only chosen to keep their silence because they noticed the grim look on Chu Feng's face. They were waiting for the latter to explain to them on his own.

"Elders, I shan't hide the truth from you. I managed to obtain great power during a fortuitous encounter. I'm not too sure about the origin of the power, and to this date, I haven't been able to fully comprehend its nature either. This power has saved me several times when I'm in a desperate situation, but it's not under my control yet.&nbsp;

"Take the earlier situation for example, we were only able to escape due to the power it has bequeathed to me. If I had control over the power, I would have surely taken Princess Xiaoxiao away with me. That's also the reason why I couldn't escape from Elder Baimei back then at the Holy Light Clan too.&nbsp;

"It's possible for me to escape using this power, but it's conditional on whether the power is willing to help me or not," Chu Feng said.

He didn't think that there was any need for him to hide the truth from them, especially since they had braved through life and death together.&nbsp;

"Young hero Chu Feng is indeed a person with great luck. You need not get so disappointed. That power of yours must have originated from an extraordinary background. You must have won it over with your talent, and I believe that it's only a matter of time before you put it under your control," Shengguang Baimei complimented Chu Feng.&nbsp;

Chu Feng smiled in response to the compliment, but it was a strained smile.

He knew that he had managed to catch the eye of the Divine Deer with his talent, but he felt utterly helpless how he was unable to freely use the Divine Deer's power. It felt so frustrating how he couldn't do anything to Master Yin Ren.

It reminded him of how he had only managed to survive in the Holy Valley due to the presence of a mysterious expert guarding him, whom he guessed to be the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster.&nbsp;

It felt like he had always been relying on others, and his own weakness frustrated him.&nbsp;

There was no doubt that he had been swiftly growing thus far, and he had defeated countless enemies who stood in his way. Yet, it felt like there was always a stronger opponent in front of him.&nbsp;

The only way for him to turn things around was to reach the very top of the world of cultivation, or else the same situation would only continue to happen.&nbsp;

"Young hero Chu Feng, I can tell that you care a lot for Princess Miaomiao. In view of your relationship with her, our Holy Valley will do our best to help you. That old bastard Yin Ren is not a pushover, but he's not much of a threat either. Even the Nine Souls Sacred Clan doesn't pose a threat to us. Once our Holy Monarch emerges from his closed-door training, we'll be able to redress your grievances.

"For the time being, I don't think Princess Xiaoxiao is in danger. Yin Ren clearly has some use for her, so she should be safe. You don't need to worry too much about it for now," Shengguang Baimei said.&nbsp;

However, that did little to improve Chu Feng's mood.&nbsp;

Master Yin Ren emanated a sinister vibe. Given how he dared to even lay his hands on Princess Xiaoxiao and the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, it was likely that he was hatching a huge scheme.&nbsp;

Chu Feng had no idea what that scheme was, but if one thing was for sure, Master Yin Ren was an extremely dangerous individual. It was impossible for him not to be worried when Xian Miaomiao's life was in the hands of someone like that.

“Chu Feng, I’ve already talked things over with Lord Baimei. I’ll return to the Holy Valley first. Once our Holy Monarch comes out of his closed-door training, I’ll report the matter to him,” Shengguang Buyu said.&nbsp;

“Thank you, elders,” Chu Feng clasped his fist and earnestly thanked them.

Master Yin Ren was a difficult opponent to deal with, not just because of his strength but his cunningness too. Most people wouldn’t be willing to make an enemy out of such a person.&nbsp;

Not to mention, the Nine Souls Sacred Clan was the overlord of the Nine Souls Galaxy, and they had suppressed the Holy Light Clan for many years now.&nbsp;

Yet, the two elders of the Holy Valley were willing to make an enemy out of Master Yin Ren and the Nine Souls Sacred Clan for his sake, and it appeared that they weren’t just words. How could Chu Feng not feel touched by their sentiments?

“Young friend Chu Feng, you’re being too distant. We wouldn’t have survived the earlier ordeal if not for you. If anything, we owe you our lives,” Shengguang Buyu said.&nbsp;

“Young hero Chu Feng, I view you as one of our own. This isn’t just your private affair anymore. This is a grudge between our Holy Light Galaxy and Nine Souls Galaxy. Even if not for you, our Holy Valley wouldn’t have tolerated the arrogance of the Nine Souls Galaxy for much longer,” Shengguang Baimei said.&nbsp;

“Elder, I shan’t bother with pleasantries since that’s the case. However, I’d like you to know that I, Chu Feng, am not an ingrate. I won’t let you down,” Chu Feng said solemnly. nOvE.lB.In

Then, he added, “Are we heading back now?”

Given a choice, Chu Feng would rather rely on himself. However, he was too worried about Xian Miaomiao and wanted to save her as soon as possible. If the Holy Valley was willing to lend him a helping hand, he was more than happy to accept their help.

“Of course not. &nbsp;I’ll be returning to the Holy Light Galaxy alone. You, Lord Baimei, and Brother Niantian have another place where you have to be.”

A mysterious smile emerged on Shengguang Buyu's lips.

"Another place where I have to be?"

Chu Feng was confused.

He quickly noticed Shengguang Baimei and Daoist Niantian were looking at him with the same cryptic smile too, especially for Daoist Niantian. It looked as if they had a huge surprise prepared for him.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4968: The Monstrous Girl*

"Young friend Chu Feng, you're a person of great talents. You aren't just the pride of the Chu Heavenly Clan but of our entire Holy Light Galaxy."

Shengguang Buyu started off with a compliment before slowly explaining the situation to Chu Feng.

Even though the Holy Valley had been in seclusion all this while, it was not as if they were completely cut off from the external world. They would still often send patrols to scour the Holy Light Galaxy and Nine Souls Galaxy for potential fortuitous encounters, and they did manage to obtain many benefits through that.&nbsp;

Many years ago, they discovered a hidden ancient remnant in the Nine Souls Galaxy. The owner of the ancient remnant appeared to be an expert in the Ancient Era, and he had left a portion of his legacy there.

Obtaining that expert's legacy was a huge deal.&nbsp;

The only problem was that there was a restriction imposed on the ancient remnant. Similar to the Zhuge Clan's legacy formation, it only allowed juniors to enter.&nbsp;

However, what was different about it was that the Zhuge Clan's legacy formation was relatively risk-free. As long as one didn't foolishly attempt the dangerous trial, one would be fine even after failing trial. In fact, one could even attempt it multiple times.&nbsp;

It was the opposite for the ancient remnant discovered from the Holy Valley. There was only one attempt, and failure spelled death.

The Holy Valley coveted the legacy in the ancient remnant, so it had sent many prodigies there over the years. However, all of them ended up losing their lives there.&nbsp;

Even so, the Holy Valley didn't mark it as a forbidden land. Instead, they bade their time for a prodigy outstanding enough to conquer the ancient remnant to emerge.

The current generation of the Holy Valley was the most outstanding one of all, and they should have already challenged the ancient remnant by now.

Ironically, the Holy Valley ended up pinning great hopes on the current generation, to the extent that they were afraid of endangering them. They felt that they had the resources to nurture their juniors into top-notch experts too, so there was no need to put them through an uncertain trial.&nbsp;

Even if the current generation of juniors simply trained methodically, they would still be able to push the Holy Valley to greater heights.&nbsp;

To send them into an unknown ancient remnant in seek of an uncertain legacy was nothing more than an act of desperation. There was no need for the Holy Valley to take on this risk.&nbsp;

As a result, the Holy Monarch refused all requests from the juniors to challenge the ancient remnant.&nbsp;

However, Shengguang Buyu and Shengguang Baimei had witnessed Chu Feng's talents with their own eyes, and they believed that Chu Feng would be able to conquer the ancient remnant. If even Chu Feng was unable to clear the ancient remnant, it was unlikely that there would be anyone in the world who could pull it off.&nbsp;

Thus, after careful consideration, they decided to bring Chu Feng to the ancient remnant.&nbsp;

This would usually require the Holy Monarch's approval, but they decided to make this decision on their own accord. They believed that the Holy Monarch wouldn't object to their decision.

"Young hero Chu Feng, there's no doubt about your talent, but the danger about the ancient remnant isn't just hearsay. You should decide for yourself

whether you wish to take the risk or not. If you are up to it, I'll bring you there.&nbsp;

"Otherwise, we'll return to the Holy Valley together. Once the Holy Monarch comes out of his closed-door training, we'll engage his help to deal with that old bastard Yin Ren and the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's Clan Chief," Shengguang Baimei said.&nbsp;

"Elder, is this appropriate? Would the Holy Monarch blame you and Elder Buyu for bringing me to the ancient remnant?"&nbsp;

Chu Feng was worried.

He wasn't afraid of danger. He had only risen to his current position thanks to his willingness to dive into danger to grasp opportunities. Otherwise, someone who had started from a Lower Realm like him wouldn't have been able to come this far within such a short period of time.

He was more worried for Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Buyu. The two of them had made this call on their own accord, but the ancient remnant was clearly of importance to the Holy Valley. They were putting themselves at risk.

"Don't worry. We know the personality of our Holy Monarch. He'll surely approve of our decision once he learns about your deeds. To be honest, it was the Holy Monarch who forbade our juniors from entering the ancient remnant. It's a waste to leave it hanging around, so we might as well give you a try," Shengguang Baimei said.

"Alright. I wish to give it a try," Chu Feng replied.

The group immediately made its move. They split into two teams, where Shengguang Buyu returned to the Holy Valley whereas Shengguang Baimei, Daoist Niantian, and Chu Feng headed to the ancient remnant.

Along the way, Chu Feng tried asking about the ancient remnant, but Shengguang Baimei knew next to nothing about it.&nbsp;

It seemed like the ancient remnant was discovered by the previous Holy Monarch, and he didn't tell them anything about how he discovered it. He only said that the owner of the ancient remnant was a formidable figure and that



challenging the ancient remnant came with huge risks, though there would be huge returns too.

That was why the Holy Valley continued sending juniors in despite knowing of the dangers.&nbsp;

This was especially so during the era of the previous Holy Monarch. He would send juniors over every year, such that the number of Holy Valley juniors who had died there numbered at least several thousand.&nbsp;

Chu Feng wasn't able to gather any significant information about the ancient remnant from Shengguang Baimei, but his interest was piqued. His intuition told him that his strength would grow by leaps and bounds if he could obtain the legacy there.&nbsp;

But perhaps it was because he was losing confidence in himself after the recent defeat in Master Yin Ren's hands, he thought that it was unlikely for things wouldn't go smoothly. He had a feeling that he would undergo great dangers in the ancient remnant.&nbsp;

Regardless, he was determined to give it a try.&nbsp;

The group traversed across starfields and eventually arrived at a place known as the Immortal Spring Upper Realm. They made their way over to a flatland, that looked perfectly ordinary at first glance, even to Chu Feng's Heaven's Eye.&nbsp;

However, Shengguang Baimei led Chu Feng and Daoist Niantian to a specific location in the midst of the flatland before diving underground. Despite their astounding speed, they dived for six whole hours, which showed just how deep underground they went.&nbsp;

At the end of the six hours, they finally arrived at an underground world.&nbsp;

This underground world was incredibly vast, filled with mountains and rivers of its own. The natural scenery that had thrived here was grand and beautiful.&nbsp;

But most importantly, the area was suffused with the aura of the Ancient Era.&nbsp;

Many of the towering trees and plants appeared to have come from the Ancient Era.&nbsp;

Despite being underground, there were many stones embedded in the ceiling that emanated brilliant light, dispelling the darkness. The concept of the night didn't exist in this underground world.

Shengguang Baimei continued proceeding ahead, but all of a sudden, his footsteps suddenly screeched to a halt.&nbsp;

He turned his eyes toward a specific direction, and Chu Feng and Daoist Niantian quickly did the same. It was quite some distance away, but they noticed a figure.&nbsp;

There were beings from the Ancient Era living in this underground world, so the three of them wouldn't have typically not been so concerned about the presence of another being in the vicinity. The problem was that the figure wasn't a being from the Ancient Era.&nbsp;

It was a little girl, looking to be around three years old.&nbsp;

Her face resembled an adorable bun, and her eyes were glowing energetically. On top of that, she was wearing extravagant clothes. It was not to say how elegant she was dressed, but that the clothes she was wearing were invaluable treasures.&nbsp;

Without a doubt, she was from an affluent family.

But why would the girl appear at a place like this?

According to Shengguang Baimei, the only ones who were aware of this ancient remnant were those from the Holy Valley. No one else should have known about its existence.

On top of that, the girl's dress-up hinted that she was from the present era.&nbsp;

Her appearance hinted that someone else had discovered this ancient remnant, and a person who was able to find this place mustn't be underestimated.

This is bad.

Chu Feng suddenly dashed in the direction of the girl. He noticed an Ancient Era being rising from the dirt, swiftly darting toward the girl. This being was only at Martial Ancestor level, making it no more than an ant before Chu Feng, but it indubitably posed great danger to a three-year-old child.&nbsp;

While Chu Feng was rushing over, the girl suddenly leaped into the air and stomped down on the Ancient Era being. With a single punch, she crushed the hundred-meters long being into a pile of flesh.&nbsp;

This sight shocked not just Chu Feng but Shengguang Baimei and Daoist Niantian as well.

Most three-year-old children wouldn't have started cultivating yet, even in the most prestigious clans. Yet, that girl's cultivation had already reached True Immortal level!

It took Chu Feng many years of hard work in order to reach that level, but a three-year-old girl was actually able to reach the same level?

Even Chu Feng's talent seemed to amount to nothing before the girl.&nbsp;

While Chu Feng was shocked by the girl's strength, the girl suddenly raised her head to look at him.&nbsp;

Chu Feng was already within range to stop the Ancient Era's being, but he was still a considerable distance away from the girl. Under normal circumstances, even if the girl had reached True Immortal level, she shouldn't have been able to notice Chu Feng from such a distance away.&nbsp;

Yet, the girl clearly noticed Chu Feng. Her eyes started to curl into beautiful crescents, and she started running toward him. Not only so, she even stretched her hand forward, as if demanding a hug.&nbsp;

She even started crying out words that jolted Chu Feng's heart.

“Daddy, daddy!!!”

*Chapter 4969: It's Yaoyao*

Seeing the girl intimately calling him 'daddy', a person floated into Chu Feng's mind.

Yaoyao, that was the name of the female infant whom Chu Feng brought out of the Asura Graveyard.&nbsp;

However, it hadn't even been a year since Yaoyao's birth, but the girl in front of him was already the size of a three years old child. It wasn't just her appearance; Chu Feng had taken a close look at her skeletal structure, and it was that of a three years old child.&nbsp;

The age didn't tally here.

"Daddy, daddy!"

While Chu Feng was deep in thought, the girl had already arrived before him. She leaped forth and dived straight into Chu Feng's embrace. She wrapped her little arms around Chu Feng's neck and started snuggling up to him.

What she said afterward affirmed Chu Feng's guess.

"Daddy is finally here for Yaoyao!"

Despite the little girl's astounding strength that allowed her to smash even an Ancient Era being into minced meat with a single strike, her childlike voice was still adorable.

Her words proved that she was indeed Yaoyao, the female infant from the Asura Graveyard. But how did she grow so old?

It hadn't been that long since they had parted ways.

"Yaoyao, how did you grow so big?" Chu Feng asked.

"Ah? How big should Yaoyao be?"

Yaoyao stared at Chu Feng with her large eyes, clearly confused by his question. Her response amused Chu Feng, and he let out a chuckle.

She's still a child. What am I expecting her to answer with?

In truth, Chu Feng already had some conjectures in mind.

In the first place, Yaoyao was no ordinary child. She was from the Asura Graveyard, so it was only normal for her to be different from others. It shouldn't come as a surprise if her growth differed from others.

“Yoayao, what are you doing here? Did grandma bring you here?” Chu Feng asked.

He assumed that the Lady of Dao Sea had brought her here since the latter was taking care of her. On top of that, he couldn’t think of anyone who had the ability to uncover this place other than the Lady of Dao Sea.&nbsp;

“Yup! It’s grandma who brought me here. Grandma told me to find things to eat here!” Yaoyao replied.

“Find things to eat? Are you referring to the beast you just defeated?” Chu Feng asked. &nbsp;

“Yup yup! Daddy is really smart! Heehee...” Yaoyao replied with a grin.

Most people would have been shocked to hear those words from a little girl, but Chu Feng didn’t think much of it. He remembered that Yaoyao fed on origin energies to grow, so she was probably killing those beasts to assimilate their origin energies.&nbsp;

He was just surprised that the Lady of Dao Sea would bring her to such a dangerous place and allow her to hunt on her own.

“Yaoyao, is there anyone else here other than grandma?” Chu Feng asked.

While he was happy to have met Yaoyao, he was more worried about the situation with the ancient remnant here.&nbsp;

“There’s also big sister Lele, big sister Feifei, big sister... A lot of the big sisters from the Dao Sea are here! There are also some strangers whom Yaoyao doesn’t like too,” Yaoyao said with a pout.

“Strangers?” Chu Feng murmured contemplatively.

Then, he asked, “Yaoyao, do you know where grandma is? Can you lead me to them?”

“Yup! But grandma told Yaoyao to stay here. She said that she’ll fetch Yaoyao later on,” Yaoyao replied obediently.

It looked like she was very heeding of the Lady of Dao Sea's words. However, she soon added with a mischievous grin, "But Yaoyao will listen to daddy more than grandma!"

Her smile was extremely sweet, and it brought a smile onto Chu Feng's face too.&nbsp;

Even though Yaoyao wasn't his real child, he still felt like a father to her.&nbsp;

"So that's how it's like to be a father. It's no wonder why most parents are willing to give everything to their own children."

It would be a stretch to say that Chu Feng was close to Yaoyao—they had barely spent any time together—but somehow, he felt a strong urge to protect this child, even at the expense of his own life.

"Yaoyao, let's go look for grandma and big sister Lele," Chu Feng said.

"Let's go, let's go!"

Yaoyao happily grabbed Chu Feng's arm and began leading the way for Chu Feng.

"Young hero Chu Feng, is she really your daughter? Who is her grandma?" Shengguang Baimei and Daoist Niantian asked.&nbsp;

They didn't show herself, choosing instead to communicate with her via voice transmission.

Chu Feng honestly told her about Yaoyao's origin and the Lady of Dao Sea.&nbsp;

"The Lady of Dao Sea? How did she find this place? Furthermore, based on what the little girl has said, it seems like others have also found this place too? This is weird. Our Holy Valley has set up barriers along the way, and none of them have been breached. Unless... there are other paths leading here," Shengguang Baimei murmured doubtfully.&nbsp;

Chu Feng had the same doubts too.

After some discussion, Shengguang Baimei and Daoist Niantian decided to remain hidden and follow Chu Feng for the time being. It was not to guard against the Lady of Dao Sea but the others.

If the Lady of Dao Sea was the only one here, they could still talk things over.&nbsp;

However, if there were other outsiders around who coveted the ancient remnant, Chu Feng wasn't willing to yield this opportunity to them.&nbsp;

On top of that, Shengguang Baimei mentioned that the Holy Valley didn't dispatch anyone to guard this place because the previous Holy Monarch had set up some formations around the area, making it hard for outsiders to find this place and get to the ancient remnant.&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei had just checked on the formation, and it was still intact. This meant that no one had accessed the ancient remnant yet.

If so, there were two possibilities.

One, the people who found this place were unable to breach the formation.&nbsp;

Two, the people who found this place only knew about the underground world but hadn't discovered the ancient remnant yet.

Chu Feng was still feeling hopeful about the situation.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4970: Unwelcomed - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4970: Unwelcomed**

*Chapter 4970: Unwelcomed*

Under Yaoyao's lead, Chu Feng and his group arrived at the entrance of a city. The city was huge in size, but it was a recent construction. World spiritists of Chu Feng's caliber could easily conjure such a city with a wave of their hand.&nbsp;

The presence of this city provided two important pieces of information to Chu Feng.&nbsp;

First, he could sense the Ancient Era's aura coming from the land where the city was constructed, hinting that there was an Ancient Era remnant in the vicinity.

That was good news to Chu Feng because it wasn't the same remnant that Shengguang Baimei knew of. There was a good chance that the Lady of Dao Sea and the others still weren't aware of the ancient remnant discovered by the Holy Valley yet.&nbsp;

Second, he could sense the aura of a rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator coming from the city. As the individual didn't attempt to conceal his aura in the least, Chu Feng could tell that it wasn't from the Lady of Dao Sea.&nbsp;

Things could potentially get dangerous if the rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator was hostile to them.&nbsp;

Chu Feng also noticed several familiar faces gathered around the entrance of the city. They were the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea. He had met all of them, and he had a strong impression of one of them who went by the name of Song Feifei.

Aside from the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea, there were also thirteen other juniors from other powers.&nbsp;

They were standing together in front of the city entrance, seemingly discussing something important. These juniors didn't conceal their cultivation, so Chu Feng was able to get a sensing of their strength.&nbsp;

One of them had reached Martial Exalted level, but he was only at rank one. The others were all at Utmost Exalted level, with the weakest of them being at rank five Utmost Exalted level.&nbsp;

They carried tokens on their waists which revealed the organizations they were associated with. They were namely from Starspecter Valley, &nbsp;Soaringflow Heaven Sect, and Silver Crane Hall.&nbsp;

They were wearing exquisite robes with unique designs.&nbsp;

Those from Starspecter Valley wore robes that resembled the starry night sky. Those from Soaringflow Heaven Sect&nbsp;had robes that looked like a flowing waterfall. Last but not least, those from Silver Crane Hall had a silver crane that looked realistic and divine embroidered into their robes.&nbsp;



It was worth noting that these were all world spiritist robes, evident from the world spiritist aura infused in them. All of these juniors were Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists.&nbsp;

It was likely that they had already grasped Dragon Transformation Sensation, just that Chu Feng couldn't tell what level they were at till they released their spirit power.&nbsp;

“Who are they? I have never heard of any of them before. None of them are powers from the Nine Souls Galaxy. Daoist Niantian, do you know them?”&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei sent a voice transmission to Daoist Niantian and Chu Feng.&nbsp;

“They appear to be subordinate powers of the Situ World Spiritist Clan,” Daoist Niantian replied.

“The Situ World Spiritist Clan?”

Chu Feng's heart jolted upon hearing those four words. He had asked about the origins of the Situ World Spiritist Clan during their idle chatter, and he found out that they were a powerhouse from the Totem Galaxy.

To be exact, they were just rulers of a Starfield, but one had to know that the Totem Galaxy was nothing like the Nine Souls Galaxy or Holy Light Galaxy. It was one of the top galaxies of the vast world of cultivation.

The Situ World Spiritist Clan was a behemoth with numerous God-cloak World Spiritist and Half-God level cultivators in its ranks. It was due to their overwhelming strength that Shengguang Baimei was concerned when he heard about the Situ World Spiritist Clan's ambitions to rule the eastern region.&nbsp;

Shengguang Buyu even rushed back to the Holy Valley to inform their Holy Monarch of this matter.&nbsp;

If the Situ World Spiritist Clan were to really attack the eastern region, it would be a calamity for both the Nine Souls Sacred Clan and the Holy Valley.

Chu Feng couldn't help but wonder what were the ties between the Lady of Dao Sea and the Situ World Spiritist Clan. While he was still deep in thought, he continued proceeding closer to the city with Yaoyao.

Due to that, the juniors also noticed Chu Feng.&nbsp;

“Who are you?”

The first one to notice Chu Feng was a man from Starspecter Valley. He was the only Martial Exalted level cultivator within the group. There was a hint of killing intent in his eyes as he questioned Chu Feng, as if he wouldn't hesitate to kill Chu Feng if the latter failed to give a satisfactory answer.&nbsp;

“Chu Feng?”

Due to the commotion, Song Feifei and the others also noticed Chu Feng. Upon seeing him, they quickly rushed over to his side.&nbsp;

“Chu Feng, what brings you here? Did my master invite you?” Song Feifei asked with a bright smile.&nbsp;

The other disciples of the Dao Sea also revealed cheerful faces.

“Ladies, are you acquainted with him?”

The man from Starspecter Valley and the others also came over, but their positioning made it clear that they were encircling him. Their eyes were filled with wariness as if they were looking at a thief.&nbsp;

They didn't welcome Chu Feng here at all.

“Looks like I'm not welcomed here?” Chu Feng asked.&nbsp;

“Welcomed? It looks like you don't know what kind of position you're in. You better honestly tell us how you get here, or else you need not dream of walking out of here alive!” the man from Starspecter Valley sneered.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4971: An Acquaintance*

“Senior Qiu, Chu Feng isn't an outsider. He's a friend of our Dao Sea,” Song Feifei quickly explained.

“Junior Feifei, the Lady of Dao Sea didn’t inform us that there’s going to be a visitor. You should know how important this matter is. We can’t let someone as suspicious as him loiter around here!”

Senior Qiu took a much more amicable tone toward Song Feifei, just that his attitude remained hard.&nbsp;

“Chu Feng, did you come here under my master’s invitation?” Song Feifei asked.

Chu Feng was just about to answer when Shengguang Baimei spoke to him through voice transmission.

“Chu Feng, this brat is just picking a fight with you for no reason. You should say that you were invited by the Lady of Dao Sea first. Didn’t you mention that you’re on good terms with her? You can explain the reason to her afterward.&nbsp;

“This brat doesn’t pose a threat to us, but things could get troublesome if that rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator comes after us.”

Chu Feng thought that it made perfect sense too. He wasn’t afraid of the small fry standing before him, but he wasn’t sure what was the stance of the rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator yet.&nbsp;

If that expert chose to make things hard for him, that would put him in a spot.&nbsp;

So, Chu Feng nodded his head and replied, “Indeed, the Lady of Dao Sea invited me here.”

“I knew it! How else could you have possibly found your way here?” Song Feifei exclaimed with a smile.

“Where’s your invitation letter?” Senior Qiu stretched his hand forth and asked.

“I don’t have one,” Chu Feng replied.

“How can you prove that you were invited by the Lady of Dao Sea without an invitation letter?” Senior Qiu questioned.

Chu Feng didn't think that the other party would continue to pressure him even though he had already said that he was with the Lady of Dao Sea. This made him feel displeased.

"Senior Qiu, Chu Feng is on close terms with our Dao Sea. He won't lie about something like this," Song Feifei spoke up for Chu Feng.

"Junior Feifei, it's not that I don't trust you, but this matter is of grave importance. Our interests are at stake as well. Unless the Lady of Dao Sea personally verifies his identity, I can't allow him to enter the city. Men, capture him!"&nbsp;

Senior Qiu refused to compromise.

"That won't do, Senior Qiu! Chu Feng isn't an outsider. How can you capture him?"&nbsp;

Song Feifei walked over to Senior Qiu's side and pleaded on Chu Feng's behalf. Unfortunately, her plea was of little use.

"Senior Feifei, carry me."

All of a sudden, Yaoyao appeared beside Song Feifei and stretched her hand toward her, asking to be carried.

Song Feifei doted on Yaoyao a lot. Even though she knew that this wasn't a good time to get distracted, she still accepted Yaoyao's request and carried her up. Then, she turned her attention back to Senior Qiu, wanting to continue speaking up on Chu Feng's behalf.

Pah!

A shocking sight occurred.

Yaoyao hurled her little hand against Senior Qiu's face.&nbsp;

Caught off guard, Senior Qiu was struck in the cheek despite the difference in their cultivation levels. It was just that Yaoyao's slap was nothing more than a tickle on the face of a Martial Exalted level cultivator even though she had exerted her full strength. &nbsp;

"You dare to hit me?"

The slap hardly dealt any damage, but Senior Qiu still lost his temper. He glared at Yaoyao with hostile eyes.

It looked as if he would have killed Yaoyao without any hesitation if not for the fact that there were bystanders around.

“Yaoyao, what are you doing?”

Song Feifei was shocked by Yaoyao’s action and Senior Qiu’s response. She subconsciously took a step back, hoping to protect Yaoyao. Having spent several days together, she knew just what kind of personality Senior Qiu had.

She was really worried that Senior Qiu would harm Yaoyao.

“Yaoyao, hurry up and apologize big brother Qiu!” Song Feifei urged.

“No! That uncle dared to bully my father! Hmph, I was already going easy on him. Wait till I grow older! I’ll suck his origin energies dry!” Yaoyao exclaimed with a pout as she hurled her little fists indignantly.

She didn’t think that she had done wrong at all. On the contrary, she felt that she hadn’t done enough.&nbsp;

Seeing that, a faint smile appeared on Chu Feng’s solemn face. He never thought that a day would come where a young child would stand up for him. It left him moved.&nbsp;

“Brat, it looks like you’re asking for a beating?”

Senior Qiu grew even angrier upon seeing that Yaoyao wasn’t remorseful over her actions at all.

“Who are you calling brat?” Chu Feng bellowed.&nbsp;

There was a change in his gaze, but Senior Qiu didn’t seem to have noticed it.&nbsp;

“Did anyone allow you to talk?” Senior Qiu spat disdainfully.

Chu Feng didn’t answer. Instead, he headed over to Song Feifei’s side and carried Yaoyao over into his embrace before turning to look at Senior Qiu.

“She’s my daughter. I won’t allow anyone to insult her,” Chu Feng replied.

“Oh, so this brat is your daughter. No wonder she’s so ill-bred. That makes you even more unqualified to join us,” Senior Qiu sneered.

“Are you courting death?”

Chu Feng’s face darkened as he emanated a chilling aura.

Everyone shuddered to the aura, including Senior Qiu. When they looked at Chu Feng once more, there was a complicated look in their eyes.

They never thought that Chu Feng could emanate such a cold aura. It was so terrifying that it frightened them.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you can teach him a lesson if you can’t tolerate it anymore. Even if we have to give up on the heritage, we can’t let that bastard trample all over us!”

Shengguang Baimei felt angry just looking at it, so he sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he had already made up his mind to teach Senior Qiu a lesson. He had been through so much hardship that that insults couldn’t hope to faze him anymore, but he couldn’t do the same when it came to Yaoyao.

“What’s wrong? You look like you’re going to murder someone. Are you thinking of killing me? Do you even know who I am? Come, my neck is right here. You can swing your blade down on it whenever you want. But do you dare to?”

Even though Senior Qiu was intimidated by Chu Feng’s chilling aura for a moment there, he quickly regained his composure and became even more arrogant. He even walked up to Chu Feng, pointed to his neck, and provoked him.

“Who’s creating a fuss here?” a voice suddenly boomed.

Chu Feng felt a clench in his heart when he heard the voice. He turned his head over and saw an elder standing on top of the city walls.

“Why is she here?”

It was a familiar face.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4972: The Monstrous King's Soul Mound*

The person standing on the city walls was skinny and short, standing at around a meter tall. She wore a veil that made it impossible to make out her facial features, but there were strands of white hair peeking out of her veil.&nbsp;Her hand was filled with wrinkles and age spots.&nbsp;

All of these were evidence of her age.

It felt like a strong wind could easily topple her from the city wall.

However, Chu Feng knew that she was actually a junior. Her appearance was feigned. She was the Godwish Grandmother's disciple.&nbsp;

But why would the Godwish Grandmother's disciple be here?"

"Elder, what are you doing here?" Chu Feng couldn't help but ask. n-  
.Overl

Despite knowing that the other party was a junior, he still felt respect for the latter due to the experiences at the Godwish Grandmother's trial. Due to that, he habitually addressed her as 'elder'.

"Why can't I be here?"

The Godwish Grandmother's disciple put on a cold attitude as if she didn't know Chu Feng at all. However, Chu Feng wasn't surprised by that since he knew that she was a cold person, not to mention that she harbored misunderstandings toward him.

"Chu Feng, you know Senior Song?" Song Feifei asked in surprise.

She didn't expect that Chu Feng would be acquainted with the Godwish Grandmother's disciple.

"That's right," Chu Feng replied with a smile.

He couldn't help but remember the past upon seeing the Godwish Grandmother's disciple.

Those were recent affairs, but Chu Feng had been through so much that it felt like a long time had passed since then. However, he soon thought of something and turned to look at Song Feifei.

“Does this mean that the Godwish Grandmother is acquainted with the Lady of Dao Sea?”

“The Godwish Grandmother is our martial aunt, but we only learned about this recently,” Song Feifei replied with a smile.&nbsp;

From her expression, it could be seen that she was overjoyed to know that the Godwish Grandmother was her martial aunt. After all, the Godwish Grandmother was a renowned figure in the Nine Souls Galaxy, just like the Lady of Dao Sea.

It was good news that they had another strong backing.

“What a surprise.”

Chu Feng hadn’t expected the Godwish Grandmother to have such ties with the Lady of Dao Sea.

“This means that the Godwish Grandmother is here too?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, our martial aunt is here too,” Song Feifei replied with a nod.

Chu Feng was delighted to hear that.

He was unable to do anything about Long Xiaoxiao’s disfigurement, but the Godwish Grandmother might just be able to treat her. After all, she was the one who treated him back then.&nbsp;

He didn’t want to miss this opportunity to treat Long Xiaoxiao. Even if the Godwish Grandmother was unwilling to help him, it would be good if he could obtain the treatment method from her.

“Elder, I’m glad you’re here. That man is from unknown origins, but he intends to barge into the city! I believe that we should apprehend him right away in case he attempts something,” Senior Qiu spoke up.&nbsp;

From his attitude, it could be seen that he carried a fair bit of respect for the Godwish Grandmother’s disciple. It was just that Chu Feng didn’t expect him to spout such blatant lies right away.



“Do I look blind to you? I can at least tell as much that he hasn’t attempted to barge into the city. You’re obviously the one making things hard for him,” the Godwish Grandmother’s disciple replied.

“I...”

Senior Qiu didn’t expect the Godwish Grandmother’s disciple to have seen everything, and it put him in an awkward position.

“Elder, I’m doing this to ensure the success of our operation,” Senior Qiu argued.

“Haven’t you learned manners? You might be guests, but you should get it in your mind who the master of this place is,” the Godwish Grandmother spoke with a sharp tone.

“Hmph!”

Senior Qiu was displeased at the Godwish Grandmother’s attitude, such that he flung his sleeves and marched back into the city. The others left together with him.

“Song Feifei, you settle Chu Feng down,” the Godwish Grandmother’s disciple said before leaving the area.

She didn’t even spare Chu Feng a glance when she left, but Chu Feng could tell that she had only appeared to free him from the quandary he was in. Thus, he felt grateful to her.&nbsp;

Following that, Chu Feng was brought into the city by Song Feifei and settled into a palace. Since he was free, he decided to explore the area.&nbsp;

Song Feifei trusted Chu Feng deeply, to the point that she honestly answered any question he asked. Soon, Chu Feng got a rough understanding of the situation.

The good news was that the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea weren’t here for the ancient remnant Shengguang Baimei spoke about. Just as he had suspected, they had uncovered another ancient remnant.&nbsp;

However, this ancient remnant wasn’t pre-Ancient Era but post-Ancient Era, and it went by the name of ‘Monstrous King’s Soul Mound’.

Tens of thousands of years ago, a Monstrous King rose from the Nine Souls Galaxy. He was extremely powerful, such that even the Nine Souls Sacred Clan feared him. It was just that the Monstrous King was unfortunate to have been afflicted with a lethal disease.&nbsp;

He was unwilling to die just like that, so he searched around the world and eventually found this fortuitous land. He set up a formation on this land and sealed his soul in it, hoping that he could one day be born anew through the nourishment of the formation.&nbsp;

He eventually failed.

While he lost his life, his soul energy continued to linger in the land. Due to the refinement by the formation, it became a cultivation resource that could be assimilated by any cultivator.

The Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea had come here in hopes of acquiring the Monstrous King's soul energy.&nbsp;

Unfortunately, the Monstrous King knew that it would take time for him to come back to life when he sealed his soul here, so he was worried that his enemies might do him harm during this period of time. Thus, he spent a great deal of effort setting up defensive mechanisms inside his soul mound.&nbsp;

The Monstrous King's Soul Mound wasn't a place for him to pass down his heritage. If anyone coveted the Monstrous King's soul energy, they would have to find ways to overcome his defensive mechanisms.&nbsp;

As the Monstrous King was a figure from tens of thousands of years ago, the Godwish Grandmother and the others weren't certain of his exact strength. They weren't confident of overcoming the defensive mechanisms he had constructed, so they invited close friends from other galaxies to help them.&nbsp;

They were none other than the elders of the Starspecter Valley, Silver Crane Hall, and Soaringflow Heaven Sect. There was one more powerhouse amongst them, and she was an elder from the Situ World Spiritist Clan.&nbsp;

The elder didn't accompany the Godwish Grandmother, the Lady of Dao Sea, and the others to conduct a preliminary exploration of the Monstrous King's Soul Mound, which meant that the rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator they had sensed earlier was her.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4973: Godwish Grandmother's Daughter*

Wang Yuxian was here too, but she wasn't in the city at the moment. She had followed the Lady of Dao Sea and the others into the Monstrous King's Soul Mound.

Other than that, Chu Feng also looked into the strength of the elders.

The strongest of them all was the elder of the Situ World Spiritist Clan. On top of being a rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator, she was also a rank nine Dragon Transformation Sensation World Spiritist.&nbsp;

The elder from the Silver Crane Hall was at rank eight Martial Exalted level, and the remaining ones were all beneath rank eight.&nbsp;

They weren't the strongest in terms of cultivation, but they were skilled world spiritists. In fact, thirteen of them had reached rank eight Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Song Feifei didn't know the Godwish Grandmother's cultivator, but she did know her own master's cultivation. The Lady of Dao Sea was a rank eight Martial Exalted level cultivator.

That was good news to Chu Feng since this meant that no one was a threat to Shengguang Baimei other than the elder from the Situ World Spiritist Clan.&nbsp;

He didn't expect to meet the Lady of Dao Sea and the others here, but they should be able to enter the ancient remnant without a hitch too.&nbsp;

"Senior Feifei, our martial aunt's daughter is asking us over," a female disciple of the Lady of Dao Sea suddenly called out from the doorway.

"I'm coming over!"

Song Feifei quickly rose to her feet as she said, "Chu Feng, you rest here first. I'll call you once my master and Lele return."

However, the female disciple outside said, "Senior Song, our martial aunt's daughter asks us to bring Chu Feng along as well."

Song Feifei was surprised to hear those words.&nbsp;

“I have to go too?”&nbsp;

Chu Feng was equally surprised too.

Seeing Chu Feng’s reluctant expression, Song Feifei put on a sweet smile and said, “Let’s go. Since she’s asking us over, let’s go together. She’s a beauty.”

“I’m not interested in beauties. However, if she’s your martial aunt’s daughter, does that mean that she’s the daughter of the Godwish Grandmother?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

‘Indeed. She’s the sole daughter of my martial aunt,” Song Feifei replied.

“Then I ought to head over to take a look.”

Chu Feng had never heard that the Godwish Grandmother had a daughter, so he was quite intrigued to hear that. He was a little curious as to what the Godwish Grandmother’s daughter would look like.

So, he rose to his feet and headed off together with Song Feifei.

They arrived at a majestic palace located at the heart of the city. Senior Qiu and the others whom Chu Feng had met earlier were present, and there were a few new faces too. However, it was worth noting that they were all juniors.&nbsp;

Chu Feng deduced that all of the juniors were currently gathered in this city.&nbsp;

As soon as he entered the vicinity, Senior Qiu from Starspecter Valley directed him a look of hostility. It was just that there were too many people around, so he quickly retracted his gaze afterward and continued his conversation with his fellow peers.

Chu Feng noticed that there was a look of anticipation in their eyes, and he soon found out the reason for it.

They were looking forward to meeting the daughter of the Godwish Grandmother. Most of them appeared to harbor goodwill toward her, including Senior Qiu.

This left Chu Feng even more curious as to how beautiful the Godwish Grandmother's daughter was that even the juniors of the Totem Galaxy were moved by her appearance. After all, there were many beauties in the Dao Sea as well, including Wang Yuxian and Song Feifei.

Creak!

The doors to the majestic palace finally opened, and a person walked out from within. The crowd immediately turned their eyes over, only to be disappointed by what they had seen.

Senior Qiu and the others were rolled their eyes and sighed in disappointment, expressing their displeasure.

The person who had just walked out wasn't the gorgeous daughter of the Godwish Grandmother but an old hag. She was the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother.

"Elder."

In contrast, Chu Feng clasped his fist and greeted the Godwish Grandmother's disciple with a smile. The latter did free him from the quandary he was in earlier on.

Shoosh!

A flash of light suddenly whizzed across the side of the Godwish Grandmother's side and rushed for Chu Feng. Chu Feng subconsciously tried to dodge it, but he froze up upon seeing the other party's appearance.

He recognized the other party.

It was Song Yun.

"Big brother Chu Feng!"

While Chu Feng was still overwhelmed by shock, Song Yun leaped into Chu Feng's embrace and hugged him tightly. She buried her beautiful face into his chest. The excitement and intimacy she displayed wouldn't pale in comparison to Yaoyao when she encountered Chu Feng earlier.&nbsp;

Yaoyao was only a child and treated Chu Feng as her father, so her intimate actions were understandable, but the same couldn't be said about Song Yun.

Song Yun was a beautiful woman at the peak of her youth, so the crowd couldn't help but be startled by her actions.&nbsp;

This was especially so for the male disciples from Starspecter Valley, Silver Crane Hall, and Soaringflow Heaven Sect

Their mouths opened in shock, and envy and enmity could be seen reflected in their eyes. It looked like they would want nothing more than to slice Chu Feng into countless pieces.

Song Feifei and the other disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea were taken aback too.

However, Chu Feng chose not to pay them any heed. He pulled Song Yun out of his embrace before locking his eyes on her face.

“Lass, what brings you here?”

Chu Feng was overjoyed to be able to reunite with Song Yun. The last time they parted ways, they were on the Wretched Black Demon's turf, where Song Yun fed him a pearl that enhanced his spirit power. That proved to be of great help to him.&nbsp;

He wanted to find an opportunity to properly thank her, but who could have thought that they would cross paths here?

“No, that's not right. You...”

It was a little slow, but Chu Feng soon connected the dots together. He was able to verify his deduction with a quick glance at the faces around him. Nevertheless, he still asked the question to confirm it.&nbsp;

“Lass, you can't possibly be... the daughter of the Godwish Grandmother, are you?”

“I am!”

Song Yun nodded her head with a happy smile.

Chu Feng was left at a loss for words after hearing Song Yun confirm her identity. It was a huge surprise.&nbsp;

He remembered the lass telling him that her parents were dead, and she only had an older sister to rely on. But all of a sudden, he found out that her mother was still alive, and she was none other than the renowned Godwish Grandmother.&nbsp;

It was a little too much to digest at the moment.

Older sister?

Chu Feng suddenly recalled another person, which made him cast his gaze on the Godwish Grandmother's disciple. It just so happened that the Godwish Grandmother's disciple was looking at Chu Feng with a teasing smile, contrary to her usual cold attitude.&nbsp;

It was only then that Chu Feng finally made sense of things.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4974: Song Yun and Song Xue'er*

The first time Chu Feng met Song Yun was at the Conquerstar Mountain Villa.&nbsp;

Song Yun had a tragic history. A Netherworld Envoy of the Netherworld Sect had planted poison into her body at a young age, but she was able to survive thanks to the efforts of her older sister.&nbsp;

And Chu Feng did meet Song Yun's older sister back at the Conquerstar Mountain Villa, Song Xue'er.&nbsp;

Song Xue'er appeared to harbor enmity toward Chu Feng when they first met, viewing him as an enemy. However, Chu Feng clearly remembered that it was their first meeting, so there shouldn't be any enmity between them. Thus, he couldn't comprehend where Song Xue'er's hostility was coming from.&nbsp;

However, he finally got it now.&nbsp;

If Song Yun was the daughter of the Godwish Grandmother, her 'older sister', Song Xue'er, was bound to be related to the Godwish Grandmother too.&nbsp;

He had heard from Song Feifei earlier that Song Yun was the sole daughter of the Godwish Grandmother, which meant that Song Yun didn't have an older sister. If so, it was likely that her 'older sister' wasn't blood-related, possibly a godsister or her senior.&nbsp;

This hinted that Song Xue'er was a disciple of the Godwish Grandmother.

Of course, this was just a guess from Chu Feng's part, but the teasing smile coming from the Godwish Grandmother's disciple proved it all.&nbsp;

"Elder, it looks like you go by the name of Song Xue'er too?" Chu Feng asked.

"Feeling confident now that you have met Song Yun? Who allowed you to call me by my name?" the Godwish Grandmother's disciple replied.

Her words indirectly admitted that she was Song Xue'er.&nbsp;

"I wouldn't dare to disrespect you, but it doesn't seem right to continue addressing a young beautiful woman like you as an elder now that I'm aware of the truth," Chu Feng replied with a smile.&nbsp;

Chu Feng's words baffled the crowd. No matter how they looked at the Godwish Grandmother's disciple, they couldn't see how anyone could think that she was young and beautiful. They wondered if Chu Feng was just making fun of her.&nbsp;

A slight frown formed on the forehead of the Godwish Grandmother's disciple. She wasn't particularly pleased to hear Chu Feng say those words out loud in public.

"Aiyo, my beloved big sister. You can put away your disguise now. It's not like we're strangers. You should show your true face."

Song Yun ran over to the side of the Godwish Grandmother's disciple and tugged her sleeves.&nbsp;

"What am I to do with you?"&nbsp;

The Godwish Grandmother's disciple looked at Song Yun dotingly, different from the usual cold demeanor she took to others. She grabbed her own robe and pulled them downward.&nbsp;

Shoosh!

As her robe was pulled down, a beautiful long skirt took its place. At the same time, her appearance underwent a huge transformation too. The short and ugly old hag from before disappeared without a trace, replaced with a long and slender woman.&nbsp;



She had an innocent face with a fair complexion, but there was a trace of coldness on her facial features.&nbsp;

It was the same Song Xue'er Chu Feng had met at the Conquerstar Mountain Villa.

With the exception of Song Yun, all other women couldn't help but pale in comparison to her in terms of appearance.

"I never thought that our martial sister would be such a gorgeous woman!" Song Feifei and the other disciples of the Dao Sea exclaimed.&nbsp;

Even Senior Qiu and the others found themselves gulping down their own saliva.&nbsp;

Despite Song Xue'er's cold attitude, most men couldn't help but feel attracted to her pure and innocent face.

"I heard that a disrespectful outsider has arrived in the city?" a woman's voice suddenly sounded.

The crowd turned their gazes over, and their eyes widened in astonishment. Chu Feng also felt his heart lurch upon seeing where the voice was coming from.&nbsp;

It was coming from a middle-aged woman. She didn't stand out in terms of appearance, but she gave off a dignified air. She emanated the aura of a rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator, and a Situ World Spiritist Clan token could be seen hanging on her body.&nbsp;

She must be the elder from the Situ World Spiritist Clan.

"Paying respects to Lord Zhonglan."

Everyone in the vicinity quickly lowered their heads to greet the middle-aged woman, including Song Yun and Song Xue'er.

"Chu Feng, this is an elder from the Totem Galaxy's Situ World Spiritist Clan. She's a rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator and rank nine Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist. The Situ World Spiritist Clan she comes from is an existence that our entire eastern region can't hope to mess with.&nbsp;

“It appears that she harbors hostility toward you. I reckon that Qiu Long and the others must have ratted on you. If she confronts you, you have to make sure not to talk back to her. Just go along with her. I doubt that she would make things too difficult for you considering that you’re our friend,” Song Xue’er told him through voice transmission.

It looked like Song Xue’er was a cold-faced, warm-hearted person. Despite her cold attitude, she still showed great concern for Chu Feng’s safety.

“Chu Feng pays respects to Lord Zhonglan.”

Chu Feng also clasped his fist and bowed toward Situ Zhonglan.

In truth, he felt a little nervous standing before Situ Zhonglan. It was not because he was afraid of her but he was worried that she had already found out about what he had done at the Zhuge Clan.&nbsp;

If that was the case, he would be in grave danger.&nbsp;

However, judging from Situ Zhonglan’s reaction, it didn’t seem like she was aware of the happenings at the Zhuge Clan yet.

“Chu Feng. You’re the outsider?” Situ Zhonglan asked.

“Lord Zhonglan...” Song Xue’er immediately spoke up.

“I’m questioning him. Don’t get involved in this,” Situ Zhonglan bellowed at Song Xue’er.&nbsp;

Song Xue’er knew right away that things weren’t looking good. It was clear from Situ Zhonglan’s attitude that she wouldn’t let Chu Feng off the hook easily.&nbsp;

“Elder, I’ve indeed just arrived here. However, I was invited by the Lady of Dao Sea, so I don’t think that I can be considered as an outsider,” Chu Feng replied.&nbsp;

“So you’re a friend of the Lady of Dao Sea. Is that the reason why you dare to challenge our Totem Galaxy?” Situ Zhonglan asked.&nbsp;

Upon hearing those words, Chu Feng and Song Xue'er immediately directed their eyes toward Qiu Long. The latter must have spouted falsehoods before Situ Zhonglan to land Chu Feng in trouble.

Chu Feng had never spoken anything about the Totem Galaxy during their confrontation.&nbsp;

Qiu Long looked back at them with a look of glee, which verified their guess.&nbsp;

However, Chu Feng wasn't the type to allow outsiders to frame him for things he hadn't done, so he turned to Situ Zhonglan and tried to explain himself.

"Elder..."

"Shut your trap!" Situ Zhonglan hollered at him, refusing to listen to his explanation.&nbsp;

However, a slight frown suddenly formed on her face then. She quickly took out a couple of talisman papers from her robe, and the look in her eyes grew complicated. There was a trace of nervousness in her eyes.&nbsp;

"Song Yun, tell your mother that I have urgent matters to attend to. I won't be able to help her with this ancient remnant anymore."

After saying those words, she quickly left the underground world.&nbsp;

The crowd was baffled by the sudden turn of events.&nbsp;

However, Chu Feng keenly noticed that those talisman papers were life talismans. It was a talisman created by constructing a formation around one's soul, allowing one to determine the individual's vitals.&nbsp;

And the talisman papers that Situ Zhonglan took out earlier were all in a tattered state, suggesting that the owners of those life talismans were on the verge of death.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4975: Heading Into the Ancient Remnant*

"Those were life talismans, right? Could that be related to the members of the Situ World Spiritist Clan we encountered at the Zhuge Clan? Are they wounded by young friend Chu Feng?" Shengguang Baimei asked via voice transmission.

They had witnessed everything that had happened earlier while remaining concealed by Daoist Niantian's means.&nbsp;

"Doesn't look like it. Judging from Situ Zhonglan's reaction, those life talismans only turned tattered a moment ago. Otherwise, it wouldn't make sense for her to suddenly leave in such a hurry," Daoist Niantian replied.&nbsp;

"Young friend Chu Feng, what do you think?" Shengguang Baimei asked.

"I don't think it's related to me either. The only one who knows what truly happened is Situ Zhonglan herself. However, judging from how those life talismans are still working, I'm guessing that the members of the Situ World Spiritist Clan aren't too far away from here," Chu Feng murmured.&nbsp;

"Hard to say. Given the means of the Situ World Spiritist Clan, they should be able to craft highly potent life talismans, though I doubt that it would work across galaxies," Daoist Niantian analyzed.&nbsp;

"That means that it could be the group from the Situ World Spiritist Clan we encountered at the Zhuge Clan. If so, it's only a matter of time before Situ Zhonglan learns about my affairs. It looks like we'll have to hurry. We need to leave this place before Situ Zhonglan returns," Chu Feng said.

"Young friend Chu Feng, let's kill these people and head to the ancient remnant," Shengguang Baimei said.

He was referring to Qiu Long and the others. He hadn't forgotten how those people kept making things hard for Chu Feng even though there was no grudge between them. Chu Feng had only tolerated them because he was worried about Situ Zhonglan's interference.&nbsp;

But now that Situ Zhonglan was gone, there was no one who could pose a threat to Chu Feng anymore given that he had Shengguang Baimei backing him. Naturally, this meant that it was time to exact vengeance.&nbsp;

While Chu Feng was chatting with Shengguang Baimei, Song Yun had also started interrogating Qiu Long.

"Miss Song, you're really mistaken. I wasn't the one who gave Chu Feng away. It really isn't me!"

Qiu Long's earlier gleeful smile was nowhere to be seen. It was replaced with a look of indignance.

"Do you take me for a fool? Who else could have done it other than you? You're really asking for a beating! You must have thought that my big brother Chu Feng is a pushover. Big sis, let's teach them a lesson!"

It went without saying that Song Yun didn't believe Qiu Long's lies.&nbsp;

"Forget it, Yun'er. Let's wait for your mother to return before deciding on how we should deal with them."

Song Yun'er chose not to make a move. She was concerned about the implications since it was the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea who invited these people here.

"It's easy to deal with them, but it could potentially land the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea in trouble. Let's call it quits today. We'll settle the scores with them in the future," Chu Feng said.&nbsp;

"It looks like young friend Chu Feng is much more meticulous than you are, Lord Baimei," Daoist Niantian said.&nbsp;

As much as he was complimenting Chu Feng, that remark was also an insult directed toward Shengguang Baimei as well. Even though Shengguang Baimei was much older than Chu Feng, he was used to being in a dominant position. Due to that, there were times when he wasn't as good at dealing with interpersonal relationships as Chu Feng.&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei couldn't stand Daoist Niantian's insult, but he chose to swallow it down because Chu Feng was around too. He rolled his eyes at Daoist Niantian before replying to Chu Feng, "Let's go with what you said."

Having decided on their next course of action, Chu Feng called Song Yun, Song Xue'er, and Song Feifei into one of the palaces with him and relayed two matters to them.

One, he had entered the underground palace by coincidence. He actually wasn't invited by the Lady of Dao Sea. He had only lied earlier on because he could tell that Qiu Long was intentionally making things difficult for him.

Two, he had urgent matters to deal with so he needed to leave the place.&nbsp;

Song Yun, Song Xue'er, and Song Feifei could understand why Chu Feng would lie about being invited by the Lady of Dao Sea, so they didn't blame him for that.&nbsp;

As for the second matter, while Song Feifei remained mostly calm, Song Xue'er and Song Yun grew agitated. Song Yun even rushed forward to grab Chu Feng, as if fearing that he would flee at the next moment.

"Big brother Chu Feng, don't be in such a rush to leave. Haven't you heard that we're at the Monstrous King's Soul Mound? My mother spent many years gathering many items just to open the mound! You might just stumble upon a fortuitous encounter if you enter the mound with us!" Song Yun said.

"How long will it take for the Monstrous King's Soul Mound to open?"

Chu Feng was moved by the offer since he was in a rush to raise his cultivation level. The Holy Valley's ancient remnant was an opportunity to him, but so was the Monstrous King's Soul Mound.&nbsp;

"Regarding that... it's hard to say. The Monstrous King has set up many dangerous defensive mechanisms around the mound, so we'll have to take things slowly. It might take some time," Song Yun replied.&nbsp;

"How about this? I'll first handle the other matter I have on hand, and I'll rush over if I can make it back in time," Chu Feng proposed.

"How long will you be gone for? Do you need help? If you're in trouble, why don't my big sis and I accompany you?" Song Yun asked.&nbsp;

"Don't worry, I can handle it myself. You can stay here," Chu Feng replied.

Song Yun wasn't willing to let things rest with that, but she had no choice but to back down since Chu Feng wasn't going to change his mind.&nbsp;

He left the city afterward and made his way toward the ancient remnant under Shengguang Baimei's lead.

“Young hero Chu Feng, it looks like you have good luck with women. I noticed that many of the young misses are interested in you, but I think that only three of them are worthy of you. Song Yun and Song Xue’er are a good fit, and Song Feifei... She does have a decent appearance and is the disciple of the Lady of Dao Sea, so she barely meets the cut too,” Shengguang Baimei said cheerily.&nbsp;

“Elder Baimei, they are just my friends,” Chu Feng replied.

“Young hero Chu Feng, they will be heartbroken to hear that. You might think of them as friends, but I don’t think that they are happy with just being friends with you. Even Song Xue’er looks at you with peculiar eyes despite her cold front. I have been through this phase myself. I’m certain that Song Xue’er has feelings for you.&nbsp;

“You can toss aside Song Feifei if you aren’t interested in her, but you shouldn’t let Song Yun and Song Xue’er down,” Shengguang Baimei advised.

“Lord Baimei, if you have been through that phase yourself, shouldn’t you be able to tell that young friend Chu Feng doesn’t harbor any feelings for them? You’re putting him in a spot with your words,” Daoist Niantian interjected, alleviating the awkward atmosphere for Chu Feng.

“Elder Niantian, a loner like you shouldn’t mislead young hero Chu Feng with your warped philosophies. Isn’t it perfectly normal for a man to have multiple wives? Do you really need to have feelings for someone to get together with them? In my opinion, it’s enough as long as they are pretty!” Shengguang Baimei said.&nbsp;

“Elder Baimei, I know that you’re saying this out of goodwill, but I’d prefer to devote myself to people whom I have feelings for. I believe that a couple needs to have mutual feelings in order to be happy. Otherwise, I will only be making myself uncomfortable while hindering the other party’s pursuit for happiness,” Chu Feng said.

“It looks like young hero Chu Feng is a sentimental man. Still, I don’t think that men should be too fussy when the lady doesn’t mind it. I think that you’re just overthinking things,” Shengguang Baimei said.&nbsp;

Chu Feng responded with a simple shake of his head. It was futile to argue about this with Shengguang Baimei. The two of them had led vastly different lives, so it was inevitable that their values would be different as well.&nbsp;

It was futile to attempt to convince another person of his own values.&nbsp;

Besides, it was indeed common for men to have multiple wives in this huge world of cultivation. There were even some who had tens of thousands of wives.&nbsp;

“We have arrived.”

All of a sudden, Shengguang Baimei halted his footsteps.&nbsp;

They were standing in the midst seemingly ordinary grass field, but when Shengguang Baimei took out his formation key, a spirit formation gate manifested in front of them.

The three of them quickly entered the spirit formation gate.

*Chapter 4976: Those Who Explored Into the Depths of the Ancient Remnant*

The ancient remnant was hidden by a concealment formation.&nbsp;

It was yet another grass field on the other side of the spirit formation gate, looking no different from the scenery outside. The only difference was that there was an entrance made up of old rocks stacked on top of each other that appeared to lead into the underground.&nbsp;

That was likely to be the entrance to the ancient remnant.

“Young hero Chu Feng, hold on for a moment first,” Shengguang Baimei said.

Those words verified Chu Feng’s deduction that he was indeed standing before the entrance into the ancient remnant.&nbsp;

Shengguang Baimei took out two formation keys and undid another two more formations. These two formations were extremely obscure, hinting that the previously Holy Monarch was a formidable world spiritist who had minimally reached God-cloak.&nbsp;

In fact, Chu Feng doubted if an ordinary God-cloak World Spiritist could construct such powerful formations.&nbsp;

If Shengguang Baimei hadn’t dealt with those formations with his formation keys, Chu Feng would have likely fallen prey to them.



“Young hero Chu Feng, I’ve released all of the defensive formations left by our Holy Valley. The entrance isn’t a spirit formation gate, but it has the effect of isolating the place. We aren’t able to get in. You can only rely on yourself from this point onward.&nbsp;

“Remember, don’t push yourself too hard once you’re in there. If you encounter a trial that you aren’t confident of dealing with, you can always turn around and leave. You’re still young and possess great talent; there’ll be plenty of chances ahead of you. This ancient remnant is nonconsequential for you in the long term. It won’t affect your future growth by much,” Shengguang Baimei said.

“Thanks for your advice, elder. I’ll be careful.”

Chu Feng bade Shengguang Baimei and Daoist Niantian farewell before heading into the ancient remnant.&nbsp;

He initially chose to advance carefully, but he soon realized that there were the formation barriers along the way posed little threat. He was able to overcome them with ease.&nbsp;

He initially thought that the later trials would be harder, but he quickly noticed corpses along the underground passageway. They had already been reduced to skeletons, revealing that they had already died for many years.

The items they left behind proved that they were from the Holy Valley.

It was just that there was nothing valuable on them. There wasn’t even a Cosmos Sack on them. Most likely, the others who entered the ancient remnant after him had taken them.&nbsp;

As Chu Feng advanced, the number of corpses swiftly increased. They were all from the Holy Valley. Some of them even had Cosmos Sacks filled with valuable weapons.&nbsp;

Chu Feng stowed away those Cosmos Sacks, but he wasn’t planning to take them for his own. He was intending to return them to the Holy Valley.

After all, these were the possessions of the ancestors of the Holy Valley.

They might have been juniors when they first entered the ancient remnant, but in terms of age, some of them might even be older than the oldest generation of the current Holy Valley.&nbsp;

“It looks like the ancestors of the Holy Valley aren’t too skilled when it comes to world spiritist techniques,” Chu Feng evaluated.

Every single trial of the ancient remnant tested one’s proficiency of world spiritist techniques, be it through concealed formations or clear blockades. All of these posed no challenge to Chu Feng, to the point where he was able to progress smoothly all the way in.&nbsp;

The further he advanced, the more unconfident he felt. It came to a point where he couldn’t see the corpses of the Holy Valley’s ancestors anymore, but he clearly sensed that these formations weren’t being activated for the first time even though they remained completely unblemished.&nbsp;

Someone had triggered these formations before him.&nbsp;

There were only two possibilities.

There was an outstanding ancestor from the Holy Valley that managed to overcome many of the trials. Other than that, it was also possible that someone else other than a member of the Holy Valley had challenged this ancient remnant.

It was one thing if these formations were challenged by an ancestor of the Holy Valley, but if it was someone else, there was a good chance that the heritage might not be there anymore.

The formations in the ancient remnant would automatically reactivate shortly after being cleared, and they would remain active even after someone took away the heritage.

It would be a huge tragedy if someone had taken away the heritage, not just for Chu Feng but the ancestors of the Holy Valley. It would mean that they had died in vain.

Of course, this was just a conjecture on Chu Feng’s part.&nbsp;

Even if the one who cleared the formations wasn’t from the Holy Valley, there was no guarantee that he had reached the end of the trial. There was only

one way to find out the truth, and that was for Chu Feng to clear the entire ancient remnant himself.&nbsp;

Around two hours after entering the underground passageway, Chu Feng's footsteps suddenly screeched to a halt. A slight furrow formed on his forehead.&nbsp;

He was feeling a little frustrated

There was a pair of massive stone gates in front of him, and both of them had formations constructed on them. It would take a great deal of effort to open the gates.&nbsp;

“Things don't look good.”

The more Chu Feng examined the gates, the deeper his frown became.&nbsp;

“What's wrong?” Yu Sha asked.&nbsp;

“It's nothing.”

Chu Feng decided not to say anything for the time being and focus his effort on deciphering the formation. However, his heart was already feeling incredibly heavy.

He could tell that the formations constructed on the gates were different from the ones he had cleared before. They were at least several times harder.&nbsp;

Under normal circumstances, this pair of gates should be the final trial, meaning that the heritage was waiting behind the gates.&nbsp;

Yet, he hadn't discovered the corpse of the person who cleared all of the formations before.&nbsp;

There were only two possibilities here.

One, that person had died behind this pair of gates.&nbsp;

Two, that person had successfully obtained the heritage and left the ancient remnant.

It would be a huge tragedy if it was the latter.&nbsp;

Chu Feng wasn't too concerned about making a wasted trip since these formations didn't pose much of a challenge to him. He hadn't lost much by challenging this trial.&nbsp;

What he was more concerned about were the ancestors who had died in vain here.&nbsp;

He thought about the countless corpses he had encountered along the way, and he couldn't help but lament how so many talents of the Holy Valley had lost their lives for a heritage that didn't even exist. He felt that it was a huge pity even though he wasn't a member of the Holy Valley.&nbsp;

He couldn't imagine how Shengguang Baimei and the others would feel when they learned about this.&nbsp;

In any case, Chu Feng would have to decipher the formations and open the gates to uncover the truth. He started working on the formations, and the stone gates started to tremble violently.&nbsp;

He eventually managed to decipher the formation, and the tightly shut stone doors slowly opened.&nbsp;

"That is..."

As the crack in the stone doors widened, Chu Feng froze in place. He noticed a silhouette standing behind the stone gates.&nbsp;

While he was looking at the other party, the other party was looking at him too.

It wasn't a corpse but a real living being.

*Chapter 4977: Godsoul Immortal Exalted*

Chu Feng was startled for an instant before wariness struck him. The person standing behind the stone gates happened to be a familiar face.

It was Zi Ling.

But that couldn't have been possible. Zi Ling was in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, so how could she have appeared here?&nbsp;

For that reason, Chu Feng felt that it was just an illusion.

While Chu Feng was assessing the Zi Ling inside the stone gates, the latter also discovered him. She was surprised, but there was no vigilance in her eyes. A second later, her eyes lit up in delight.

“Big brother Chu Feng, what are you doing here? Did my master send you here?”

Before the stone gates could fully open, Zi Ling had already passed through the gates to rush over to Chu Feng’s side. She grabbed Chu Feng’s robe with her hands and started shaking it happily.&nbsp;

She wasn’t the immature type, but she tended to act like a child whenever she was truly happy. This was an adorable side to her that she would only show in front of Chu Feng.

Seeing how the woman before him only had eyes for him, Chu Feng’s wariness faded.

“You... You really are Zi Ling?”

Chu Feng suddenly felt that she wasn’t just an illusion but his Zi Ling. An illusion couldn’t have given him such a feeling of familiarity.&nbsp;

“Big brother Chu Feng, what kind of nonsense are you spouting? It can’t be that you can’t even recognize me?”&nbsp;

Zi Ling took a step back and looked at Chu Feng with a pout. She was angry that Chu Feng was doubting her identity. Her subtle expressions made Chu Feng even more certain that she was indeed the real Zi Ling.&nbsp;

“You really are my Zi Ling! You can’t blame me for being skeptical. I didn’t expect to meet you at a dangerous place like this. I had to clear many formations before reaching this place. Your sudden appearance was so coincidental made me think that you’re just an apparition conjured by an illusion formation.

“Speaking of which, what brings you here?” Chu Feng awkwardly asked.

“My master brought me here to cultivate. Big brother Chu Feng, based on what I’m hearing, it sounds like it wasn’t my master who brought you here. How did you get in here then? Also, what did you mean by dangerous?”

Zi Ling looked at Chu Feng in confusion. It was not that she suspected him of lying to her, but she honestly couldn’t understand what he was saying.&nbsp;

Her response alerted Chu Feng to the possibility that there might be something more to the ancient remnant than he had expected. So, he first explained his situation to her.&nbsp;

Zi Ling was visibly astounded to hear his story.

“Big brother Chu Feng, bring me over to take a look. I’d like to look at the formations you spoke of,” Zi Ling said.&nbsp;

“Let’s go.”

The formations that Chu Feng had deciphered along the way would revert back to their original state after a period of time, so it wasn’t difficult to find a restored formation for Zi Ling to look at.

“It looks like there’s an entrance from the Nine Souls Galaxy too, but why are the formations along the passageway still active?” Zi Ling remarked.

“Zi Ling, does this ancient remnant have anything to do with the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?”

Chu Feng could tell that Zi Ling did know a thing or two about this place.&nbsp;

Zi Ling revealed everything she knew to him.&nbsp;

First and foremost, Zi Ling had entered this ancient remnant by another entrance. The other entrance was not located in the Nine Souls Galaxy but the Holy Light Galaxy. In other words, the ancient remnant was located at a place in between the two galaxies.&nbsp;

As for why Zi Ling was able to get in here, the truth was that she didn’t encounter any formations along the way. The heritage in the ancient remnant had already been claimed by someone else, and that person was none other than the famous Dugu Lingtian.&nbsp;

The ancient remnant was slightly unique in the sense that it harnessed great soul energy. While Dugu Lingtian had already laid claim to the heritage, the soul energy still continued to linger in this space. *novE.lB*.In

It was just that soul energy wasn't too useful to normal cultivators. World spiritists might have a use for it, but it wasn't of importance either.

Only those who practiced special cultivation techniques would have a use for it. Thus, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect decided to seal off the ancient remnant.

Upon learning that Zi Ling needed soul energy to treat her ailment, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster recalled this ancient remnant and sent Zi Ling over.

After hearing Zi Ling's story, Chu Feng walked through the stone gates and entered the palace. It was then that he noticed another pair of stone gates at the other end of the palace. It was linked to an Upper Realm in the Holy Light Galaxy, and there weren't any formations along the way at all.

"Big brother Chu Feng, why would the formations at the other side of the entrance remain active even though Lord Dugu Lingtian has already laid claim to the heritage? Could it be that there are other treasures in the palace?" Zi Ling asked.

"That's unlikely to be the case."

Chu Feng shook his head. He had taken a look at the surroundings and saw that there weren't any treasures in the underground palace anymore.

"It looks like the owner of the ancient remnant has prepared this place as a fortuitous encounter for those from the Holy Light Galaxy and Nine Souls Galaxy. It could be that the Holy Light Galaxy has been deemed to have cleared the trial, so all of the obstacles are moved on their side. Of course, this is just my deduction. There's no way to confirm that now.

"It's just that... I pity those from the Holy Valley."

He thought that it was a waste that the Holy Valley had sent so many prodigies to their doom for a heritage that no longer existed. What made things even more ironic was how the Holy Valley ended up challenging on the Nine Souls Galaxy's side despite being from the Holy Light Galaxy.

“Godsoul Immortal Exalted. Is that the owner of this ancient remnant?”

Chu Feng turned his attention toward a stone tablet inside the palace, where the words ‘Godsoul Immortal Exalted’ were inscribed.&nbsp;

*Chapter 4978: Crisis in the City*

There should have been something placed on top of the stone tablet, but it was no longer there. The person who took it was likely to have been Dugu Lingtian.

He was the one who claimed the heritage, so it made sense that he was the one who took everything away from this place.

“I also heard from my master that the owner of this ancient remnant is known as Godsoul Immortal Exalted,” Zi Ling said.

“Zi Ling, how much do you know about Godsoul Immortal Exalted? Is he a formidable person?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

The previous Holy Monarch of the Holy Valley appeared to be obsessed with this ancient remnant, hinting that it was no ordinary place. So, he was curious to know just what kind of person Godsoul Immortal Exalted was.&nbsp;

“I’m not too sure about that. My master doesn’t seem to know much about it either as the person who first discovered this place was Lord Dugu Lingtian. It was also Lord Dugu Lingtian who told my master about this place, but he didn’t mention much about Godsoul Immortal Exalted’s heritage,” Zi Ling said.

There was a sudden change in Zi Ling’s expression.

“What’s wrong, Zi Ling?”

Chu Feng quickly rushed forward and asked out of concern.

“I’m fine, big brother Chu Feng. It’s just that... I heard a voice,” Zi Ling replied.

“What voice?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s coming from the Blood-red Ancient Tower inside my body,” Zi Ling replied.

Chu Feng immediately caught the drift. n.(0veLbIn



The Blood-red Ancient Tower inside Zi Ling's body was planted in her by Chu Xuanyuan. It boosted Zi Ling's talent, allowing her to keep up with Chu Feng's footsteps. It was just that the tower came with severe side effects that threatened even Zi Ling's life.&nbsp;

Chu Feng had to give the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor he had earned with great hardship to Zi Ling in order to suppress the Blood-red Ancient Tower, but even so, he was unable to completely remove the effect of the backlash.

The reason behind that was due to the Blood-red Ancient Tower being a living being. Chu Feng had once heard a feminine voice speaking to him from the Blood-red Ancient Tower.

According to her, Zi Ling had to open the door into the Blood-red Ancient Tower in order to clear its trial and preserve her own life. There was no clear explanation as to how Zi Ling could go about doing that, but it seemed to be related to her soul energy.&nbsp;

That was the only time Chu Feng was able to speak to that mysterious feminine voice.&nbsp;

What surprised him back then was the fact that Zi Ling was unaware that the Blood-red Ancient Tower was a sentient being, but the latter appeared to be taking the initiative to talk to her right now.&nbsp;

"Is it a female elder?" Chu Feng asked.&nbsp;

"Yes. It seems to be the same elder whom you previously talked to."

Zi Ling couldn't help but feel excited since this was the first time the mysterious woman inside the Blood-red Ancient Tower was talking to her.&nbsp;

"What did she say?" Chu Feng asked.

"She said that there's a powerful source of soul energy over there, and she wants me to get it. She says that she'll reward me if I'm able to acquire the soul energy," Zi Ling pointed to the stone gates as she spoke.&nbsp;

It was the direction where Chu Feng had come from.

"Did she say anything else?" Chu Feng asked.

“Nothing else.”

Zi Ling shook her head.

“Let me give it a try.”

Chu Feng placed his hand on Zi Ling’s body and attempted to establish contact with the Blood-red Ancient Tower, but he didn’t get any response. That brought a knit between his eyebrows.&nbsp;

“Big brother Chu Feng, did the elder say anything?” Zi Ling asked.

“No, but I have a good idea what she’s referring to,” Chu Feng replied.

“What is it?” Zi Ling asked.

“Follow me.”

Chu Feng led Zi Ling in the direction where he had come from. He guessed that the mysterious existence inside the Blood-red Ancient Tower must have sensed the Monstrous King’s Soul Mound since it was known for its soul energy.&nbsp;

“Zi Ling, when did your master send you to this ancient remnant? Did she leave right after sending you here?” Chu Feng asked.&nbsp;

“My master sent me here right after you left. She left right after sending me here, but she told me to wait for her there and forbade me from leaving the place on my own accord,” Zi Ling replied.&nbsp;

“Oh.”

Chu Feng asked that question because he wanted to know if the person who had been secretly protecting him was the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster. Zi Ling’s account lent credence to that possibility.&nbsp;

If the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster was really protecting him, there was a chance that she was right outside the ancient remnant. She might just choose to show herself if she were to see Zi Ling.

Of course, it was all his conjecture at this juncture.

He was slightly more careful when making his way in, so he intentionally slowed the pace of his travel. However, now that he knew all of the formations along the way, there was no need for him to worry too much anymore.

He soon walked out of the ancient remnant together with Zi Ling.

“Young hero Chu Feng, you...”

Shengguang Baimei and Daoist Niantian quickly rushed forward upon seeing Chu Feng, only to be surprised by the astoundingly beautiful woman accompanying him.&nbsp;

“Elders, the situation is a little complicated. Allow me to slowly explain it to you.”

Chu Feng began explaining the matter to Shengguang Baimei and Daoist Niantian.

“The heritage was already claimed by the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect a long time ago? How could that be?”

As expected, Shengguang Baimei’s complexion looked horrible upon learning about the truth. How could not be upset to learn that so many prodigies of the Holy Valley had died for a futile pursuit?&nbsp;

“I guess this is life.”

Daoist Niantian shook his head in lament.

“The master of that place is abominable. Why did he leave the trials intact if someone has already claimed the heritage? So many members of our Holy Valley have lost their lives in vain because of that!” Shengguang Baimei bellowed.

Chu Feng and Daoist Niantian didn’t say anything in response to that. They knew that Shengguang Baimei needed an outlet to vent. After all, those that had died in the ancient remnant were all prodigies.

If they were still alive, the Holy Valley would have been much stronger than it currently was.

Shengguang Baimei was able to quickly adjust his emotions. He knew that there was no point getting upset and angry now, and the owner of the ancient

remnant was likely to have already passed away in the Ancient Era. His energy was better used on things more productive.

“Young hero Chu Feng, let’s leave this place,” Shengguang Baimei said.

“I don’t want to leave this place yet. I’m thinking of dropping by the Monstrous King’s Life Mound,” Chu Feng said.

“Alright. We’ll accompany you there.”

To Chu Feng’s delight, Shengguang Baimei and Daoist Niantian offered to go with him despite knowing how dangerous the trip would be. Chu Feng didn’t turn down their help because he knew that he would require their strength.

The four of them began making their way to the city, but Chu Feng felt a squeeze in his heart before they could even come close to it.&nbsp;

Sounds of explosions and clanging could be heard from the direction of the city. Something must have happened in the city.

*Chapter 4979: Let’s Play Something Exciting*

Chu Feng and the others soon figured out the situation after getting close.&nbsp;

In the sky not too far away from the city, there were nine silhouettes crossing blows with one another. Eight of them were elders from the Starspecter Valley, of which, five emanated the aura of rank two Martial Exalted level whereas the remaining three emanated the aura of rank three.&nbsp;

However, none of them were using their martial powers. They were all utilizing the prowess of their spirit power instead.&nbsp;

Despite the difference in their cultivation, their spirit power was roughly around the same level. They were all rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritists, wielding strength equivalent to a rank three Martial Exalted level cultivator.&nbsp;

They had put their strength together to construct a huge formation to suppress a single person, and that person was none other than the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother, Song Xue’er.

Song Xue'er held an Exalted Armament in her grasp. Despite being faced with a huge formation put up by eight rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritists, she was still able to stand her ground against them.

"As expected of the Godwish Grandmother's disciple."

Chu Feng was impressed by Song Xue'er's strength.&nbsp;

Song Xue'er emanated the aura of a Divine Power, which showed that her cultivation wasn't at rank three Martial Exalted level but rank two.

Nevertheless, reaching rank two Martial Exalted level cultivator as a junior was still considered an impressive feat in the eastern region.&nbsp;

Chu Feng didn't intervene right away to aid Song Xue'er. Instead, he turned his gaze toward the city.

He could sense auras within the city too. There were the Lady of Dao Sea's disciples and the disciples of the Starspecter Valley.&nbsp;

The Starspecter Valley were guests invited by the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea, but they were currently fighting against each other. From the looks of it, it wasn't just a friendly spar but a life-and-death match.&nbsp;

Their alliance must have unraveled.&nbsp;

Under such circumstances, it wasn't good news for the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea to be with Qiu Long and the others.&nbsp;

Chu Feng quickly locked onto their location, which was inside a palace. Using his spirit power, he was able to peer through the walls of the palace and see what was happening within.

Killing intent swiftly blazed in his eyes as he rushed toward the palace furiously.

In the palace, Qiu Long and the other men had surrounded the Lady of Dao Sea's disciples. They had all taken off their clothes and were eyeing Song Feifei and the others with lecherous eyes.&nbsp;

Little needed to be said about what they were planning to do.

Two of the disciples had already collapsed amidst pools of blood.&nbsp;

“Senior Qiu, you shouldn’t be doing this. How do you intend to face your master afterward?”

Song Feifei’s voice was quivering. She was frightened.

“Kikiki. Junior Song, you sure are naive. Even at this point, you’re thinking of intimidating me with my master. Have you really not figured out that this is my master’s will yet?&nbsp;

“Your master and that Godwish old hag want to use my master’s strength to open the Monstrous King’s Life Mound, but my master has never thought about sharing the mound together with you. Since the mound has finally opened, it goes without saying that it’s time to get rid of all of you.&nbsp;

“That being said, I must say that my brothers and I are really fond of all of you. As long as you give in to us, we’ll spare your lives. Otherwise, your fate will be the same as those two over there.”

Qiu Long pointed to the two the Lady of Dao Sea’s disciples lying amidst pools of blood.&nbsp;

Song Feifei and the others started tearing up out of fear. Those two disciples were killed because they refused to give in even at the expense of their lives, retaliating with everything they had. Due to that, they were killed by Qiu Long.

While Song Feifei and the others were trembling in fright, Qiu Long continued to eye Song Feifei lecherously. The thought that such a beautiful woman would be his very soon made him so excited that he started drooling.

“Senior Qiu, I beg you to let us off!”

Song Feifei knelt to the ground. Tears dripped down her cheeks as she started sobbing.

The other disciples also soon followed suit.

One of them even said something that left Senior Qiu and the others stunned.&nbsp;

“Senior Qiu, please let us off! We are all still maidens! We know nothing about that kind of thing! Even if you ask us to wait on you, we also don’t know what to do. Please, spare us!”

“You’re maidens?”

After a moment of surprise, Qiu Long’s eyes started glowing in excitement.

“I never thought that the disciples of the Dao Sea would be so disciplined. Wonderful. Splendid! It just so happens that I’m into maidens like you. Brothers, since none of them have experience, don’t you think that it’s only right for us to take the initiative?”

Qiu Long and the others were ready to make a move on Song Feifei.&nbsp;

Bam!

The tightly shut doors of the palace were suddenly kicked open. A silhouette appeared by the entrance of the door.&nbsp;

Qiu Long and the others were initially shocked, and a glimmer of hope flashed across the eyes of Song Feifei and the others. However, upon seeing the person’s face, Song Feifei and other disciples collapsed into despair, and Qiu Long’s group sneered in disdain.

The person who had just arrived was none other than Chu Feng.

“Run, Chu Feng!”

Song Feifei was the first one to urge Chu Feng to escape.

She thought that Chu Feng’s cultivation was still in mid-Utmost Exalted level, but Qiu Long was a rank one Martial Exalted level. There was no way Chu Feng could have been a match for Qiu Long.&nbsp;

Weng!

However, the moment Song Feifei spoke up, the oppressive might from a rank one Martial Exalted level cultivator had already fallen upon Chu Feng. It sealed off his routes of escape, but it didn’t directly attack him.&nbsp;

Needless to say, it was Qiu Long’s doing.

“I was still feeling regretful that you managed to get away ahead of time. Who could have thought that you would deliver yourself into our hands? Very well, I’ll start from you,” Qiu Long snickered.&nbsp;

“Senior Qiu, these women seem to be very fond of that man. Why don’t we play something more exciting?”

A man stepped forward and spoke in a lecherous tone.

“What do you suggest?” Qiu Long asked.

“Let’s not rush to take his life. We’ll let him watch in despair as we have our fun with those women. Wouldn’t that be much better?” the lecherous man said.&nbsp;

“That’s a good idea.”

Qiu Long was interested in that notion.

“Just as I’ve thought. None of you are worth sparing. Since excitement is what you want, I’ll fulfill your wish.”

Chu Feng rolled up his sleeves, preparing to put up a fight.

“Oh? Am I hearing things? That man who only dares to hide behind women is thinking of making a move on us?” the lecherous man sneered.

Pu!

A dull thud suddenly echoed. Qiu Long and the others felt something warm splattering on their faces.

Everyone in the palace fell still.&nbsp;

Before anyone of them could react, the lecherous man had already been decapitated.&nbsp;

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4980: Song Yun’s Warning - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4980: Song Yun’s Warning**

*Chapter 4980: Song Yun’s Warning*

“You!!!”&nbsp;



Qiu Long turned to look at Chu Feng, but the disdain in his eyes had been replaced with fright. He was not just frightened because the lecherous man had been killed in one blow but that Chu Feng had revealed his cultivation.&nbsp;

Rank three Martial Exalted level. That was Chu Feng's current cultivation level.

On the other hand, Qiu Long was only at rank one Martial Exalted level. How could he fight someone so much more powerful than him?

"Chu Feng, your cultivation..."

Song Feifei and the others could sense Chu Feng's cultivation as well, but their faces reflected their surprise and relief. They were surprised because they didn't think that Chu Feng would be that powerful, and they were relieved because they knew that they were saved.&nbsp;

"Miss Song, I'll have to trouble you to bring the others out of here first. What's going to happen next isn't suited for your eyes," Chu Feng said.&nbsp;

He flung his sleeves, and the tightly shut doors of the palace opened up.

"Be careful, Chu Feng."

Song Feifei knew that Chu Feng was intending to teach these fellows a lesson they would never forget, so she quickly got up and led her sisters out of the palace. Before leaving, she didn't forget to direct a hateful glare at Qiu Long and the others.&nbsp;

The despaired look on their faces made her feel slightly liberated.&nbsp;

Right after they walked out, the doors to the palace closed up.

Gah!

Cries of agony ensued.

They were from Qiu Long and the others. It didn't take long for them to turn into pleas for mercy.&nbsp;

However, it was futile. The cries of agony continued. Chu Feng didn't spare them just because they had surrendered.&nbsp;

One of Lady of Dao Sea's disciples was curious, so she used her means to peer into the palace. Chu Feng had closed the doors, but he didn't seal off the palace with his spirit power. Thus, others were able to see what was happening within with their spirit power if they wanted to.&nbsp;

Uweh!

She turned around and barfed the next moment.

"You... What's wrong?"

Song Feifei and the others rushed forward and asked out of concern.

"Don't... look inside... no matter what happens!"&nbsp;

She pointed at the palace with a ghastly pale face and warned Song Feifei and the others. Song Feifei frowned upon hearing those words, and the other female disciples quickly turned their eyes away from the palace even though they weren't able to look through the walls normally.&nbsp;

The female disciple who had peeked into the palace earlier was one of the bravest amongst them, having slain innumerable savage beasts. While they were still children, many of them had broken down into tears while slaying a savage beast for their first time. Yet, this female disciple showed no fear. On the contrary, she was excited by the spilling of blood.&nbsp;

Many incidents afterward proved that the female disciple was indeed a little bloodthirsty.

Yet, even someone like her was reacting in such a manner.

This showed the extent of cruelty that was happening inside the palace.

Finally, the cries of agony came to a halt.

The doors to the palace opened, but the expected outpour of blood stench didn't come. There was only Chu Feng, who nonchalantly walked out of the palace.

"You should take the two fallen comrades inside with you. We should be leaving this place soon," Chu Feng told Song Feifei.&nbsp;

Shoosh!

After saying those words, Chu Feng rose into the air and headed toward the sky, where Song Xue'er was fighting against the elders of the Starspecter Valley.

Song Feifei and the others were initially hesitant to look into the palace, fearing to see something nauseating. However, they couldn't just leave the bodies of their two deceased sisters inside.&nbsp;

Song Feifei eventually mustered the courage to walk into the palace, only to find that there was nothing else other than the bodies of their two deceased sisters. There was no trace of Qiu Long and the others at all. In fact, they couldn't even spot a droplet of blood.

They were certain that they saw Chu Feng decapitate a person's head earlier, causing blood to splatter everywhere. The female disciple from earlier on was also certain of the cruelty she had witnessed inside.&nbsp;

It was only at this moment that they understood why they couldn't smell the stench of blood when the doors opened. Chu Feng must have known that the bloodshed would have left them feeling queasy, so he cleaned up the place in advance.&nbsp;

"I never thought that he would be this meticulous. It's no wonder why even Lele feels so strongly for him."

The female disciples present felt a surge of warmth in their hearts. Instead of rushing to collect their comrades' bodies, they turned their eyes toward the sky to look at Chu Feng.&nbsp;

"How did Chu Feng get so powerful? Isn't he only at mid-Utmost Exalted level? How did he grow so strong within such a short period of time?"

"Was he hiding this cultivation all this while?"

"That's incredible. He's probably the strongest junior in the eastern region with his current level of power."

The female disciples remarked in awe.

They couldn't actually see the battle in the sky at all as it was on a higher level than what they could perceive, but they were still able to fathom a guess about how it was going from Chu Feng's aura.&nbsp;

Chu Feng's participation had changed the situation. Those elders from the Starspecter Valley were going to die.&nbsp;

All of the female disciples whom Chu Feng felt something rippling in their hearts, including Song Feifei. There was a slight change in their gaze.&nbsp;

In this world where the strong reigned supreme, it was reassuring to have a strong man to fall back on, and Chu Feng was such a person. Before they knew it, they were already seeing Chu Feng as a hero who would swoop to their rescue whenever they were in trouble.&nbsp;

“Hey, the seniors over there, just a word of advice.”

A young woman's voice suddenly sounded behind them. The female disciples quickly turned around and saw that it was Song Yun.&nbsp;

Song Yun was sitting on the city walls opposite the palace. She was munching on an apple while shaking her fair legs, reminiscent of a mischievous child. It was just that the words she uttered next sent a chill down their spines.&nbsp;

“You shouldn't fall for my big brother Chu Feng. Otherwise, you might just lose your lives.”

Song Yun's eyes curled into adorable crescents as she spoke with the sweetest of smiles.&nbsp;

Yet, the female disciples froze up. They could sense intense killing intent coming from Song Yun. Furthermore, she had spoken the latter half of her words through voice transmission so as to ensure that others wouldn't be able to overhear it.

She wasn't just joking around. It was a real warning!

*Chapter 4981: Turning a Blind Eye*

“Junior Song, please don't think too much into it. Young hero Chu Feng is someone far beyond our reach. We wouldn't dare to harbor such thoughts.”

Frightened by Song Yun, Song Feifei and the others quickly answered her humbly. They even tactfully chose to do so via voice transmission.

Song Yun responded with a faint smile before turning her attention back to the apple she was munching on.&nbsp;

By this point, it had already become apparent to Song Feifei and the others that Song Yun wasn't as sweet and innocent as she appeared to be on the surface. There was something inherently frightening about her.

So, Song Feifei quickly led her sisters into the palaces to collect the bodies of their two deceased comrades.&nbsp;

Song Yun wasn't too surprised by their response. She slowly turned her head around to gaze upon what appeared to be empty space.&nbsp;

Her movement caught Zi Ling by surprise.

Chu Feng had told Zi Ling to conceal herself out of fear of complicating the situation, but the direction Song Yun was looking at happened to be where Zi Ling was standing. In fact, the two of them were even meeting eyes.

"Is that young miss able to see me?" Zi Ling murmured under her breath.

It didn't appear to be a coincidence based on the look on Song Yun's face.

Soon, the battle died down and two silhouettes descended from the sky. They were none other than Chu Feng and Song Xue'er.

"Big sis Xue'er, are you fine?"

Song Yun quickly rose into the air to welcome Song Xue'er back.

"I'm fine. Those old things aren't a match for me. Chu Feng did scare me a little though. What happened to your cultivation? Were you hiding your cultivation all this while?"&nbsp;

Song Xue'er looked at Chu Feng with a hint of astonishment in her eyes.&nbsp;

While she did manage to stand her ground against those elders, it took the full extent of her abilities in order to do so. Yet, the moment Chu Feng joined the fray, those elders swiftly fell one after another.

With his rank three Martial Exalted level cultivation stacked with his Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor, Chu Feng had raised his cultivation to rank five Martial Exalted level earlier. With such strength, not even Song Xue'er would have been a match for him, let alone those elders.

Song Xue'er clearly remembered how Chu Feng was only at early-Utmost Exalted level when they first met. Back then, he was nothing more than an ant before her, a trivial existence she could easily obliterate with a smack of her hand.&nbsp;

Yet, their positions were reversed within such a short period of time. How could she possibly not be shocked?

"Big brother Chu Feng isn't the type to conceal his cultivation," Song Yun said.

In contrast, Song Yun had never doubted Chu Feng of concealing his cultivation. She was certain that this was the result of his recent growth.

"You know me the best," Chu Feng said with a smile. n/-0vElbIn

"Of course. Still, big brother Chu Feng, aren't you growing too fast? At this rate... it won't take long before you overpower my mother," Song Yun said with twinkling eyes.&nbsp;

She looked incredibly adorable.&nbsp;

"You're making fun of me. How could I catch up with your mother that quickly?&nbsp;

"Speaking of which, these people only reacted in such a manner because they received orders to do so. If that's the case, something must have happened over on the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea's side. Let's hurry over. We might just be able to offer some help," Chu Feng said.

"I'm grateful for your concern, young friend Chu Feng, but we're fine," a feminine voice suddenly sounded.

Following that, three women appeared in the sky not too far away from them.&nbsp;

One of them had delicate skin that resembled natural jade, but she gave off an air of complete purity and innocence. She was slightly older than Song Yun, but oddly enough, she felt even more innocent than the latter.&nbsp;

She was none other than Wang Yuxian.

Wang Yuxian was visibly excited to see Chu Feng, and she quickly waved toward him. However, she didn't rush to his side right away because of the two middle-aged women standing in front of her.&nbsp;

Both of them emanated an air of grace that hinted at how stunning they must have been in their youth. Despite being already past their prime, they still possessed charms that could win over men.&nbsp;

One of them was the Lady of Dao Sea and the other was the Godwish Grandmother.

"Junior Chu Feng pays respects to the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea," Chu Feng quickly clasped his fist and greeted them.

Even though his cultivation was already getting close to their level, he still felt a great deal of respect for them due to the help he had received from them in the past.&nbsp;

"Young friend Chu Feng, you're truly an outstanding young man to have reached Martial Exalted level at such a young age," the Godwish Grandmother offered a compliment to Chu Feng.

"You're flattering me, elder. I was just lucky," Chu Feng replied.

"It isn't just luck. My big brother Chu Feng is the number one prodigy in the vast world of cultivation!" Song Yun suddenly spoke up.

She rushed forward to hug Chu Feng's arm, a clear act of intimacy.

Her action didn't really surprise the crowd, but Wang Yuxian and the hidden Zi Ling couldn't help but reveal looks of astonishment.

"Master."

It was then that sobbing sounds echoed in the air. Song Feifei and the others floated into the sky with the bodies of their two fallen sisters. They quickly explained the situation to the Lady of Dao Sea.

"Haa, I have underestimated them."

The Lady of Dao Sea felt sorrow and self-reproach upon seeing that two of her disciples had been harmed. Her disciples were as good as her own daughters, having raised them from a young age.&nbsp;

“Young friend Chu Feng, you have my deepest gratitude. If not for your intervention, my disciples would have been sullied by those beasts,” the Lady of Dao Sea said.

She would probably have still been able to save Song Feifei and the others even if Chu Feng hadn’t appeared, but it was likely that those beasts would have already taken advantage of them by then.&nbsp;

The women of the Dao Sea were extremely innocent, and they viewed their honor to be even more important than their lives. They wouldn’t want to continue living if they were to be sullied by other men.&nbsp;

“Elder, please don’t say that. I’m to be blamed for this. If only I was a step faster, this tragedy might not have happened,” Chu Feng replied.

The atmosphere couldn’t help but become heavy. Those who had lost their lives were more or less related to them.

There was one exception though.

Song Xue’er was much calmer, and upon hearing the news, she subconsciously turned her gaze toward Song Yun. When she saw the latter’s reddened eyes, she couldn’t but feel a little conflicted.&nbsp;

She was well aware of Song Yun’s strength, and she knew that Song Yun had been in the area all this while.&nbsp;

Song Xue’er couldn’t help those female disciples because she was tied down by the elders, but Song Yun could have easily intervened. If she was willing to lend a helping hand, those female disciples wouldn’t have to undergo such an ordeal.

However, Song Yun chose to turn a blind eye to their fate.

*Chapter 4982: Qualified*

After a quick conversation, Chu Feng learned that the Godwish Grandmother and the others had successfully opened the Monstrous King’s Soul Mound, and they discovered treasures in it.&nbsp;

Those from the Totem Galaxy got greedy and wanted to take the treasures for themselves, so they tried to get rid of the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea.



Fortunately, the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea were prepared for that, which was why they had Song Xue'er stay behind to protect the juniors.

However, they had underestimated the prowess of the elders. They didn't think that Song Xue'er would be tied down by them.&nbsp;

In any case, the others who had tried to make a move on the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea had all been slaughtered, and they had successfully secured the treasures they had found in the Monstrous King's Soul Mound too.&nbsp;

The treasures were relics of the Monstrous King, and they were mostly martial skills and Exalted Armaments.&nbsp;

It was possible that there were other more treasures in the depths of the Monstrous King's Soul Mound, but it was impossible to tell because they were unable to enter its depths.

"Why aren't you able to enter its depths? Could it be that the seal hasn't been fully lifted?" Song Yun asked, clearly concerned about the Monstrous King's Soul Mound.&nbsp;

"We're not sure either, but the entrance to the Monstrous King's Soul Mound reacted when Lele came close to it. There might be some kind of restriction allowing only juniors to enter its depths, but it's a little weird since Lele wasn't able to pass through its entrance too.&nbsp;

"I think that it would be best for you all to head there and take a look. Young friend Chu Feng, you should come along as well," the Lady of Dao Sea said.&nbsp;

The 'Lele' she spoke of was none other than Wang Yuxian. It was her pet name.

"Elder, I brought another person with me here, and she's a junior too. Could she come with us as well?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course. Young friend Chu Feng's friend is our friend too," the Lady of Dao Sea replied.

"Zi Ling, come out," Chu Feng said.

The moment Zi Ling revealed herself, everyone's eyes were naturally drawn to her. Chu Feng was the only man in the vicinity, but somehow, everyone was still mesmerized by her beauty. Even amongst all of the ravishing women gathered here, she still stood out like a goddess amongst mortals.&nbsp;

“What a beautiful big sister! Big brother Chu Feng, where did you meet her?”&nbsp;

Song Yun ran over to Zi Ling's side and looked at her with twinkling eyes filled with fondness. Zi Ling responded to the compliment with a polite smile.&nbsp;

It was apparent to her from Song Yun's earlier gaze that she was no ordinary person.

“Allow me to introduce her to you. She's Zi Ling, my fiancée.”

Chu Feng reached out to pull Zi Ling into his embrace as he spoke.&nbsp;

Those words astonished the crowd, especially Song Yun.

“Big brother Chu Feng, how are you so lucky as to be able to snag such a gorgeous big sister? I swear that I've never seen anyone as beautiful as she is. You must have accrued lots of good karma in your previous lives!” Song Yun exclaimed.&nbsp;

The others also lavished compliments on Zi Ling, though it was clear that it was just pleasantries. Most of them weren't too concerned about Chu Feng's relationship with Zi Ling.

After a short chat, they made their way toward the Monstrous King's Soul Mound.&nbsp;

Throughout the entire duration, Shengguang Baimei and Daoist Niantian remained hidden in the shadows. It was not that Chu Feng was guarded against the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea but the two of them didn't want to show themselves.&nbsp;

After a short journey, Chu Feng finally arrived at the Monstrous King's Soul Mound.&nbsp;

Rather than to say that it was an ancient remnant, it resembled a buried underground city more. It was hidden beneath the ground before, but the thick layer of soil above it had been removed, thus exposing its true form.&nbsp;

As a result, Chu Feng and the others could see the massive underground city in its full splendor from above.&nbsp;

It was apparent that the Monstrous King was prepared to make this place his tomb from the very start.&nbsp;

There was something in the heart of the massive underground city that caught Chu Feng's eyes. It was a pair of gates leading into an underground passageway. There was a layer of black mist shrouding it, preventing entry.

The black mist wasn't spirit power or martial power, but it wielded strong defensive prowess. It felt like only those who had reached Half God level would have a chance at breaking it.&nbsp;

"It doesn't seem likely for there to be a restriction specifically for juniors," Chu Feng said.

It shouldn't be possible to impose restrictions on it since it wasn't a formation.

"The black mist reacted earlier when Lele came close to it. I know that it isn't a formation, but I think it's built specifically for juniors. Young friend Chu Feng, you should try approaching it with Lele and the others and see what happens. Don't worry, we're here to protect you," the Lady of Dao Sea said.

Without any hesitation, Chu Feng and the others stepped forth and made their way toward the heart of the underground city.

Weng!

The black mist started reacting as soon as Chu Feng and the others approached the city. Out of cautiousness, the group halted their footsteps.

"Don't worry, we'll protect you," the Lady of Dao Sea urged them to continue on.

Thus, Chu Feng and the others continued advancing toward the heart of the city.&nbsp;

Bam!

The black mist suddenly gushed into the sky, causing the crowd to eye it warily.

It morphed into the form of a humanoid monster that was around ten meters tall with a brawny body. There were massive horns on its head, but it was hard to properly discern its appearance.

Both the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea immediately rushed forward to stand in front of Chu Feng and the others.

The black mist didn't emanate any threatening aura, but the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea were still on their guard. They couldn't break through the black mist earlier, so the humanoid monster manifested from it was bound to something dangerous.&nbsp;

While everyone was feeling nervous, the humanoid monster made out of black mist began speaking.

"Only the most talented juniors are allowed to enter Lord Monstrous King's Soul Mound. In your group, there are only three people who qualify."

*Chapter 4983: Chu Feng's Insistence*

"Three people?"

Chu Feng and the others started speculating amongst themselves upon hearing those words. They wondered who the three people were.

According to the black mist, the restriction wasn't on one's age but talent, but the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea didn't seem to fit the criteria. They were renowned figures in the Nine Souls Galaxy, but they had already reached a bottleneck in their cultivation. It showed that their talent was lacking compared to Chu Feng and the others.

In other words, the three people were among the juniors.

As a result, the juniors couldn't help but feel nervous yet excited. There were only two people present who had absolute confidence in themselves.

One of them was Chu Feng, and the other was Song Yun.

Weng!

The humanoid monster suddenly opened his palm and produced a surge of black mist.

“The first candidate.”

The humanoid monster waved his hand, and the black mist shot toward Wang Yuxian and covered her body.

Those from the Dao Sea weren't too surprised to see that Wang Yuxian had been chosen. After all, she had always been known as the greatest prodigy of the Nine Souls Galaxy, so there was no questioning her talent.

However, Song Xue'er's expression crumbled upon seeing that Wang Yuxian had obtained the qualification. She glanced at Song Yun and Chu Feng.

Chu Feng's talent was ridiculously high, such that there was no doubt in her mind that he would receive the qualification. At the same time, she had a clear idea of how talented Song Yun was.

With those two present, it was impossible for her to receive the qualification.

On the other hand, Chu Feng started feeling a little anxious.

There were only two slots left, and he knew that he would be receiving one of them. This meant that the third slot was likely to either go to Song Xue'er or Zi Ling.

Alternatively, it could go to Song Yun too.

However, his goal here was to help Zi Ling get into the Monstrous King's Soul Mound. It would be meaningless if she were to be denied entry here.

“The second candidate.”

The humanoid monster spoke up once more.

A new surge of black mist gathered in his hand, but its size was visibly larger than that of Wang Yuxian's. This seemed to indicate that the second candidate possessed talent greater than Wang Yuxian.

Shoosh!

While everyone was speculating who it was, the humanoid monster waved his hand, and it flew straight toward Song Yun. It coiled around Song Yun's body with great fervor, reminiscent of blazing flames.

"It looks like the final slot will be going to young friend Chu Feng," the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea said.

There was no doubt in everyone's mind about that.

Chu Feng had already thoroughly proven his talent, such that no one could voice any qualms about it.

"The final candidate."

The humanoid monster manifested a surge of black mist that was larger than Song Yun and Wang Yuxian's combined.

Shoosh!

The humanoid monster waved its hand, and the black mist flew toward Chu Feng's direction, just as everyone had expected.

Weng!

It was just that the black flames suddenly screeched to a halt upon reaching Chu Feng's vicinity. It was trembling ever so slightly, seemingly trying to get closer but to no avail.

"Young friend Chu Feng, you!!!"

The Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea directed uncomprehending looks at Chu Feng. They could tell what was happening.

At the same time, the humanoid monster also asked in bewilderment, "You're rejecting the black mist? Don't you wish to obtain Lord Monstrous King's power?"

The humanoid monster appeared to possess sentience. It was able to see through Chu Feng's intention.

"Elder, can I pass on the opportunity to someone else? I don't think that I'm the most qualified person to obtain Lord Monstrous King's heritage," Chu Feng said.

"I am the one who decides who's qualified. Are you challenging my authority?" the humanoid monster asked.

"Elder, I dare not to question you. I just wish to pass on the opportunity to someone else," Chu Feng insisted.

"Oh? Who do you want to pass the opportunity on to?" the humanoid monster asked.

"Her." ~~no~~ **re-lB**.1n

Chu Feng pointed to Zi Ling.

However, the humanoid monster shook his head and said, "Her talent is the worst amongst the three of you. How could I allow her to enter Lord Monstrous King's Soul Mound?"

"That can't be. Elder, could there be a mistake here?" Chu Feng asked.

The Blood-red Ancient Tower was currently inside Zi Ling's body, elevating her talent to an incredible height.

"Talent is something that a person is born with. There can be no mistake in my judgment. I won't change my mind. You can either accept the black mist, or else I'll pass the opportunity on to another person I deem qualified," the humanoid monster said.

Chu Feng's eyes hardened with determination upon hearing those words.

"Elder, pardon my offense."

Chu Feng suddenly reached forth to grab the black mist. It was clear to the crowd that he was intending to forcefully manipulate the black mist to enter Zi Ling's body.

"Big brother Chu Feng, you can't do that! Don't miss this precious opportunity because of me!" Zi Ling tried to advise him against it.

"Young friend Chu Feng, calm down!" the Lady of Dao Sea also persuaded him to stop as well.

Even Shengguang Baimei and Daoist Niantian were trying to dissuade him from what he was doing.

“Brat, are you asking to die?”

The voice of the humanoid monster turned cold. He raised his hand, and the black mist morphed into a sharp sword directed at Chu Feng. The sword wasn't huge, but it was emanating a terrifying aura.

“Young friend Chu Feng, stop!” the Lady of Dao Sea exclaimed.

“Big brother Chu Feng, don't do it!”

Zi Ling even rushed forward to stop him.

However, none of them could change Chu Feng's mind.

“Elder, I ask you to grant my wish,” Chu Feng said.

Everyone was shocked by Chu Feng's audacity. The Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea weren't a match for the humanoid monster, which meant that the latter could have easily taken Chu Feng's life if he wanted to.

However, a shocking sight occurred. The humanoid monster suddenly burst into laughter.

“Interesting. It looks like you really don't fear death. Since that's the case, I'll trust you this once and see if that lass is really as talented as you put her out to be.”

The humanoid monster raised his hand and manifested another surge of black mist. With a wave of his hand, the black mist gushed into Zi Ling's body. Shortly after, Zi Ling's body started giving off the same black mist as Song Yun and Wang Yuxian.

“Brat, are you going to continue blocking the black mist? You don't intend on accompanying that lass into Lord Monstrous King's Soul Mound?” the humanoid monster asked.

Hearing that, Chu Feng quickly released his barrier and allowed the black mist in front of him to enter his body. Shortly after, he began emanating the most concentrated black mist of all.

“Thank you for granting my wish, elder,” Chu Feng clasped his fist and said.



“One last word of advice. You’ll face grave danger inside the Soul Mound, such that the odds of surviving are slim at best. If you fear death, it’s not too late to turn back.”

The humanoid monster swiftly dissipated after saying its words, leaving only a layer of black mist at the entrance of the ancient remnant.

*Chapter 4984: Song Xue’er’s Warning*

“Big brother Chu Feng, why were you so obstinate earlier? If something were to happen to you, I wouldn’t want to live either!”

Even though the humanoid monster eventually chose to give Zi Ling the opportunity to enter the Monstrous King’s Soul Mound too, she wasn’t happy about it at all. Instead, she was angry at Chu Feng.

“Silly girl. Do I look like someone who does things recklessly? To tell you the truth, I noticed that elder was very insistent on having me enter the Soul Mound, such that it’s unlikely that he would attempt to harm me at this juncture. That’s the reason why I dared to raise this request,” Chu Feng explained.

“Really?”

Zi Ling was unsure whether Chu Feng was lying or not. She was doubtful of his words because she couldn’t sense anything of what he had just said, but at the same time, she was aware that Chu Feng had sharp observation skills. As ridiculous as it sounded, the fact that things worked out lent credence to Chu Feng’s words.

“Of course it’s true. Why would I lie to you?” Chu Feng chuckled as he stroked Zi Ling’s hair.

The earnest look on his face dispelled Zi Ling’s doubts. Even the crowd believed him as well.

However, the truth was that Chu Feng was lying through his teeth. He was just trying to appease Zi Ling. There was no way he could be certain that the humanoid monster wouldn’t kill him.

It was not that he didn’t fear death, but he was willing to take a risk for Zi Ling’s sake.

The mysterious existence in the Blood-red Ancient Tower had explicitly told Zi Ling to enter the Monstrous King's Soul Mound, which meant that this was likely to be an important opportunity for her.

If Zi Ling could grasp this opportunity well, she might just be able to free herself from danger and even reap unexpected gains.

How could he possibly not help Zi Ling at a time like this?

That was the reason why he fought relentlessly to obtain this opportunity for Zi Ling.

"This opportunity didn't come easily, so you mustn't squander it away. You should hurry up and enter the ancient remnant lest anything happens," the Lady of Dao Sea said.

Thus, Chu Feng and the others began making their move into the ancient remnant.

Right before Chu Feng was about to pass through the entrance, he suddenly received a voice transmission.

"Chu Feng, be careful of Yun'er."

Chu Feng was surprised to hear that because he recognized the voice. It was from Song Xue'er.

Song Xue'er was the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother and close sisters with Song Yun. It was hard to comprehend why she would suddenly tell him to be careful of Song Yun. He wondered if there might be a rift between them despite their friendly exterior.

Or could it be that there's really something dangerous about Song Yun?

Chu Feng betrayed no hint of having heard the voice transmission. He passed through the entrance together with Zi Ling and the others without any change in his expression.

The black mist covering the entrance felt indestructible, but Chu Feng and the others were able to walk through it without a hitch.

However, the moment they passed through the black mist, all four of them halted their footsteps. What appeared before them was neither a long corridor nor a grand palace; it was a brand new world.

The world was bright red, and the sky was filled with storm clouds and flashes of lightning. However, what was the most terrifying of all was a volcano located not too far away.

The volcano was so huge that it seemed to be connected to the sky, and it was constantly spilling out lava. Even from a far distance away, Chu Feng and the others could feel the intense heat.

On closer look, the volcano was also emanating a whiff of blue smoke—soul power.

Without a doubt, that was where the Monstrous King's soul was located.

"Big brother Chu Feng, I'll lead the way," Song Yun said excitedly.

She began making her way toward the volcano, but Chu Feng stopped her by grabbing her arm.

"Wait a moment, don't move yet."

Chu Feng began forming a series of hand seals to construct a formation that manifested an identical clone of him. Then, he directed the clone toward the volcano with a point of his finger, and the clone immediately did as it was told to.

Boom!

Moments later, the clone suddenly exploded into pieces. A massive fireball had swallowed it whole.

To be more exact, the fireball had suddenly appeared out of nowhere, and it wielded might that made it impossible for anyone beneath Half-God to survive the explosion.

"Chu Feng, what's going on?" Wang Yuxian asked.

"It's a secret mechanism. While it might look safe on the surface, there are many traps hidden all around," Chu Feng said.

“That’s simple. I can give it a try.”

Song Yun waved her hand, sending out a powerful burst of martial power that rippled out in front of her.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

Countless fireballs exploded in response, but there were noticeably places where the fireballs didn’t appear. Those were likely to be the safe roads.

“Those places should be safe,” Song Yun pointed to the places without fireballs and said.

“Try it once more,” Chu Feng said.

Without any hesitation, Song Yun released another burst of martial power in the same manner as before.

Boom! n((0vE1b1n

Boom!

Boom!

Countless fireballs appeared once more, but the result astonished Song Yun.

“How could this be?”

Horror could be seen reflected in Song Yun’s beautiful eyes. Zi Ling and Wang Yuxian also had tight frowns on their foreheads, perplexed by the sight before them.

Those places which they had determined to be safe earlier were producing fireballs even larger than before. In other words, the safe grounds had become dangerous.

“The mechanism is changing every second, resulting in a shift in the location of the fireballs,” Zi Ling said.

“Yes, the mechanism at work here is dynamic. Give me some time. We have to ensure that it’s absolutely safe first before making our move,” Chu Feng said.

“Alright.”

Zi Ling, Song Yun, and Wang Yuxian obediently nodded their heads.

If not for Chu Feng’s reminder, they wouldn’t have been able to see through the dangerous traps lying ahead of them. It was not to say that the three of them were careless. In truth, they had already activated their own discernment skills as soon as they entered the ancient remnant because they were aware of the dangers lying in wait here, but they still failed to sense the existence of the mechanism.

It was fortunate that Chu Feng was around, or else they might have already lost their lives by now.

While they were enlightened to the existence of the mechanism now, they were still completely helpless about it. They could only rely on Chu Feng now.

*Chapter 4985: Where Are You Going*

Time passed quickly.

It didn’t take long for several days to pass, but Chu Feng was still unable to see through the mechanism before him. He initially thought that there was some pattern to the mechanism, but that wasn’t the case at all.

The changes in the mechanism seemed to be random.

Unless Chu Feng could predict the future or could move at extreme speeds, it would be impossible for him to pass through. So, he turned to the Divine Deer for help, but he receive no response whatsoever.

As a result, the group found themselves stuck.

To make things worse, the spirit formation gate behind them had vanished after they stepped into this world. There was no way for them to return at all.

Meanwhile, the Godwish Grandmother, the Lady of Dao Sea, and the others began to worry.

“Senior, could something have happened to them? How much do you know about the Monstrous King’s Soul Mound?” the Lady of Dao Sea asked.

“Don’t worry, nothing will happen to them. They’ll be able to obtain what they want to.”

The Godwish Grandmother appeared more confident.

“But that humanoid monster earlier doesn’t seem to be a manifestation of a formation. It’s a real sentient being. Do you know anything about it?” the Lady of Dao Sea asked.

“I don’t know much about it, but you can be assured that your Lele and my Yun’er will be able to walk out of that place alive,” the Godwish Grandmother said confidently.

The Lady of Dao Sea was still worried, but she chose to keep her concerns to herself for the time being. It was impossible for her to do anything other than to wait now.

...

Meanwhile, in another realm of the Nine Souls Galaxy, a silhouette was swiftly flitting forward. She was from the Totem Galaxy’s Situ World Spiritist Clan, Situ Zhonglan.

She was holding onto a tracking talisman, which led her toward a vast marshland.

It was still sunny a moment ago, but the moment she entered the marshland, the poisonous miasma veiled the sky, making it the surroundings pitch black as though night had descended.

Something of this extent might be an impediment to ordinary cultivators, but not to Situ Zhonglan. Even so, she chose to proceed carefully.

She was tracking down the other members of the Situ World Spiritist Clan who had come to Nine Souls Galaxy together with her.

She had learned that her clan members were in danger but still alive, so she deduced that they must have met with trouble. That was why she rushed all the way here to save them.

What left her even more worried was that there was one person in the group who was even stronger than her, and that person was Situ Duanyu.

Situ Duanyu was a God-cloak World Spiritist, possessing strength comparable to a Half God level cultivator.

However, based on the state of the Life Talismans, it would appear that even Situ Duanyu was in a precarious position.

That was the reason why she, despite being a rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator, had to tread carefully. She even resorted to a concealment formation to hide her own presence.

It was not that she was timid, but faced with something that could threaten even Situ Duanyu, she had no choice but to maintain the highest level of vigilance. In fact, if the situation was worse than she had thought, she was even prepared to abandon the others and escape.

She had only come here to see who dared to make a move on their Situ World Spiritist Clan.

It was one thing if Situ Duanyu and the others had entered a dangerous ancient remnant, but if someone really dared to make a move on their clan members, she swore that she would make that person regret dearly with their life. She would show them how terrifying their Situ World Spiritist Clan was.

Wu! none/lb-1n

Situ Zhonglan could vaguely hear some sounds. It was extremely faint, reminiscent of a pained wail, but she recognized them to be from her clan members.

However, it only made her feel even worse. Beads of sweat trickled down her face. She didn't rush in right away to save her clan members. Instead, she hesitantly stood on the spot, considering her options.

After a brief internal struggle, she formed a series of hand seals that lit up her eyes. It was one of the discernment means of the Situ World Spiritist Clan. To be frank, she dared not to advance any further, so she decided to use this skill so as to better assess the situation.

She saw several trees in the depths of the marshland, each one having a human tied upside-down to it. However, what was truly frightening was the state of these humans.

Their hands had been severed, their eyes had been dug out, their noses had been sliced off, and their tongues had been slitted.

What made the situation even more bone-chilling was how their severed body parts were placed neatly right under them.

These people were members of the Situ World Spiritist Clan.

Some of the people whom Chu Feng had encountered at the Zhuge Clan were there, but even the God-cloak World Spiritist, Situ Duanyu, was amongst them as well. He was powerless against this adversity.

Situ Zhonglan felt utterly horrified by the sight, but not just because of its cruelty. She was aware that the Situ World Spiritist Clan had used such torture methods on others before.

This meant that the culprit behind this was an enemy of their Situ World Spiritist Clan.

“Damn it.”

It was at that moment Situ Zhonglan decided to retreat. Even though the people in front of her still could be saved, she had no intention of doing so.

She slowly took several steps back before turning around to escape from this sinister ground.

Just as she was about to flit off, an old voice echoed behind her.

“Where are you going?”

*Chapter 4986: Song Luoyi*

Upon hearing the voice, Situ Zhonglan immediately gathered every last bit of strength she had to flee from the area. Yet, she discovered that she was unable to move at all.

An incredibly powerful oppressive might had sealed off her movements.



Knowing that it was impossible for her to escape, she turned around to face the person standing behind her. She wanted to know who in the Eastern Region was so audacious as to dare make a move against their Situ World Spiritist Clan.

It was an old grandmother floating in mid-air.

If Chu Feng was present, he would have been excited to see the old grandmother. It was the mysterious grandmother he had encountered when he headed to Reincarnation Upper Realm's Mount Ivory Valley to gather a huge amount of Spirit Spring Water to enhance his spirit power.

The old grandmother was neatly dressed and had a dignified presence, but her face was filled with scars. She had been disfigured.

That old woman wanted to cleanse her face with poisonous water, so Chu Feng stepped in and stopped her. In their brief encounter, he learned that the old grandmother wasn't sound of mind, but she was an incredibly powerful cultivator.

Later on, when Chu Feng encountered Xian Miaomiao, the latter told him that a mysterious expert had appeared in the Nine Souls Galaxy. The mysterious expert wielded extremely great power, such that she could easily defeat even the top experts of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

No one knew where the mysterious expert was, but they did notice that she kept chanting a name wherever she went—Hanxian.

That led Chu Feng into wondering if that mysterious expert could have been his grandmother.

Xian Miaomiao happened to have a portrait of the mysterious expert as well. Upon closer examination, Chu Feng realized that she was the mysterious grandmother whom he had encountered at Reincarnation Upper Realm's Mount Ivory Valley.

He thought about how he felt a sense of intimacy toward the old grandmother during their brief meeting. He had thought of looking for her, but he was unable to find any traces of her.

He would have never imagined that the old grandmother whom he suspected to be his grandmother would actually be in a place like this.

The old grandmother was currently eyeing Situ Zhonglan with eyes filled with terrifying killing intent.

But what caught Situ Zhonglan's attention wasn't the old grandmother's wrath but the golden flame rising from her body.

The golden flame contained seven streams of light that resembled seven majestic dragons. It was peculiar how it didn't burn the old grandmother's clothes or hair.

"Seven Levels Golden Dragon Flame! It's the Seven Levels Golden Dragon Flame! You're the daughter of the Golden Dragon Flame Sect's sectmaster, Song Luoyi? You're alive?!"

It was just a doubt at the start, but Situ Zhonglan quickly grew more and more certain of it.

Despite the old grandmother's aged appearance, it was still possible to see faint traces of that woman in her memories through her facial features.

In truth, the old grandmother was actually much younger than her.

Back in those years, she was known as the prodigious daughter of Golden Dragon Flame Sect's sectmaster, Song Luoyi. *nOvE.lB*.In

The Golden Dragon Flame Sect was located in the same starfield as the Situ World Spiritist Clan. It was initially just the third strongest power of the starfield, nothing more than a puppet of the Situ World Spirit Clan, but everything started to change from the moment Song Luoyi revealed her talent.

She grew at such a swift speed that the Situ World Spiritist Clan felt threatened by her existence. So, they set up a ploy to frame the Golden Dragon Flame Sect before confronting them.

Needless to say, their goal was to get rid of Song Luoyi.

The Golden Dragon Flame Sect's sectmaster had hidden Song Luoyi, so the Situ World Spiritist Clan inflicted cruel torture on every single sect member of the Golden Dragon Flame Sect in order to force her to appear.

The torture was none other than what the members of the Situ World Spiritist Clan were suffering at the moment.

Eventually, Song Luoyi did appear. It turned out that they had underestimated Song Luoyi's strength.

She managed to hold her ground against the preceding patriarch and many experts of the Situ World Spiritist Clan for quite a while. She eventually fell in defeat, but she managed to inflict grievous injuries on the preceding patriarch as well.

Shortly after returning to the Situ World Spiritist Clan, the preceding patriarch passed away.

It just so happened that Situ Zhonglan had participated in that battle as well.

She was nothing more than a small fry back then, but the astounding prowess Song Luoyi had displayed that day was deeply imprinted in her head.

That day, the entire sky was covered in golden flames.

It burned countless of their experts to death, inflicting huge damage to the Situ World Spiritist Clan. Even to this day, they still hadn't recovered from the blow they had suffered back then.

And this was all Song Luoyi's doing.

Situ Zhonglan was certain that the person before her was none other than Song Luoyi. Despite her aged appearance, there was no mistaking her facial features.

Furthermore, the golden flame she was using was known as the Seven Levels Golden Dragon Flame. There was only one person who had managed to reach the highest level of the Seven Levels Golden Dragon Flame ever since the founding of the Golden Dragon Flame Sect, and that person was none other than Song Luoyi.

"How are you still alive? You're supposed to be dead!" Situ Zhonglan exclaimed in horror.

Song Luoyi was someone whom the preceding patriarch had to put his life on the line in order to defeat. Her survival was a nightmare to the Situ World Spiritist Clan. There was no one in the current Situ World Spiritist Clan who would be a match for her.

Not to mention, there was no way Song Luoyi's cultivation would have stagnated given her talents. She was bound to have become much stronger than before.

If Song Luoyi chose to exact vengeance on them, the Situ World Spiritist Clan would be doomed.

She also finally understood why Situ Duanyu would sense the guardian treasure of the Golden Dragon Flame Sect here in the Nine Souls Galaxy the other day. She thought that he had sensed wrongly since it didn't seem plausible for the guardian treasure to appear here, but it seemed like his senses were spot-on.

The only problem was that the guardian treasure was on Song Luoyi.

"How could I die when your Situ World Spiritist Clan is still alive and kicking in this world?" the old grandmother spoke with a tone dripping with animosity.

She waved her hand.

Pupu!

Fresh blood splattered all around as Situ Zhonglan had her limbs severed and eyeballs dug out, just like her other clan members. Soon, she was tied to a tree with her head facing downward.

These members of the Situ World Spiritist Clan wouldn't be dying any time soon, but their fate was already sealed. It was only a matter of time before the flicker of life was extinguished in them.

"I'll obliterate the Situ World Spiritist Clan."

Despite having punished Situ Zhonglan, the old grandmother's hatred didn't alleviate in the slightest. She spat with gritted teeth before leaving the area.

But shortly after, she suddenly slowed to a halt.

Her eyes that were initially blazing with anger and killing intent suddenly became empty, as if she had forgotten about her hatred and everything else.

A moment later, she began advancing at an unhurried pace, reminiscent of a soulless individual traveling aimlessly around the world. She was constantly murmuring a name.

“Hanxian... Hanxian...”

*Chapter 4987: Helpless*

Chu Feng and the others were still trapped in the Monstrous King's Soul Mound. They found themselves helpless in the situation they were in.

Weng!

The space in the distance suddenly began to tremble, and an item appeared in mid-air shortly after.

It was an incense stick, one so massive that it towered at a height of ten thousand meters. It looked like a bizarre floating mountain, but the scented smoke it was emanated made it clear that it was an incense stick.

“Why would this thing appear here all of a sudden? Is this some sort of hint?”

Chu Feng and the others turned their attention toward the incense stick, hoping to get a clue as to what they should do.

It was then that a voice echoed from the direction of the incense stick.

“Once the incense stick burns out, the flame will engulf this world. If you aren't able to decipher the mechanism before the incense stick burns out, the only fate that awaits you is death.”

The voice belonged to the humanoid monster made out of black mist whom they had encountered at the entrance of the ancient remnant.

“Elder, there's no pattern to the fireballs at all. How can we decipher this?” Chu Feng asked.

He knew that the humanoid monster must be looking at them from somewhere.

“Doesn't that lass in the second place have a clue in her hands? You can get it from her. She should be willing to fork it out now that your lives are at stake,” the humanoid monster said with a laugh.

Chu Feng and the others immediately turned their eyes toward Song Yun.

“I don't have such a thing.”

Song Yun shook her head innocently.

“Think harder. Did your mother hand you anything?” Chu Feng asked.

“Big brother Chu Feng, I remember it now. My mother gave this to me, saying that it’ll protect me. However, she didn’t say what its purpose is.”

Song Yun took out a blue pearl that emanated an aura similar to the world they were in. However, it was hard to tell what its use was.

“Just this?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, it’s just this. My mother said that it’ll protect me as long as I carry it with me, so I’ve been keeping it on me. I didn’t think that it would be a clue to this place. I’ve also tried inspecting it, but I don’t think there’s anything reminiscent of a clue on it,” Song Yun replied indignantly.

It looked as if she really wasn’t aware of this matter.

“Elder, is the clue you mentioned this pearl?” Chu Feng turned to the incense stick and asked.

“Why don’t you ask me to lead you straight to Lord Monstrous King’s soul instead? If you need me to babysit you through everything, what rights do you have to obtain Lord Monstrous King’s soul?” the humanoid monster scoffed.

Clearly, it wasn’t planning on providing them with any other clues. Chu Feng and the others only had themselves to count on.

So, Chu Feng took a closer look at the pearl.

“Can I experiment something with this pearl?” Chu Feng asked Song Yun.

“Of course. We’re already in a precarious position. I’ll do whatever you tell me to do,” Song Yun replied obediently.

Chu Feng raised his hand and tossed the pearl outward. He couldn’t tell what the pearl was for, so he decided to opt for the most direct method.

Boom!

The pearl was extremely small, but it still swiftly triggered a fireball after being thrown out.

To everyone's surprise, the pearl produced a blue barrier that blocked off the fireball.

"That pearl does have its uses here."

Chu Feng and the others were delighted to see that.

That simplified things. All they needed to do was to have the pearl scout out the way for them so that they could proceed ahead. Even if things went wrong, the pearl would be able to block off the fireball for them.

"No, that's not right."

Before Chu Feng could take back the pearl, the pearl's barrier suddenly morphed into a blue aura that enveloped the land. All of the fireballs showed themselves for just a brief instant, but Chu Feng managed to catch sight of them.

Everything reverted back to normal the next instant. The blue aura vanished, and the revealed fireballs disappeared from view once more. Even the pearl had vanished as well.

The sight left everyone feeling despair.

The fireball mechanism around them was still active, and the massive incense stick in the sky was still burning down. Despite its huge size, it was burning at a rate that didn't differ much from an ordinary incense stick.

They didn't have much time left.

"Junior Yun'er, do you have more of that pearl?" Wang Yuxian asked.

"That's the only one I have," Song Yun replied.

"Did Elder Godwish Grandmother entrust you with anything else?" Wang Yuxian asked.

"She only gave me that pearl," Song Yun replied.

A tight furrow formed on Wang Yuxian's forehead.

She hadn't been idling her time away over the last few days. She had been trying her best to find a way out of the fireball mechanism too, but she wasn't able to figure anything out.

"Don't worry, I have an idea. We should be able to make it in time," Chu Feng suddenly spoke up.

It was only then that Song Yun, Zi Ling, and Wang Yuxian realized that Chu Feng had sat down with his legs crossed. He was forming a series of hand seals with closed eyes.

It looked like he was cultivating.

*Chapter 4988: Rank Four Martial Exalted*

Chu Feng sat down on the ground. His eyes were closed shut as if he had gone into cultivation. But why would he suddenly start cultivating when they were already in such a desperate situation?

Shortly after, nine-colored heavenly lightning filled the sky. Before the prowess of nature, everything else in the world looked insignificant in comparison.

It was a phenomenon that would only appear when someone who possessed a Heavenly Bloodline made a breakthrough. More importantly, when the heavenly lightning appeared, all of the hidden fireballs were forced out of their hiding.

They were still moving, but it was much easier to avoid them now that they were in plain sight.

"Big brother Chu Feng, it worked! Do we head there now?" Song Yun asked in agitation.

She had no idea how Chu Feng managed to pull it off, but she knew that this was the ideal opportunity for them to clear the trial. A second opportunity like this might not come again.

"This little sister over here, don't disturb him. He's in a crucial phase of his breakthrough. If you're in a hurry, you may head there first," Zi Ling said.

"What about you, big sister?" Song Yun asked.



"I'll stay here to accompany big brother Chu Feng," Zi Ling said.

"Big sister Lele, let's head over then," Song Yun said.

"Yun'er, you can go on ahead."

Wang Yuxian was also planning to stay behind and accompany Chu Feng. Seeing that, Song Yun's eyes narrowed sharply.

"Big sister Lele, are you in love with big brother Chu Feng?" she asked.

Wang Yuxian chuckled upon hearing those words.

"What are you saying? I'm just curious because Chu Feng seems to have discovered a way to decipher the mechanism, judging from how he was able to make the fireballs appear. I want to see what he's going to do," Wang Yuxian said.

"Really?"

Song Yun doubted her words.

She wasn't doubting Chu Feng's capability but whether Wang Yuxian harbored feelings for him or not.

"You can stay behind and accompany big brother Chu Feng then. I'll head on first to scout the path."

Song Yun eventually decided to proceed first.

Perhaps out of fear of the fireballs, Song Yun decided to reveal her rank one Martial Exalted level cultivation. She used a movement skill that allowed her to flit ahead with incredible speed.

She was able to easily weave through the fireball maze and arrive at the volcano.

"She's able to reach such a level of cultivation despite her young age?" Zi Ling was surprised.

"That girl is a guarded one. I doubt that her real cultivation is only at rank one Martial Exalted level," Wang Yuxian said.

Those words suggested that Song Yun was far stronger than she showed. It reminded her of how Song Yun was able to see through her despite her concealment.

Furthermore, Song Yun had asked whether Wang Yuxian was fond of Chu Feng despite being aware of Chu Feng and Zi Ling's relationship. That appeared like an attempt to create a rift in their relationship.

Everything that had happened thus far was telling her to tread cautiously around Song Yun.

Boom!

The nine-colored heavenly lightning fell shortly after, and the fireballs started crumbling in its face. That very instant, Zi Ling and Wang Yuxian finally understood the way to overcome this trial.

It seemed like all they had to do was to make a breakthrough.

"I never thought that there would be such an opportunity lying in wait here," Chu Feng said.

He rose to his feet with a smile, delighted at the strengthened martial power within his body. He had successfully made a breakthrough to rank four Martial Exalted level.

He had come here with the intention to advance his cultivation. While the heritage in the other ancient remnant had been taken away by Dugu Lingtian, he still managed to stumble upon another fortuitous encounter while he was on his way to help Zi Ling.

"Big brother Chu Feng, is the mechanism fully destroyed now?" Zi Ling asked.

"Yes. Look.

Chu Feng released a surge of martial power.

This time, the martial power gushed out without triggering any fireballs, proving that all of the fireballs had disappeared.

Following that, Chu Feng explained the situation to Zi Ling and Wang Yuxian.

The pearl that Song Yun had taken out earlier wasn't a defensive tool but a clue, just as the humanoid monster said. The clue revealed all of the fireballs, which formed a complete picture.

The picture contained profound comprehension of martial cultivation, such that anyone who managed to grasp it would be able to significantly raise their cultivation. That became an impetus for Chu Feng's breakthrough.

As long as one was able to make a breakthrough via the fireball mechanism, one would be able to remove all of the fireballs.

That was also the reason why Chu Feng suddenly sat down and started cultivating.

"I didn't see any martial comprehension from the fireball mechanism all this while, but you were able to grasp it from just a momentary look? Is that the difference between a true prodigy and normal cultivators? It's no wonder why that elder had such a high opinion of you," Wang Yuxian exclaimed in astonishment.

She was not teasing Chu Feng but remarking out of true awe. If Chu Feng hadn't explained the situation to her, she would have never known that there was profound martial comprehension hidden amidst the fireball mechanism.

"Stop teasing me. Song Yun has already proceeded on ahead of us, so let's hurry over too. I'm worried about leaving her alone."

Chu Feng was aware of Song Yun's cultivation, as well as the conversation she had with Wang Yuxian earlier.

By this point, Song Yun had already entered the volcano. There was some kind of power isolating the volcano from the world outside, disallowing Chu Feng from seeing what was going on inside.

So, he quickly flitted over together with Zi Ling and Wang Yuxian while chatting.

The volcano was relentlessly spitting out lava. Its heat could be felt even from a distance away, but it didn't deal much harm. What was even weirder was that even though lava was spilling out from the center of the volcano, there was no lava to be found in its close vicinity.

When they arrived, Song Yun was already standing at the edge of the volcano. It was not that she didn't want to proceed any deeper but she was unable to.

There was a formation in the depth of the volcano, and it was this very formation that was causing lava to spill out. However, the formation was located at the heart of the formation, and it was protected by a transparent barrier.

It was due to the barrier that Song Yun was unable to advance any further.

Through the transparent barrier, they could see that a middle-aged man was sitting inside the formation. He looked fairly suave with long hair cascading down his shoulder. He was dressed in neat clothes.

However, there was a gray tail extending out of his robe, and there was a pair of wolf-like ears above his head.

He was not a human but a monstrous beast, possibly the Monstrous King.

The formation he was sitting in had already lost its energy, leaving behind nothing but its form. Nevertheless, it was apparent that it was an extremely delicate formation.

"He has lost all signs of life. Even though his soul is still intact, he no longer possesses consciousness. All that's left is just a bundle of soul power," Chu Feng said.

"Big brother Chu Feng, you managed to make a breakthrough! That's incredible!"

Song Yun was overjoyed when she noticed the rank four Martial Exalted level cultivation coming from Chu Feng.

"You're also an incredible one too. To think that you've already reached rank one Martial Exalted level," Chu Feng replied.

"I'm still lacking compared to you, big brother Chu Feng," Song Yun said.

"Did your mother tell you anything about this volcano?" Chu Feng asked.

He was checking if Song Yun had anything reminiscent of a clue on her.

“Nothing at all. She only gave me that pearl,” Song Yun replied.

“I see... It’s alright. Based on what I’m seeing, we should be able to get to the soul power as long as we’re able to break the barrier. It’s just that...”

Chu Feng’s words trailed off.

“What is it, big brother Chu Feng?” Song Yun asked.

Chu Feng glanced at Song Yun and Wang Yuxian with an apologetic look on his face, but he chose to speak up in the end.

“Song Yun, Lele, I’ll get straight to the point since there are no outsiders here. Zi Ling is severely injured, and she needs soul power to treat her affliction. The soul power left behind by the Monstrous King is a good opportunity for her.

“So, I hope to give all of the soul power to Zi Ling. I know that it’s a selfish request, but I’ll do my best to make it up to you in the future,” Chu Feng said with a lowered head.

He was aware that the request he was making was overboard, but he couldn’t allow anything to happen to Zi Ling.

“Chu Feng, you’re being too distant. If not for you, we wouldn’t have been able to come this far. You can say that we owe you our lives. Besides, I don’t think that I’d have the capability to obtain the soul power, and I don’t have much use of it anyway. You can take it if you need it; there’s no need to feel embarrassed,” Wang Yuxian said.

“Big brother Chu Feng, is big sister Zi Ling very ill?” Song Yun asked.

“Yes, it’s very serious,” Chu Feng replied.

“But I’m also very ill as well. Big brother Chu Feng, you know that too, right? It’s not that I don’t want to help big sister Zi Ling, but I need this soul power to save my life too,” Song Yun said with an indignant look on her face.

*Chapter 4989: Disappointed Chu Feng*

“You need soul power to treat your illness?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right,” Song Yun replied with a nod. “Big brother Chu Feng, I know that the soul power is important to big sister Zi Ling, but I wouldn’t have raised this request if I didn’t need it.”

That put Chu Feng in a spot.

He was actually a little suspicious of Song Yun due to Song Xue’er earlier warning, as well as everything Song Yun had done thus far. She hid her identity and cultivation, and she tried to manipulate Wang Yuxian earlier.

Without a doubt, Song Yun had been hiding far too much that it was hard to discern her true intentions.

But again, Song Yun had never tried to harm him. On the contrary, she had even saved him on numerous occasions. Back then, when he was captured by the Holy Light Clan, she marched in with her allies to save him. That was not something that most people would dare to do.

That was why Chu Feng was put in a spot.

He knew just how important the soul power was to Zi Ling, and he didn’t want to miss this precious opportunity. Out of selfish motives, he wanted to secure it all for her.

However, he couldn’t bring himself to turn down Song Yun either. What if Song Yun was telling the truth, and she really needed the soul power to save her life?

Despite his internal conflict, Chu Feng still quickly made his decision.

“What about this? If I’m able to shatter the barrier, we’ll share the soul power here equally between the two of you,” Chu Feng said.

Even though Song Xue’er had given Chu Feng a warning, he still chose to trust Song Yun considering what the latter had done for him thus far,

Besides, this ancient remnant was discovered by Song Yun’s mother and the Godwish Grandmother. It was only right for him to share the rewards with Song Yun and Wang Yuxian.

It was due to these considerations that he chose to go with an equal split.

“Thank you, big brother Chu Feng. I know that you wouldn’t leave me to the lurch,” Song Yun replied with a delighted smile.

She then turned to Zi Ling and said, “Big sister Zi Ling, please don’t blame me for this. I am also in a difficult position. If there was any other choice, I wouldn’t have fought with you over this.”

“I understand,” Zi Ling replied with a polite smile.

“Don’t worry, Zi Ling won’t blame you for that. You don’t need to think too much into it,” Chu Feng added.

However, he quickly turned to Zi Ling and asked via voice transmission, “Zi Ling, do you blame me for this?”

“Big brother Chu Feng, I know how much you value your friends. You have always been generous with them, never hesitating to help them out. This is the first time you have expressed your selfish motive toward your friends, and I know that you’re doing it for my sake. I’m happy to know how much you treasure me.

“I also agree with your decision. It was the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea who opened this remnant, so it wouldn’t do for me to monopolize the treasure here. I’m already satisfied with the current outcome. You don’t need to feel pressured about this,” Zi Ling replied through voice transmission too.

Her voice was as gentle as ever. She even carefully phrased her words out of fear that Chu Feng would feel indebted to her. However, what she didn’t know was that her response only left Chu Feng feeling even heavier inside.

His lover had accorded him with such great trust, but he wasn’t able to protect her. He felt ashamed by his own powerlessness.

“Wait for me here.”

Chu Feng stepped forward and began deciphering the barrier. He had reached rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation, and formations had always been his strong suit. It didn’t take him long to tear down the barrier.

However, he didn’t allow Zi Ling and Song Yun to approach the formation right away. Instead, he started constructing a formation of his own. This formation

served to protect the two women while facilitating them in the absorption of the soul power.

It took him more time to construct the formation than to remove the barrier.

While the soul power might look harmless at the moment, there was no guarantee it was truly safe. Thus, Chu Feng had to take all precautions in order to ensure their safety.

Despite his spirit power and skills, he was still sweating profusely by the time he finished constructing the formation. He had to expend himself greatly to set up the formation.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you...”

Zi Ling felt pained to see Chu Feng’s state.

“Grasp the opportunity well.”

Chu Feng patted Zi Ling’s head and told her to focus her attention on absorbing the soul power. There was nothing more important to him right now than her safety.

If he had to make a choice, he would be willing to lay down his life for Zi Ling. His current sacrifice wasn’t even worth a mention at all.

What the crowd didn’t notice was the bizarre gleam in Song Yun’s eyes as she watched the interaction between Chu Feng and Zi Ling.

Zi Ling and Song Yun began making their way toward the Monstrous King. With the activation of the formation, the carcass of the Monstrous King began to tremble, and his soul power started pouring toward the two women.

Everything proceeded exceptionally smoothly. As powerful as the Monstrous King’s soul power was, it didn’t cause any harm to Zi Ling or Song Yun. The two of them were also able to absorb the soul power with ease thanks to Chu Feng’s formation.

Even so, Chu Feng continued to keep an eye on the two of them.

He couldn’t eliminate the possibility of an accident occurring. Zi Ling and Song Yun’s safety was at stake, so he wasn’t about to get careless.



“Hm?”

Chu Feng suddenly frowned.

An accident did occur, but it stemmed not from the soul power but Song Yun.

The two women were initially absorbing soul power at the same rate, but Song Yun’s rate of absorption suddenly started accelerating.

Chu Feng quickly turned to look at Song Yun, but he couldn’t tell what was the problem. At this rate, the amount of soul power Zi Ling could obtain would be very little.

“What are you doing?” Chu Feng asked Song Yun.

Song Yun should have been able to remain conscious even while she was absorbing the soul power, but she didn’t respond to Chu Feng, as if she couldn’t hear him at all. Left with no choice, Chu Feng rushed over to Song Yun’s side, hoping to use his power to slow down Song Yun’s rate of absorption.

It was futile.

The soul power circumvented Chu Feng to enter Song Yun’s body, as if there was something within her that furiously drew it in. Rather than to say that Song Yun was absorbing the soul power, it felt more like the soul power was actively entering her body.

Seeing that he couldn’t slow Song Yun’s rate of absorption, he rushed over to Zi Ling’s side instead. He took out the Heavenly Master’s Horsetail Whisk and helped her speed up her rate of absorption.

He did manage to speed up Zi Ling’s rate of absorption, but it was still nowhere close to Song Yun’s.

Under the furious absorption of the two women, it didn’t take long for the Monstrous King’s soul power to be completely devoured. The carcass that previously stored the soul power also dissipated into thin air.

Unlike their earlier promise, the soul power wasn’t split equally between Zi Ling and Song Yun. Zi Ling only obtained 20% of it, and that was with Chu Feng’s help. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have been able to even absorb 10%.

“Yun’er, why did you do that? Didn’t we agree to split the soul power equally?” Wang Yuxian stepped forward and questioned Song Yun.

In terms of relationships, Wang Yuxian should have been closer to Song Yun considering the ties between the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea, but she still lost her temper here.

It was true that it was the Godwish Grandmother who found the Monstrous King’s Soul Mound, but if not for Chu Feng, they wouldn’t have been able to overcome the trials at all. They might have even lost their lives.

In fact, Chu Feng could have simply refused Song Yun’s demand. The world of cultivation had always been the survival of the fittest. He could have monopolized all of the soul power for Zi Ling.

Yet, Chu Feng took a step back and shared the soul power with Song Yun even though the latter had no proof that she truly needed the soul power. n-  
0x**elb1n**

Chu Feng had already shown the greatest degree of loyalty here.

Yet, Song Yun still greedily took in so much soul power despite knowing that it was vital to saving Zi Ling’s life.

That was why Wang Yuxian was infuriated.

“Big sister Lele, what are you saying? I don’t understand.”

Yet, Song Yun maintained a look of innocence, as if she didn’t know what was happening at all.

“Are you really unaware that you devoured 80% of the soul power earlier?” Wang Yuxian questioned.

“What?! I-I wasn’t aware of it! I simply followed big brother Chu Feng’s instructions!”

Song Yun looked confused and astonished as if she was truly unaware of the matter.

However, Wang Yuxian didn’t believe her at all.

“Forget it, let’s leave this place first,” Chu Feng suddenly spoke up.

A new spirit formation gate had appeared in place of where the Monstrous King's carcass previously was. It was the gateway leading them out of the ancient remnant.

Chu Feng grabbed Zi Ling's hand and left via the spirit formation gate. He didn't question Song Yun's actions, but he didn't bother reassuring her either.

He wasn't a fool. He was well aware of what had happened earlier.

But what he was feeling right now wasn't anger but disappointment.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4990: I Won't Allow It - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4990: I Won't Allow It**

*Chapter 4990: I Won't Allow It*

What was on the other side of the spirit formation gate was indeed the outside world.

"Young friend Chu Feng, you're back. Where's Yun'er?"

The Godwish Grandmother, the Lady of Dao Sea, and the others quickly rushed over.

While the Godwish Grandmother was confident in Song Yun, she still couldn't help but feel worried for her. It could be seen just how much she doted on her daughter.

"Elder, Yun'er and the others are right behind us," Chu Feng replied.

The next moment, Song Yun and Wang Yuxian stepped out of the spirit formation gate. The Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea quickly rushed forward to welcome them back.

However, Song Yun turned to Chu Feng and Zi Ling with an apologetic look on her face.

"Big brother Chu Feng, big sister Zi Ling, I really didn't do it on purpose. I have no idea how things turned out like that."

"Lass, no one is blaming you. It's with your own capability that you were able to obtain a greater share of the soul power," Chu Feng replied.

Despite saying that he didn't blame Song Yun, his attitude had visibly gotten much colder. He could tell that Song Yun had resorted to some kind of special means to hasten her absorption of the soul power, suggesting that she had done it on purpose.

After a quick chat, the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea soon understood what was going on.

"Young friend Chu Feng, what are your ties with that lass? If you aren't close to her, why don't I slit her throat and force the soul power out of her body?" Shengguang Baimei asked from the shadows.

It was clear from his tone that he was infuriated too.

"Elder, please don't harm her," Chu Feng replied.

While he was disappointed with Song Yun, he didn't wish to harm her.

Chu Feng was intending to leave the place with Zi Ling, but the Godwish Grandmother suddenly asked, "Young friend Chu Feng, do you have urgent matters to attend to?"

"Yes, elder. I do have urgent matters to attend to," Chu Feng replied.

"You may leave if you're busy, but you should leave Miss Zi Ling with us," the Godwish Grandmother said.

"Elder, is there a problem here?" Chu Feng asked.

"I have studied the Monstrous King's Soul Mound for many years, so I know more about it than you do. The soul power Miss Zi Ling has absorbed from the Monstrous King needs to be cleansed with this treasure. I'm afraid that it'll take several days at the very least," the Godwish Grandmother said as she took out an old lantern.

It was a world spiritist treasure from the Ancient Era.

"Elder, I've taken a close look at the soul power earlier, and it shouldn't pose any danger," Chu Feng replied.

"Young friend Chu Feng, it's better to be safe than sorry. This treasure serves to cleanse soul power. Since Miss Zi Ling's illness stems from her soul power,

this treasure should be of significant help to her,” the Godwish Grandmother said.

Chu Feng finally relented after hearing those words.

It was indeed better to be safe than sorry. There were quite a few enigmatic factors surrounding the Monstrous King’s Soul Mound, such that Chu Feng couldn’t be sure whether the soul power posed danger to Zi Ling or not. Even if she appeared fine now, there was no guarantee that something wouldn’t happen in the future.

It was better to undergo the cleansing recommended by the Godwish Grandmother. It would only take a few days anyway.

Thus, Chu Feng and Zi Ling decided to stay in the vicinity.

The Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea pooled their strengths together to construct a cleansing formation. Chu Feng wanted to help, but the two of them insisted that there was no need for it. Thus, he spent his time accompanying Zi Ling instead.

While the two of them were resting in their room, Chu Feng asked, “Zi Ling, do you feel anything?”

“I can feel a response coming from the ancient tower. I feel much more comfortable and refreshed than before. I think that my affliction wouldn’t act up at least in the short term,” Zi Ling replied.

“Did the elder in the ancient tower say anything?” Chu Feng asked.

“I tried communicating with her when I absorbed the soul power, but I didn’t receive any response. It’s all my fault. If only I absorbed a bit more soul power, the outcome might have been better than this,” Zi Ling said in self-reproach.

“You’re not to blame. Song Yun used a special means to accelerate her rate of absorption. You couldn’t have won against her. If anything, I am the one who should be blamed. I could have forcefully stopped Song Yun, but I didn’t do so... I hope that you won’t blame me for that, Zi Ling,” Chu Feng said.

“Of course I won’t. If not for you, I wouldn’t have obtained this soul power in the first place. Not to mention, you were the one who put your life on the line

and secured the opportunity for me. Big brother Chu Feng, I'm aware of the sacrifices you have made for me," Zi Ling replied gently.

She walked toward Chu Feng and laid her delicate face on his chest.

Peng!

Someone suddenly kicked the closed doors open.

Chu Feng was angered by the rude gesture, but when he turned his head around to take a look, his anger suddenly quelled.

The person who had kicked down the door was none other than Yaoyao.

"Daddy, daddy!"

Yaoyao ran toward Chu Feng while calling out his name. Paying no heed to Zi Ling, who was in Chu Feng's arm, she leaped into the air and dived straight into Chu Feng.

Shocked by her action, Zi Ling quickly sidestepped lest Yaoyao hurt herself.

"Daddy? Big brother Chu Feng, this..."

Zi Ling's eyes widened in astonishment.

"Don't misunderstand, Zi Ling. This isn't my child," Chu Feng quickly explained the situation.

...

Meanwhile, the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea were busy setting up a formation, but their eyes were directed toward Chu Feng's residence.

"It looks like Yaoyao is really fond of Chu Feng. Don't you think that Yaoyao would leave with Chu Feng if he decides to take her away?" the Godwish Grandmother asked.

"That's hard to say. I've taken care of Yaoyao for quite some time now. How could she possibly leave with others so easily?" the Lady of Dao Sea replied.

“But what if Chu Feng forcefully takes her away? Are you going to force her to stay?”

The Lady of Dao Sea was rendered speechless by those words, but the Godwish Grandmother wasn't done yet.

“Yaoyao possesses great talent. It's only a matter of time before she surpasses Lele. I am also very fond of that little lass. That's why I'm giving you a reminder here. If you intend to keep Yaoyao by your side, you'll have to get rid of Chu Feng,” the Godwish Grandmother said.

The Lady of Dao Sea didn't respond to those words, but there was a stir in her eyes. Her expression was also slowly turning cold, frighteningly so.

However, a voice suddenly echoed all of a sudden.

“I should also remind you that I'll pit my life against anyone who dares to lay their hands on Chu Feng!”

*Chapter 4991: Dote*

Those words carried a menacing threat, but neither the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea was angered by those words. Instead, there were amiable smiles on their faces.

The person who had uttered the threat was none other than Song Yun.

“Yun'er, you're really fond of Chu Feng?” the Godwish Grandmother asked.

She had long noticed Song Yun's feelings for Chu Feng, and she had some understanding of Chu Feng too. It was just that the situation was a little complicated at the moment, so she needed to further clarify her daughter's stance.

“Mother, I've already told you clearly that I like him. When have I shown such fondness toward anyone else?”

Song Yun raised her head, revealing her mischievous and adorable face. However, there was also a hint of haughtiness in her features too.

“Chu Feng is indeed an extraordinary man. He was only at Utmost Exalted level the last time I met him, but he has already reached rank three Martial Exalted level and rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation. What's even

more unbelievable is how he was able to make a breakthrough in the Monstrous King's Soul Mound.

"It's often said that those who manage to achieve greatness are those blessed with great luck. However, when the opportunity surfaced in the Monstrous King's Soul Mound, the only one who managed to grasp the opportunity was Chu Feng.

"The truth is that there are plenty of opportunities out there, but few know how to seize it. Chu Feng is the type of person who can make full use of every opportunity that comes his way. It may seem like he's blessed with great luck, but the truth is that his current level of cultivation was snatched over from the grasps of death each and every time.

"There's no doubt that he's a capable man. My daughter has a good eye for men. Given Chu Feng's talents, it's only a matter of time before he surpasses me and becomes a powerhouse in the world of cultivation.

"The only problem is that he's on good terms with Zi Ling, and you're planning to steal her soul power. Chu Feng won't turn a blind eye to it. Given his intelligence, he'll surely trace the matter to us no matter how discreet we pull it off. We're bound to offend Chu Feng here.

"Yun'er, you need to make a choice here. If you truly wish to obtain Zi Ling's soul power, you should allow me to deal with Chu Feng while I'm still able to. Otherwise, you shouldn't even think about it. She's only obtained a small share of it anyway," the Godwish Grandmother said.

She rationally analyzed the situation for Song Yun with gentle words, trying to persuade her.

"Mother, I've already told you that I'll need every last bit of the soul power in order to achieve the effect I wish. It won't do even if I'm lacking just a bit of it. The soul power has already started assimilating with her body, so we'll have to make haste.

"I know that what I'm doing will offend Chu Feng, but I have no other choice. The soul power is simply too important to me. I don't wish to offend Chu Feng either, but there's no way around it," Song Yun said.



"If Yun'er really requires the soul power, why don't you talk things over with Chu Feng? There's no need for you to become enemies?" the Lady of Dao Sea said.

"Aunt, I know Chu Feng better than you. There's no use negotiating with him. He won't remove the soul power from Zi Ling's body for my sake, especially if it'll inflict damage on Zi Ling. You don't have to worry about my relationship with Chu Feng. I have my own plans," Song Yun said.

She quickly added a moment later, "Aunt, you shouldn't get involved in this matter. You should find an excuse and leave with big sister Lele and the others once you finish constructing the formation. Given Chu Feng's personality, he shouldn't blame the matter on you as long as you didn't get involved in it. You'll still be able to maintain your ties with him.

"However, I ought to remind you that no matter how much you like Yaoyao and want to keep her by your side, you can't make a move on Chu Feng. If you harm him, I swear that I'll kill Yaoyao and you."

There was a smile on Song Yun's face when she said those words, making it seem as if she was kidding. However, both the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea were aware that Song Yun meant what she said.

As a result, the Godwish Grandmother put on a stern face.

"Yun'er, watch your tone. How can you speak to your aunt like this?"

The Godwish Grandmother was angered by Song Yun's rudeness. She rarely lost her temper at Song Yun, but she couldn't overlook anyone behaving so rudely to the Lady of Dao Sea. The latter wasn't just her junior but her younger sister too.

They were each other's only blood kin in this world.

"Mother, I'm just joking, though I guess jokes sometimes become true. I'm quite a hot-headed person, and you know that too. That's why, aunt, you should heed my words," Song Yun replied cheerily.

"To be honest with you, Yun'er, I'd have probably eliminated him out of my own selfish motives if it had been anyone else, but I won't do it because he's Chu Feng. There's one thing that I need to tell the two of you.

"My Spirit Rock of Prophecies once prophesied that the Nine Souls Galaxy would face a huge calamity, and the only one who could stop it is Chu Feng. Getting rid of Chu Feng right now would mean leaving the future of the Nine Souls Galaxy in shambles. I don't care whether you're going to turn your back on Chu Feng or not, but you can be certain that I won't do it," the Lady of Dao Sea said.

"I don't care about whatever calamity you're talking about. All that matters is that Chu Feng is safe and sound. Alright, I should return and make preparations. I'll leave this place to you, mother and aunt."

With those words, Song Yun took her leave.

"Little sister, I'm sorry. I was too easy on Yun'er, and I ended up spoiling her. Don't think too much about it. Yun'er isn't a bad person," the Godwish Grandmother said.

"Yun'er is indeed highly talented, just as you've said. It's no wonder why you cherish her so much. I wasn't even aware that you had a daughter. However, Yun'er seems to have quite a peculiar personality. Big sister, I know that Yun'er is your daughter, but are you sure that you'll be able to keep her in line? Have you considered the possibility that she might go on a rampage one day?" the Lady of Dao Sea asked worriedly.

"Don't worry, Yun'er won't lose control of herself. I know that I dote on Yun'er, but that's because I feel indebted to her. I was too absorbed into furthering my cultivation back then that I kept suppressing Yun'er development in my womb. During that period of time, I stumbled into a demonic ancient remnant and accidentally got afflicted with demonic aura, causing my body to lose control. In the end, I was forced to give birth to Yun'er in the City of Demons.

"Due to my carelessness, Yun'er was already suffused with demonic aura even from her moment of birth. She was doomed to live a short life with a high concentration of demonic aura within her, but I chose to tackle poison with poison and had her absorb the demonic aura from demonic tools to sustain her life.

"I know that Yun'er has an extreme personality, but she isn't an evil person at heart. It's already a blessing that she has her current personality. I believe that I'll eventually be able to cure her. Once that happens, her personality should improve for the better," the Godwish Grandmother said with guilt-ridden eyes.

“But most demonic tools are a cultivator’s prized possession. You must have sinned a lot for this child,” the Lady of Dao Sea said.

The Godwish Grandmother’s face stiffened. She looked conflicted for a moment, but she soon broke out in a smile. It was as if she didn’t regret her actions at all.

“Little sister, you won’t understand because you don’t have a child. My initial plan for having this child was to boost my cultivation. That was why I simply found a man who fit my criteria to bear Yun’er. However, the moment she was born, I suddenly realized just how important she is to me. She isn’t just a continuation of my life. She’s the person whom I wish to protect the most.

“As long as she can grow up safely, I’m willing to do anything at all.

“I won’t deny that I flouted our master’s teaching and have committed many sins for Yun’er, but I have done many good deeds in compensation too,” the Godwish Grandmother said with a sigh.

“Humans are all selfish. I have done many wrongs myself too, so I don’t think I’m qualified to preach either. Big sis, you should remember that you’re the person closest to me in the world. If you ever need help, I’ll rush over right away. I’m willing to turn against the entire world for your sake,” the Lady of Dao Sea said.

“I know.”

The two of them exchanged warm smiles.

“How disgusting. Two shameless old hags trying to act as loving sisters,” an infuriated voice suddenly boomed.

“Who is it?”

“Come out!”

The Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea eyed the surroundings warily. They had set up a barrier around here beforehand, such that no one other than Song Yun should have been able to enter the premises.

Yet, someone appeared to have overheard their conversation.

“Hmph!”

With a cold harrumph, two silhouettes came into appearance. They were none other than Shengguang Baimei and Daoist Niantian.

Shengguang Baimei had an angry look on his face, and Daoist Niantian looked livid too. They were looking at the Godwish Grandmother with eyes filled with hostility.

They were worried that the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea would tamper with the formation, so they secretly kept an eye on them from the shadows. Yet, who could have thought that they were scheming to harm Zi Ling?

Shengguang Baimei couldn't tolerate this outrageous nonsense.

] Starvecleric & Yang Wenli's Thoughts ~~now~~ **1B.1n**

]

] I'm almost caught up with the raws again, but anyway yeap, here is the catch-up mass release 1/5

*Chapter 4992: With Lives on the Line*

“Daoist Niantian? What are you doing here?”

The Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea blurted out. It was clear from their expressions that they were acquaintances with Daoist Niantian.

“We came here together with Chu Feng.”

Those words informed the two women of his stance. Both the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea immediately revealed a strong hostility toward them.

“Daoist Niantian's means are as formidable as ever. It's no wonder why I couldn't sense a thing at all till you made your appearance. Niantian, since you have been here all along, you should be able to tell that we're on close terms with young friend Chu Feng. We harbor no hostility toward him, and we wish to keep it that way.

“Given so, may I ask you not to interfere in this matter?” the Godwish Grandmother asked.

“If you’re on close terms with young friend Chu Feng, shouldn’t you have a good idea what kind of person he is? There’s no way you would be able to remain on close terms with him after hurting Miss Zi Ling. If young friend Chu Feng ever learns of this, he’ll definitely take your lives!” Shengguang Baimei bellowed.

He released his rank eight Martial Exalted level oppressive might.

“Who do you think you are to butt in on our conversation?”

However, the Godwish Grandmother sneered coldly in the face of Shengguang Baimei’s intimidation. It looked like she didn’t think that he was a threat at all.

“Cut the crap. Anyone who dares to show disrespect to young hero Chu Feng deserves to die!”

With a furious bellow, Shengguang Baimei activated his bloodline power, causing his cultivation to rise to rank nine Martial Exalted level.

He was confident in his own strength, but he wasn’t so conceited as to let his guard down against famous experts like the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea. He knew that he should have remained hidden, but he was too angry that he couldn’t just turn a blind eye to it.

He had no intention to make peace with the two of them at all.

As soon as he raised his cultivation, he charged at the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea, wanting to teach the two of them a lesson.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng and Zi Ling were still playing with Yaoyao, unaware that a battle had occurred.

The Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea had set up a formation to seal off the vicinity, such that it was impossible to hear anything no matter how intense the fight was.

“Chu Feng, hurry up and escape with Zi Ling!” a voice transmission was suddenly delivered into Chu Feng’s ears.

It was from Song Xue’er.

“What’s going on?” Chu Feng asked.

“Don’t ask about useless stuff and leave right now!”

Song Xue’er chose not to respond to Chu Feng anymore after saying her piece. From her urgent tone, Chu Feng could tell that something huge must have happened. So, he pushed the door open and glanced in the direction where the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea were.

The formation they had set up isolated voices and blocked off any oppressive might from leaking out, but its transparency still allowed those outside to see what was going on.

Chu Feng could see Shengguang Baimei and Daoist Niantian inside the barrier, held firmly in place. Daoist Niantian was only kept captive, but Shengguang Baimei was lying on the ground with a bloodied hole in his chest. Blood was spurting out from his mouth, indicating that he was severely injured.

“Zi Ling, hurry up and leave.”

Chu Feng urged Zi Ling to leave upon sensing that something was amiss. However, the Godwish Grandmother sensed Chu Feng and presence and turned her sights over.

Boom!

Overwhelming oppressive might poured out from the formation, sealing off the surroundings.

The Godwish Grandmother was actually at rank nine Martial Exalted level! On top of that, she had the power to raise her cultivation by an additional rank.

It was no wonder why the Godwish Grandmother dared to enlist the help of those from the Totem Galaxy, It turned out that she was confident of suppressing them.

“Elder, what do you mean by this?” Chu Feng asked.

“Young hero Chu Feng, hurry up and take Miss Zi Ling away with you. They’re intending to take away Zi Ling’s soul power so as to give it to Song Yun!” Shengguang Baimei shouted with a feeble voice.

Upon hearing those words, Chu Feng turned to the Godwish Grandmother.

“He’s right. Yun’er needs the soul power inside Miss Zi Ling in order to survive. Young friend Chu Feng, we can be considered as old acquaintances now. I’ve helped you once, so strictly speaking, you do owe me a favor. Why don’t you repay the favor today?” the Godwish Grandmother said.

“Young hero Chu Feng, don’t listen to her words. Take Miss Zi Ling away right now! They’re planning to forcefully draw out the soul power inside Miss Zi Ling’s body. That’ll inflict grievous harm onto her!” Shengguang Baimei said.

While the Godwish Grandmother was far more powerful than they had expected, he knew that Chu Feng did possess special means that would allow him to escape from this situation.

“You sure are full of nonsense.”

The Godwish Grandmother clenched her fist, and a huge pit formed where Shengguang Baimei was. He was forcefully crushed into the bottom of the pit.

Chu Feng could sense that Shengguang Baimei was still alive, but he had gotten even more injured that it was no longer possible for him to talk anymore.

“Young friend Chu Feng, this man was arrogant to attempt to take my life. If not for my strength, I might have already lost my life to him. I could have taken his life easily, but it’s on your account that I chose to spare him. I’m aware that he’s with you,” the Godwish Grandmother said.

“Where’s Song Yun? Tell her to come out and meet me.”

Chu Feng could tell that the Godwish Grandmother had already made up her mind, so he decided not to waste his breath with useless words. Instead, he started calling out for Song Yun.

“Big brother Chu Feng, I’m here,” Song Yun replied from the rooftop of a nearby palace. “You need not ask any further. It’s my intention as well. I hope that you can fulfill my wish.”

Song Yun didn’t bother beating around the bush, choosing to get straight to the point. *no ve-IB.1n*

Chu Feng then turned his eyes toward the Lady of Dao Sea and asked, “Elder, is this your intention too?”

“Young friend Chu Feng, my older sister doesn't intend to harm Miss Zi Ling. It's just that Yun'er is critically ill and requires the complete soul of the Monstrous King in order to recover,” the Lady of Dao Sea replied.

“You need not tell me that. I'll only ask you one question. When I saved Lele back then, you said that you owe me a debt of gratitude and that you would help me if I ever ask for it. Right now, I want you to convince the Godwish Grandmother to let me, Zi Ling, Elder Baimei, and Elder Niantian go,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, that...”

The Lady of Dao Sea was put in a spot.

“Say no more. I understand. The adage rings true. Only in times of crisis will you see a person's true heart,” Chu Feng scoffed before sighing lamentably.

Then, he looked at the Godwish Grandmother with icy-cold eyes.

“Elder, are you determined to take the soul power inside Zi Ling's body?” Chu Feng asked.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I promise you that I won't hurt Miss Zi Ling as far as possible. I'll also try my best to look for other sources of soul power to treat Miss Zi Ling's illness,” the Godwish Grandmother said.

“Heh...”

However, Chu Feng only replied with a scoff. When he finally raised his head once more, resolve could be seen in his eyes.

“Since that's the case, don't blame me for getting nasty.”

The Lightning Mark, Lightning Armor, and Four Symbols Divine Power appeared simultaneously. At the same time, the Immemorial Hero's Sword also manifested in his hand.

He was prepared to fight for the hope of breaking free. As powerful as the Godwish Grandmother was, he still had to give it a try.

Pah!



But just as Chu Feng was about to go all out, someone suddenly grabbed Chu Feng's wrist and pressed his hand down. Following that, a voice sounded.

"I can see the feelings you carry for Zi Ling are true, but it's not time for you to put your life on the line yet."

] Starvecleric & Yang Wenli's Thoughts

]

] 2/5

*Chapter 4993: Master!*

"Sectmaster?"

"Master?"

Chu Feng and Zi Ling called out in astonishment. The person who had reached out to grab Chu Feng's hand earlier was an old woman, but they were able to recognize her as the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster.

Chu Feng was actually not too surprised to see the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster. It was within expectations. He did guess beforehand that the most likely person to have been protecting him was her.

Still, it was just a deduction. He was still rather moved to see the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster in person.

To be honest, the situation wasn't positive for Chu Feng at all.

Even with his recent breakthrough, he could only raise his cultivation to rank seven Martial Exalted level. He was still far from matching the rank nine Martial Exalted level Godwish Grandmother.

He was intending to execute the Second Slash of the Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash, but it was really just a gamble.

If it was any ordinary rank nine Martial Exalted level, Chu Feng would have stood a decent chance. However, his opponent was the Godwish Grandmother, who had the ability to raise her cultivation by a rank. His chances of victory were slim at best.

However, he couldn't back down here. How could he do nothing when others sought to inflict harm upon Zi Ling? He had to put up a fight even if the odds were stacked overwhelmingly against him.

That was why he was relieved when he saw the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster. He knew that there was definitely a way out for them now.

He wasn't certain how powerful the sectmaster was, but considering how much the Holy Valley feared her, she was likely to be an existence beyond what the Godwish Grandmother could hope to deal with.

"Sectmaster? Are you the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster?"

The Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea were carefully assessing the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster. Even though the latter didn't reveal her identity, it was not too hard to deduce her background based on her wear and how Chu Feng and Zi Ling addressed her.

"The Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea. What a resounding reputation the two of you have. I don't want to interfere in the affairs of the Nine Souls Galaxy, but who could have thought that you would attempt to climb over my head? You dare to touch even my Zi Ling," the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster eyed the two women lividly.

"It looks like young friend Chu Feng does have quite a background. To think that even the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster is protecting you from the shadows. I do know of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. It's the most mysterious power in the Holy Light Galaxy, such that even the Holy Light Clan is unable to restrain it.

"However, no matter how formidable the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is, it's nothing but a mere power in the Holy Light Galaxy. Have you forgotten that you're now in the Nine Souls Galaxy?

"Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster, this might be our first meeting, but I'll at least accord you some respect. As long as you stay out of this, I won't hurt you. However, if you force me to make my move... this will be your plight."

The Godwish Grandmother pointed her finger at Shengguang Baimei, who was lying helplessly inside the pit beneath her.

“Hahaha!”

However, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster burst into thunderous laughter after hearing those words. This was the first time Chu Feng saw her laughing in such a manner. It was filled with disdain, but there were traces of sorrow to it too.

It was a while before the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster finally reined in her smile and reverted back to her usual stern expression.

“Song Shufen and Song Fenghong, you sisters sure have grown arrogant. To think that you would dare threaten me!” the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster sneered.

The faces of both the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea warped in shock.

Song Shufen and Song Fenghong; those names sounded so foreign yet familiar. They had almost forgotten them by this point till the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster voiced them aloud.

Song Shufen was the Godwish Grandmother’s name whereas Song Fenghong was the Lady of Dao Sea’s name. However, no one should have known about them.

“W-who are you?”

Both the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea asked with quivering voices. They seemed to have thought of something that shook them to their core.

“Given the heights the two of you have reached, where even a human’s life no longer means a thing to you anymore, I doubt that you would remember who I am anymore.”

The words of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster were filled with thorns, but her appearance started to change. Her aged face quickly grew younger before finally halting at that of a dignified middle-aged woman.

It was the appearance the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster usually maintained.

The Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea froze in place.

“Why are you looking at me with such eyes? Does my appearance trigger your memory?” the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster asked with a wry smile.

“Disciple Song Fenghong pays respects to master!”

The Lady of Dao Sea kneeled before the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster and kowtowed.

The Godwish Grandmother also quickly snapped out of the daze and did the same too.

“Master, I was foolish to have not been able to recognize you! Please punish me for my transgression!”

The Godwish Grandmother’s attitude wasn’t just humble; it was filled with respect too. It was a huge contrast from her earlier arrogant attitude.

Zi Ling, Chu Feng, Daoist Niantian, and Song Yun were stunned. They never expected there to be such a relationship between the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster and the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea.

Chu Feng had known all along that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster was an incredible figure, but who could have thought that even renowned figures like the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea were her disciples?

This made him realize that there was much more to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster than what he was seeing.

“I never thought that the two of you would actually remember me.”

Seeing how the two of them had humbled themselves, the stern look on the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster slightly alleviated.

“Master, you saved our lives back then and imparted to us the way to cultivate. We’ll never forget your grace! Our lives belong to you!”

The Lady of Dao Sea started tearing up as she spoke, seemingly reminiscing the past.

“Master, you suddenly went missing after we parted back then. We weren’t able to find you no matter where we searched. We thought that we would never see you again. Heaven isn’t blind after all. We’re blessed to be able to meet you once again!”

The Godwish Grandmother also started tearing up.

It didn’t seem to be an act. Their words and actions appeared to be their earnest feelings. The two of them harbored deep feelings for the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster.

“Zi Ling is my closed-door disciple. Even though I didn’t officially accept the two of you as my disciple, there’s no denying that you have received my guidance. In a sense, you’re considered her senior.

“Yet, the two of you took advantage of her weakness and exploited her. I really shouldn’t have saved the two of you back then and imparted to you the way to cultivate,” the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster said with a sigh.

“Master, I was unaware that Zi Ling is your disciple. If I had known, I would have never dared to hurt her. My foolish acts have left you deeply disappointed. Please punish me.”

The Godwish Grandmother began kowtowing once more. ~~no~~**E-lb**)In

“Master, I didn’t heed your teachings and have let you down. Please punish me.”

The Lady of Dao Sea also did the same too.

They were sincerely asking for punishment to allay the guilt they felt.

“The two of you ought to be punished, but the one who deserved to be punished the most is that lass over there.”

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster pointed her finger at Song Yun.

“Since the soul power is only useful in full, you should take it all out to treat Zi Ling.”

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster raised her hand, and Song Yun's body began floating in mid-air.

Gah!

Song Yun let out a wretched cry, and a stream of aura started flowing out from her body. It was the soul power she had previously obtained from the Monstrous King's Soul Mound!

] Starvecleric & Yang Wenli's Thoughts

]

] 3/5

*Chapter 4994: Robbing Soul Power*

“Gah!”

Song Yun let out a heartrending cry of agony. There was no way a person could fake that.

Her body shuddered intensely as the soul power flowed out of her body. Her beautiful face distorted as she screamed, an indication of the tremendous suffering she was put under. Even her aura also became incredibly withered.

She was even facing the threat of death as a result of that.

“Master! Yun'er is young and ignorant. I should be taking the blame for failing to keep her hand! I know that she shouldn't have harmed Zi Ling, but she's my daughter. If you must punish someone, please punish me instead. I'm willing to suffer on her behalf!

“Master, please spare Yun'er!”

The Godwish Grandmother looked at Song Yun with tears streaming down her cheeks. She felt a sharp pain in her heart seeing the plight of her daughter.

But even so, she didn't fight against the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. She remained kneeling on the floor. She only pleaded for mercy, attempting to take the blame for herself.

It could be seen just how much she respected the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster.

"In view that you haven't forgotten me, I'll spare her for today. However, whether she'll be able to survive this ordeal depends on herself," the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster said with a deep voice, as if there was a deeper meaning behind her words.

The Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea were planning to steal Zi Ling's soul power, but they were also sincere when they said that they didn't want to make Chu Feng their enemy. For that, the two of them went to elaborate lengths to set up a formation, and the Godwish Grandmother even brought out a treasure. This was to minimize the harm that would be dealt to Zi Ling.

Yet, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster forcefully sapped away Song Yun's soul power. This inflicted great damage on her body.

Even if the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster didn't plan to kill her, Song Yun would still lose her life if she failed to withstand the damage.

It was a while later before soul power stopped leaking from Song Yun's body. Her floating body slowly fell to the ground. She had stopped trembling, but the blood kept leaking from her mouth. Her body had already stiffened, making it look as if she was on the verge of death.

The Godwish Grandmother felt pained to see Song Yun's state, but she remained kneeling before the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster, not daring to move.

"Go and treat her," the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster said.

"Thank you, master."

The Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea quickly rushed over to Song Yun's side to treat her.

As for Chu Feng, he had already rushed over to Shengguang Baimei's side and was working with Daoist Niantian to treat his injuries. It was fortunate that the Godwish Grandmother didn't make any serious attempt to take Shengguang Baimei's life, such that he wasn't in any danger despite his grievous injuries.

What Shengguang Baimei suffered wasn't worth a mention compared to Song Yun's state. With just a couple of pills and a short moment of treatment, he would be up and running.

On the other hand, Song Yun's breathing had grown faint. Even with the combined effort of the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea, her condition still showed no sign of improving. On the contrary, her condition was worsening.

It looked like she really wouldn't be able to survive this crisis.

"Yun'er, you must hold on! You have to!"

The Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea began crying. They could feel just how severe a state Song Yun was in.

Chu Feng also felt conflicted seeing Song Yun's state. He was angered by her action, but thinking about everything they had been through, he couldn't bear to see her current state.

It was just that there was nothing he could do to help her.

"Give her this."

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster tossed a jade bottle to the Godwish Grandmother. The latter quickly took it, uncapped it, and poured out dozens of white pills.

These pills had a clear appearance with a layer of white aura shrouding their surface. It was clear that they were no ordinary pills.

"Feed her three first. With every passing hour, feed her another one," the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster ordered.

"Thank you, master."

The Godwish Grandmother bowed deeply before following the instructions.

As soon as Song Yun swallowed the pills, her body started to be shrouded with the same white aura covering the surface of the pills. Her condition didn't improve, but it stopped worsening.



Thanks to that, the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea were finally able to treat her. The effects were minimal, but at least Song Yun was safe for now. That put their hearts at ease.

“I am Shengguang Baimei, an elder of the Holy Valley. Paying respects to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster.” Shengguang Baimei walked over and greeted the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster.

His injuries weren’t fully healed yet, but they didn’t pose a problem anymore. He insisted on paying respects to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster, so Daoist Niantian and Chu Feng didn’t stop him.

By now, everyone was aware that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster was likely to be the mysterious individual who entered the Holy Valley together with Chu Feng back then.

To put it in other words, it was the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster who induced the proud Shengguang Baimei to kneel in fright and apologize to Chu Feng.

“Shengguang Baimei, you sure changed quickly. I hope that your acknowledgment toward Chu Feng comes from the bottom of your heart. While Chu Feng isn’t my closed-door disciple, he’s still a disciple of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Be it him or Zi Ling, I won’t spare anyone who tries to hurt him,” the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster warned.

She was openly acknowledging that she was the one who infiltrated the Holy Valley back then.

“Rest assured. I did harbor other intentions at the start, fearing that young friend Chu Feng’s existence would threaten the position of our Holy Light Clan. However, after braving through dangers with him, I finally understand that he’s the pride of our Holy Light Galaxy, as well as our future. I’ll make sure to protect him even at the risk of my life. There’s no way I would do anything that would endanger him,” Shengguang Baimei said.

“I can still hear the conceit in your words. It’s called the Ancestral Martial Galaxy, not the Holy Light Galaxy. What rights does your Holy Light Clan have to rule the entire galaxy?” the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster asked.

“ . . . ”

Shengguang Baimei fell silent. There was shame on his face.

He understood what the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster was driving at. The Holy Light Clan did have a trump card known as the Holy Valley, but the truth was that the Holy Light Galaxy had never come anywhere close to the past glory of the Ancestral Martial Sect.

It had been steadily going downhill under their rule, to the point that it was now viewed as the weakest galaxy of the vast world of cultivation. Naturally, the one who ought to take responsibility for this failure was none other than the Holy Light Clan.

Shengguang Baimei was well aware of that.

Aside from that, the Holy Light Clan had never known much about the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, but they always thought that the latter was beneath them. However, Shengguang Baimei wasn't too sure about that now.

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster felt unfathomably powerful to him, to the point that he couldn't tell whether their Holy Monarch would be able to defeat her.

Only the strongest power of the galaxy would have the mandate to rule, and the existence of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect cast doubt on the Holy Light Clan's credence as the strongest power.

At the very least, it was clear that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect didn't recognize them as the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy.

"Wuuu!"

Zi Ling suddenly let out a slight groan. She clutched her dantian and squatted down. Excruciating pain was spreading from her dantian to the rest of her body.

] Starvecleric & Yang Wenli's Thoughts

]

] 4/5

“Zi Ling, what’s wrong?”

Chu Feng, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster, and the others quickly rushed to Zi Ling’s side.

“I’m fine. I think it’s because I absorbed too much soul power at once, but it’s a good thing.”

Zi Ling’s complexion looked awful, and her scrunched expression showed that she was trying her best to suppress the pain. However, her eyes reflected joy, showing that something good had happened.

“Zi Ling, are you able to manage it by yourself?” Chu Feng asked.

He figured that it might be due to the Blood-red Ancient Tower reacting after receiving a lot of soul power. That was a good thing, and he was happy for her.

“Don’t worry, big brother Chu Feng. I’ll be able to handle it,” Zi Ling replied.

“Since it’s a good thing, you should focus your effort on it,” the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster said.

“Mm.”

Zi Ling crossed her legs and sat down on the floor. She formed a series of hand seals and started cultivating.

Fearing that something might happen to Zi Ling, Chu Feng and the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster chose to stay by her side. Meanwhile, Daoist Niantian continued to treat Shengguang Baimei.

“Chu Feng, I’m sorry about what happened today, but my master is my only kin. Can you plead the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster for mercy on my master’s behalf?” a voice transmission suddenly reached Chu Feng’s ears.

He turned his eyes over and saw Wang Yuxian and the other disciples of the Dao Sea standing not too far away. In particular, Wang Yuxian was looking at him with pleading eyes.

The voice transmission had come from her too.

When the Godwish Grandmother first noticed that Chu Feng was intending to escape, she covered the entire area with her oppressive might. Wang Yuxian and the others immediately noticed that something was amiss, but they were bound to their own palaces, unable to leave.

They were still able to listen in to the conversation between the Godwish Grandmother and Chu Feng, and that was why they were aware that the Godwish Grandmother had tried to harm Zi Ling.

It was only when the Godwish Grandmother retracted her oppressive might afterward that they were freed from their imprisonment. However, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster had already arrived then, and the situation was no longer one where they could intervene.

This situation was disadvantageous to the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea, and that was why Wang Yuxian sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng.

She felt that Chu Feng should be able to mediate in this situation.

"Lele, don't worry. I trust that the sectmaster won't go too far," Chu Feng replied.

He personally thought that he had a good eye for people. While the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster was angry, she seemed to care quite a bit for the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea. She was also clearly pleased by the respect those two were showing her.

The Godwish Grandmother wasn't a good person, but she was at least a person who knew gratitude. To this date, she still remembered the favor the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster had shown her back then.

Since Chu Feng had already said so, Wang Yuxian decided not to harp on it anymore. She believed that Chu Feng wouldn't leave them to the lurch if they were really in danger.

"Chu Feng, that sectmaster of yours is a Half-God, right?" Yu Sha asked.

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster had shown incredible means without revealing her cultivation, which went to show just how formidable she

was. For one, she was able to forcefully extract the soul power in Song Yun's body at a whim.

That was why Yu Sha was curious to know how powerful the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster was. Chu Feng was also curious about that too.

"I'll ask about it."

So, Chu Feng cheerily sat beside the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster and asked via voice transmission, "Lord Sectmaster, I didn't expect you to treat me so well."

"What do you want to say?"

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster replied with a cold tone, similar to how she had always treated Chu Feng back at the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

"I'm here to thank you," Chu Feng replied.

"There's no need to thank me. I only followed you to see if your feelings for Zi Ling are true. I have no plans of interfering in your life and death. I only showed myself today because someone intends to harm Zi Ling. It has nothing to do with you at all. Even if you died here, I wouldn't lift a finger at all," the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster replied via voice transmission.

Those words were heartless, but Chu Feng didn't lose his temper.

He knew that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster had a sharp mouth but a soft heart. If something were to really happen to Chu Feng, there was no doubt that she would make a move.

"Lord Sectmaster, I'm curious to know what your cultivation level is. You must be at Half-God at the very least, right?"

Chu Feng got straight to the point, but the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster simply glared at him before ignoring him.

Seeing that, Chu Feng decided not to probe on.

"That sectmaster of yours is truly a weird person. She clearly has a high opinion of you, but she still chooses to treat you coldly," Yu Sha remarked.

"In any case, she's definitely someone I can count on," Chu Feng replied with a smile.

All of a sudden, Chu Feng raised his gaze and looked at the distant horizon as if he had noticed something.

A shadow was hidden there. It was the humanoid monster formed by the black aura of the Monstrous King's Soul Mound.

"Did that lad notice me?"

The humanoid monster had been observing Chu Feng from afar, so he was surprised to see Chu Feng directing his gaze over. He was confident in his own strength, such that he didn't think that anyone would be able to find him while he was in hiding.

He wondered if his position had been compromised, but Chu Feng quickly retracted his gaze and instead turned to Zi Ling.

"Of course. How could someone of his cultivation possibly notice me?" the monstrous beast said with a gleeful laugh.

The humanoid monster continued staring at Chu Feng. Greed slowly seeped into his eyes.

"That lad is much stronger than that wolf demon. If I could possess him, I'll be able to rise to the top of this world. Lad, all humans are selfish. You might be a good person, but you're unfortunate to have encountered me."

A vicious glint flashed across the humanoid monster's eyes, and he licked his own lips.

All of a sudden, his face paled. He quickly turned around and saw two silhouettes standing behind him.

"Who are you?"

The humanoid monster stared at them in horror. He had set up a powerful barrier around him, but those two silhouettes were able to stand before him without causing the slightest damage to the barrier.

That was more than enough to show just how terrifying the two silhouettes standing before him were.

*Chapter 4996: Gaze*

There were two silhouettes standing opposite to the humanoid monster, one tall and one short. They wore a red robe and a red veil, which seemed to possess the ability to blur their appearances.

“It looks like you have left the underground world for far too long. Is it because you have possessed that wolf beast’s body? From the looks of it now, it must have been due to you that the wolf beast was able to make a name for itself in the Nine Souls Galaxy,” the tall man said.

“Since you have heard everything I’ve said, I shan’t beat around the bush. Indeed, the wolf beast was only able to reach where he was due to my guidance,” the humanoid monster replied.

He had noticed that the two red-robed figures were incredibly powerful, so he chose to adopt a respectful attitude.

“You sure know how to make things sound nice. I’ve taken a closer look at it earlier, and the wolf beast’s soul power only became assimilable due to external intervention. You claimed possession of his body and took over his everything. He was nothing but your puppet.

“Your possession not only robbed him of his freedom but his life as well. That’s why his soul was reduced to such a state. You needed a puppet to travel freely in the world of cultivation. If your puppet dies, you have no choice but to revert to your original body.

“You knew that there were beings from the Ancient Era living here, so you chose to travel here. You were the one who spread the story about the wolf beast, hoping to attract those whom you deem qualified to become your next puppet,” the tall red-robed man said.

“Why are you asserting such falsehoods on me? We don’t know each other, so why are you painting me out to be the evil one here? What proof do you have?” the humanoid monster asked.

“Heh... Well, I don’t have any proof. It’s all my conjecture, but I believe in my judgment,” the tall red-robed man said.

“What’s your motive?” the humanoid monster asked.

“I guess I can tell you as much. I came here specifically to look for you, and as for my motive...” The tall red-robed man chuckled softly before continuing on, “... it’s to take your life.”

“You!!!”

The humanoid monster immediately backed away upon hearing those words. Killing intent raged in its eyes.

Shoosh!

The short red-robed man raised his hand and opened his palm. Crimson gaseous flames poured out of his hand, surging toward the sky. It then started spreading to form a crimson dome to seal off the surroundings.

The humanoid monster looked at the crimson dome and frowned.

“I have no grudge with you, and we have never met each other. Why do you want to kill me?” the humanoid monster asked with a pitiful voice.

What he had said was the truth. He had never met the two red-robed men before.

“Do I need a reason to kill you? Just accept your death. Don’t make your final moments look too unseemly,” the tall red-robed man said.

“I was giving you some room to back off, but it looks like you don’t know how to appreciate it!”

Green light gleamed in the eyes of the humanoid monster, and a black aura started surging from his body. Eventually, the humanoid monster turned into a thousand-meters large spider.

He wasn’t anything in the world of cultivation, where humongous beasts could easily reach over ten thousand meters in size. Nevertheless, his size was still towering compared to the two humans. n--o)(v/.e-)l/.b/(l/.n

More importantly, he was giving off overwhelming killing intent and an aura that exceeded that of Martial Exalted level.



If not for the red dome barrier sealing off its aura, Chu Feng and the others would have been shocked by it.

“Do you really think that this Exalted will allow you to trample all over me? I’ll kill you for daring to mess with me!”

The monster flung his tail, and black spider threads shot out off the tip of its tail toward the two red-robed figures. These threads were extremely tough, clearly not made out of ordinary materials.

But when those threads approached those two red-robed figures, they suddenly screeched to a halt, as if they had collided with something. Then, they started falling to the ground.

Upon seeing that, the monster opened its gaping mouth and unleashed a flurry of sharp black teeth that were reminiscent of daggers. Yet, just like the spider threads, they were stopped in mid-air.

“You...”

The monster was taken aback. He finally realized that something was amiss.

“It looks like you don’t want to die a dignified death. There’s no other choice then.”

The tall red-robed man raised his arm and began releasing the same crimson aura as before. It gathered on the surface of his palm and eventually morphed into a compass.

“Sh\*t!”

Seeing that the other party was going to launch an attack, the monster quickly dashed toward the red dome barrier, hoping to make a getaway.

Shoosh!

But before he could get far, innumerable crimson hands started pouring out of the compass held by the tall red-robed man. These hands expanded the moment they were released from the compass, and they moved at a terrifying speed. It didn’t take long for them to wrap their hands around the monster.

“Gah!”

The monster let out a bone-chilling cry, but it only lasted for a split moment. Those crimson hands tore his thousand meters wide physique into two mercilessly.

Seeing that, the short red-robed man took out a gourd and uncorked it. The gourd released a powerful suction force that dragged the tattered carcass of the monster into it.

“Young master Feng, looks like it isn’t a wasted trip. The fellow we secured this time around seems pretty unusual,” the short red-robed man remarked.

Meanwhile, the tall red-robed man turned to look at Chu Feng. It just so happened that the latter was looking in their direction, making it seem as if they were exchanging looks.

“Elder Xuan, do you think that man over there is able to see us?” the tall red-robed man asked.

“That man possesses great luck. I wouldn’t be surprised if he wields unusual means. He might be weak at the moment, but there’s a possibility that he might have grasped skills that allows him to see us. Even if that isn’t the case, it’s possible that he might have just sensed something,” the short red-robed man said.

“Interesting.”

The tall red-robed man chuckled with a meaningful smile before turning around to leave. The short red-robed man named Elder Xuan also quickly followed suit.

“Chu Feng, what are you looking at?” the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster suddenly asked.

She noticed that Chu Feng kept turning his eyes toward a certain direction.

“It’s nothing much. I just feel like... something has happened over there,” Chu Feng said.

He hadn’t discovered anything yet, but his intuition told him that something had happened in that direction. He tried observing it with Heaven’s Eye, but he wasn’t able to find anything.

"You must be exhausted. Take a rest, don't force yourself," the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster said.

"I'm fine," Chu Feng replied with a smile.

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster didn't harp on the matter anymore, but she suddenly raised her head to look into the distance. It wasn't the direction where Chu Feng was looking at earlier but somewhere even further.

It was where the two red-robed figures had disappeared toward earlier.

*Chapter 4997: Warmth in the Heart*

The pained look on Zi Ling's face slowly alleviated, and her cheeks began to regain their healthy glow. Some kind of power appeared to be nourishing her body. Judging from her reaction, it was apparent that her suffering had finally come to an end.

Chu Feng was relieved to see that Zi Ling was doing well now, and his heart was set at ease. However, he couldn't help but turn his sights toward the now unconscious Song Yun.

Song Yun was safe for now, but her condition wasn't too optimistic. She was in a feeble state.

He was angry that Song Yun had tried to harm Zi Ling, but he still considered Song Yun a friend of his. Putting aside how she treated the others, there was no denying that she had helped him greatly in the past.

He felt uncomfortable and guilt-ridden seeing Song Yun's current state. To look at it from another perspective, this had happened to her due to Zi Ling.

"Big brother Chu Feng," Chu Feng suddenly heard Zi Ling's voice.

Chu Feng turned around and saw that Zi Ling was still deep in her cultivation, but the voice transmission had definitely come from her. She was being discreet about this because Chu Xuanyuan had reminded her not to tell anyone about the existence of the Blood-red Ancient Tower, so she only told Chu Feng about it.

Even the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster was kept in the dark. She thought that Zi Ling was just afflicted with some kind of mysterious illness.

It was not that Zi Ling didn't trust the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster, but this was simply a promise she had made with Chu Xuanyuan.

Thus, even though she was already done cultivating, she continued to put on an act so as to tell Chu Feng about the current situation with the Blood-red Ancient Tower.

"What's wrong, Zi Ling?" Chu Feng replied via voice transmission.

"Big brother Chu Feng, a slit has appeared in the first door of the Blood-red Ancient Tower. I can feel something, and my instincts are telling me that the door will open if I can comprehend it. The elder hasn't said anything, but I sense that the elder wouldn't make things hard for me anymore as long as I can open the door. She might even offer me help.

"It's just that I'm unable to comprehend it yet," Zi Ling said.

"I'll see if I can help you later on," Chu Feng said.

"Alright, I'll get up first."

Zi Ling finally opened her eyes and rose to her feet. The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster immediately rushed forward to ask about her condition.

Zi Ling neglected to mention anything about the Blood-red Ancient Tower, only saying that her illness had alleviated and that she had received something good out of it. She said that there was a power lying dormant in her power, and her cultivation could advance significantly if she could tap into it properly.

The power was naturally referring to the Blood-red Ancient Tower, just that it wasn't convenient for her to go into details.

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster wasn't too concerned about the power too. What was important to her was Zi Ling's safety. It was a good thing if Zi Ling could receive additional benefits out of that, but that was of secondary concern.

"Let's return then," the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster said.

The joy on Zi Ling's face halved the moment she heard those words.

“Master, may I... not return to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect first?” Zi Ling asked.

She had worked hard for the sake of catching up with Chu Feng, and the notion of having to part with him pained her.

“You wish to accompany Chu Feng? You need not seek my opinion about that. I have no qualms if Chu Feng is willing to take you with him,” the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster said.

Zi Ling’s face immediately erupted in joy. She believed that Chu Feng would agree to it.

Chu Feng’s subsequent words made her heart sink.

“Zi Ling, you should return to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect together with Lord Sectmaster first,” Chu Feng said.

“But big brother Chu Feng, I...”

Zi Ling tried to argue with him on it, but Chu Feng’s mind was made up.

“Zi Ling, listen to me on this.”

Those words put Zi Ling at a loss.

In truth, she was aware that Chu Feng was going to do something dangerous, and it was for her own good that he didn’t want to involve her in it. Thus, she gave in.

“You have to look for me once you’re done settling your affairs,” Zi Ling said with an indignant tone. n(.(/v--e-/l.)B/.l.-n

“Of course. I’ll definitely return to your side even if you don’t welcome me. Wait for me, alright?”

Chu Feng gently stroked Zi Ling’s hair. He felt guilt-ridden seeing how she was always compromising for his sake.

The two of them had braved through many difficulties together, forging deep feelings between them. Yet, the time they could spend with each other was continuously decreasing. It wasn’t easy for them to reunite with each other, but he was unable to spend much time with her due to his personal affairs.

He felt like he had let Zi Ling down.

But there was no way around it. He wouldn't be him if he could turn a blind eye to his friend's plight.

Following that, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster made two announcements.

First and foremost, she declared that she would bring Yaoyao back with her to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Regarding that, Chu Feng expressed his full approval, knowing that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect could provide the highest level of safety for Yaoyao.

The next announcement was directed toward the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea. Even though the two of them attempted to harm Zi Ling, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster had no intention of pursuing the matter. Instead, she gave them an opportunity to make amends.

She wanted them to follow Chu Feng and protect him. They would have to follow Chu Feng wherever he went till he had the strength to protect himself.

Naturally, the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea accepted those instructions.

Chu Feng felt a surge of warmth in his heart.

] Starvecleric & Yang Wenli's Thoughts

]

] It's mini mass release (MMR) part 2

]

] 1/2

*Chapter 4998: Important Matter*

Even though the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster kept saying that she wasn't going to interfere in his affairs, she had been helping him all this while.

The Godwish Grandmother was at rank nine Martial Exalted level, and she had the power to raise her cultivation by an additional rank on top of that. That put her on equal standing with Master Yin Ren.

While Shengguang Buyu had returned to the Holy Valley to invite the Holy Monarch to help him deal with Master Yin Ren and the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, Chu Feng knew that it would take quite some time.

After all, the Holy Monarch was still in closed-door training at the moment. They wouldn't disturb the Holy Monarch in the midst of his training.

However, Xian Miaomiao's life was in grave danger. Chu Feng couldn't afford to wait here.

It would be best if the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster was willing to intervene, but that didn't seem to be the case. It was likely that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster was present too back when they were threatened by Master Yin Ren, but she chose not to make a move.

That was more than enough to show that she had no intention of getting involved here.

As such, it was good that Chu Feng was able to enlist the help of the Godwish Grandmother.

After some discussion, it was decided that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster would bring Zi Ling and Yaoyao back to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect with her whereas Shengguang Baimei, Daoist Niantian, the Godwish Grandmother, the Lady of Dao Sea, and Song Yun would travel together with Chu Feng.

As for Wang Yuxian and the other disciples of the Dao Sea, they were told to head to another location and wait there for the Lady of Dao Sea.

Song Xue'er wanted to follow them as well, but the Godwish Grandmother forbade it. Left with no choice, she could only return first.

Before parting ways, Chu Feng requested for some private time with Zi Ling. He wanted to probe the Blood-red Ancient Tower in Zi Ling's body to see if he could help her open the first door. A small crack had indeed appeared in the door on the first level of the tower, but he wasn't able to discern anything aside from that.

In fact, he didn't even sense the same intuition that Zi Ling felt.

That made him realize that Zi Ling only had herself to count on when it came to the affairs relating to the Blood-red Ancient Tower.

As reluctant as they were, the moment of separation still came.

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster first took her leave. Yaoyao couldn't bear to part ways with Chu Feng and even kicked up a fuss due to that. In the end, she got tired and fell asleep in Zi Ling's arms. It appeared that she had a good impression of Zi Ling.

"Let me carry that lass."

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster took Yaoyao away from Zi Ling's grasp. She could hardly conceal the fondness in her eyes as she looked at Yaoyao's adorable face.

"Zi Ling, you'll have to work hard. Yaoyao isn't anyone ordinary. She could very well surpass you in the future," the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster said.

"Master, are you intending on taking Yaoyao in as your disciple?" Zi Ling asked.

"It would be best if such talent could join our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, but I'll allow her to choose for herself. She's still young at the moment, so we'll talk about this when she grows older," the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster said.

"Master, is big brother Chu Feng going to do something dangerous?" Zi Ling asked.

She had no idea what Chu Feng was going to do, and that was why she was worried about it.

"He previously left the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to save a girl, and now he's going to risk his life to save another girl. Your big brother Chu Feng sure has many sweethearts he's willing to risk his life for," the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster sneered in disdain.



“Master... can you help big brother Chu Feng on this matter? He’s a disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect too!” Zi Ling said.

“That’s his personal affair. He should resolve it with his own strength,” the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster replied coldly.

Since the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster had already made her stance clear, Zi Ling wasn’t in a good position to continue pushing the matter. She knew how obstinate her master could be once she had made up her mind.

“Remember, Zi Ling. Before you learn to love someone, you should learn to love yourself first. You have been thinking from Chu Feng’s position all this while. It’s time for you to start learning how to think for yourself. I can tell that Chu Feng does harbor feelings for you, but he’s not a devoted man. He has far too many outstanding women surrounding him.

“To be very frank, your talent doesn’t match up to his either. If you wish to maintain your relationship with him, you’ll have to keep up with his footsteps. You mustn’t fall behind the others. Otherwise, the nature of your relationship will inevitably change. A person standing at the foot of the mountain won’t be able to speak on equal terms with a person standing on its peak,” the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster said.

“Thank you for your advice, master. However, I trust that Chu Feng won’t look down on me loftily from the top of the mountain. He’ll fly down and talk to me face to face,” Zi Ling replied with a confident smile.

“It sure is good to be young.”

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster shook her head helplessly.

On the other hand, Wang Yuxian had left with her seniors from the Dao Sea too, leaving just Chu Feng, the Godwish Grandmother, and the others on the spot.

“Junior Chu Feng, I was unaware of your and Junior Zi Ling’s identities. Pardon me for my earlier offense.”

The Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea bowed apologetically to Chu Feng.

“Elders, please call me Chu Feng. I might be a disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster, but I’m not Lord Sectmaster’s disciple,” Chu Feng replied.

He already viewed both the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea as elders, so it was weirdly uncomfortable to have them address him as ‘junior’.

“Let’s go with that then. Chu Feng, where are we heading to now?” the Lady of Dao Sea asked.

They were now Chu Feng’s guards, so they would follow Chu Feng wherever he wanted to go.

“I’m not sure where we should head to now, but there’s an urgent matter I need to attend to right now. May I ask if you are acquainted with Master Yin Ren?” Chu Feng asked.

He was asking that because he had no idea where Master Yin Ren was at the moment. Considering the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea’s lofty standing in the Nine Souls Sacred Galaxy, it was likely that they would have a huge network of connections to tap into.

They might just be able to find Master Yin Ren.

“Yin Ren? You’re referring to the one who joined the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, right?” the Godwish Grandmother asked.

“Yes, that’s right,” Chu Feng replied.

“It would be a gross understatement to claim that we are acquainted,” the Godwish Grandmother said with a meaningful tone. She then followed up with a question, “Do you have a grudge against Yin Ren?”

“We do have a grudge between us.” n.(0veLbIn

Chu Feng shared the grudge he had with Master Yin Ren and the Nine Souls Sacred Clan with the Godwish Grandmother and the Lady of Dao Sea. He didn’t know what their relationship with Master Yin Ren was like, but he was confident that they would help him deal with Master Yin Ren given how loyal they were to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster.

“In other words, you’re looking for Yin Ren right now?” the Godwish Grandmother asked.

“Yes. Elder, do you know where I could find him?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do know of a person who might be able to find him,” the Godwish Grandmother replied.

] Starvecleric & Yang Wenli's Thoughts

]

] and... 2/2

*Chapter 4999: Yin Ren's Scheme*

“Who is it, elder?” Chu Feng asked.

“Sagacious,” the Godwish Grandmother replied.

“Are you referring to the Sagacious Grandmaster?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, that’s him,” the Godwish Grandmother replied.

Not only did Chu Feng know who the Sagacious Grandmaster was, but he had met with the latter too. Thinking back, that was also his first encounter with Wang Yuxian and those from the Dao Sea.

The Sagacious Grandmaster was a renowned existence in the Nine Souls Galaxy, rumored to be a world spiritist that equaled the Wretched Black Demon. Chu Feng’s impression of him was an unfathomable expert.

“Elder, do you know where we can find the Sagacious Grandmaster?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course. It’s just that Yin Ren is not an easy person to deal with. Even I don’t have the absolute confidence that I’ll be able to curb him. Why don’t you ask my master for help instead?” the Godwish Grandmother asked.

“Lord Sectmaster doesn’t intend to interfere in my personal affairs,” Chu Feng replied.

"I see... Don't worry. Your problems are ours as well. We'll help you resolve this matter."

Despite Godwish Grandmother's earlier lack of confidence, she still decisively promised to help Chu Feng on this matter.

In truth, Chu Feng also knew that it was risky for them to go against Master Yin Ren, but he had no other choice. Xian Miaomiao was in danger at the moment, and Chu Feng had no idea what Master Yin Ren's final goal was.

He wanted to save Xian Miaomiao from Master Yin Ren's clutches as soon as possible.

"I'll be counting on you then, elder," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, there's no need to stand on ceremony with me. We were the ones who did wrong. If anything, we're thankful that you're willing to give us a chance to make up for our faults. Let's not waste any time and set off right away. If you wish to meet Yin Ren, we'll have to reach our destination before Sagacious comes out of his closed-door training. Otherwise, we might just miss him," the Godwish Grandmother said.

The group quickly set off.

They chatted along the way, and Chu Feng soon learned why the Godwish Grandmother was confident that they would be able to meet Master Yin Ren at where the Sagacious Grandmaster was.

It turned out that Master Yin Ren had once approached the Godwish Grandmother for help on a certain matter, but the latter turned him down. The only other person in the entire Nine Souls Galaxy who could help him on that matter was the Sagacious Grandmaster.

The Sagacious Grandmaster had a curious habit of going into closed-door training in fixed intervals. Regardless of whether his cultivation was successful or not, he would always come out of his closed-door training and wander around a little.

Those who were acquainted with the Sagacious Grandmaster knew of this quirk of his.

Since Master Yin Ren was planning on enlisting the Sagacious Grandmaster's help, he would surely camp outside where the Sagacious Grandmaster was having his closed-door training so as to ensure that he would be able to meet the latter.

"Elder, may I know what is it that Yin Ren asked your help for?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

"I've always thought of Yin Ren as a small fry even though he has the Nine Souls Sacred Clan as his backing. That day, in order to prove to me that he has the qualification to work together with me he revealed his prowess as a rank nine Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist.

"It was then that I realized that I've underestimated him. Yin Ren had been hiding his full capabilities all this while. People like him wouldn't reveal his cards easily. For someone like him to willingly expose himself, it could only mean that he urgently requires my help. He even promised me a position that towers above the entire Eastern Region.

"It's just that he didn't elaborate much on what he was intending to do, so I'm not too sure what he's up to. But if one thing is for sure, it's bound to stir huge repercussions. Perhaps... he might even be planning to overthrow the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

"I don't really have a good impression of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan either, but I don't want to get myself involved in something like that. So, I turned him down.

"Ah, there was also another reason why I turned him down. It would appear that the Wretched Black Demon has joined hands with him too, and I personally despise the Wretched Black Demon. That's why I didn't want to work with him," the Godwish Grandmother said.

"The Wretched Black Demon is working together with Yin Ren?"

Chu Feng was shocked to hear that.

He was enemies with the Wretched Black Demon, so there was no way he wouldn't know who he was. The Wretched Black Demon was arrogant, but he had the strength to back up his attitude. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been put on the same pedestal as the Sagacious Grandmaster.

Chu Feng would have never expected someone like the Wretched Black Demon to join hands with Master Yin Ren. That made him even more curious what Master Yin Ren was up to.

“Now that I think about it, there was a gleam of murderous intent in Yin Ren’s eyes after I turned him down. However, that’s only normal. People like him abhors other learning of their secrets, so it’s only normal that he would want to get rid of me after everything he has divulged to me.

“He eventually decided against making a move on me though. He probably wasn’t confident of defeating me, so he simply warned me not to tell anyone about this before taking his leave,” the Godwish Grandmother said.

“I never thought that Yin Ren would have such ambitions. If that’s true, it would mean that he’s only making use of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan,” Shengguang Baimei remarked deeply.

Chu Feng was curious to know what Yin Ren’s goal was too, but it wasn’t really that important. He had already placed Yin Ren into his kill list, which meant that he had already made up his mind to take the latter’s life regardless of his identity or goals.

### *Chapter 5000: The Person Who Can Save Song Yun*

“Wuuu!”

Song Yun suddenly let out a pained moan in the midst of their journey. The Godwish Grandmother was carrying the sleeping Song Yun behind her, so everyone heard her moan loud and clear.

She fell silent right afterward, but her breathing started to grow shallow. It looked like she would lose her life at this rate.

Panicked, the Godwish Grandmother quickly took out the bottle the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s sectmaster had given her and fed a pill to Song Yun. At the same time, she began constructing a formation to treat Song Yun.

Thanks to the pill and the formation, Song Yun’s condition stabilized for the time being.

However, Chu Feng and the Lady of Dao Sea frowned upon seeing that.

The Godwish Grandmother wasn’t just a rank nine Martial Exalted level cultivator; she was also a rank nine Dragon Transformation Sensation world

spiritist. Her prowess in formations far surpassed even that of Chu Feng and the Lady of Dao Sea.

A powerful world spiritist like her was personally treating Song Yun's affliction, but despite so, Song Yun's condition had visibly deteriorated from before. The agitated look on the Godwish Grandmother's face showed that she had already done everything she could.

Needless to say, it was unlikely that Chu Feng or the Lady of Dao Sea could do anything to help either.

Things weren't looking optimistic. At this rate, Song Yun might really lose her life.

"Junior Chu Feng."

The Godwish Grandmother suddenly turned around and kneeled in front of Chu Feng.

"Elder, what are you doing?"

Chu Feng quickly rushed over to support her up, but she refused to stand up. Two streams of tears could be seen trickling down the Godwish Grandmother's cheeks. She even began kowtowing.

"Junior Chu Feng, I know that you must hate our Yun'er after her attempt to snatch Junior Zi Ling's soul power, but she only did it because she truly needed it. Otherwise, I wouldn't have engaged the help of those from the Totem Galaxy to open the Monstrous King's Soul Mound.

"You also know that those people from the Totem Galaxy are much more dangerous than those from the Eastern Region. If we were to offend them, it's likely that Yun'er and I would be forced to wander around the world of cultivation, constantly fearing for our lives. Yet, I still chose to do so. That should be enough to show just how important the soul power was to Yun'er.

"I was aware of how important Junior Zi Ling is to you, and I knew that our deeds will incur your hatred. It's only a matter of time before you grow powerful and pose a threat to us, and that would be fatal once we make an enemy out of you. Due to that, I even considered taking your life at one point in time.

"When Yun'er learned about that, she adamantly opposed it. She knew that what she was going to do will make you hate her and even exact vengeance on her, but she still didn't allow me to harm you. You might reserve doubts regarding what I've just said, but Yun'er really likes you. She cares deeply for you.

"She's no ordinary child. Her body contains demonic power, resulting in her twisted personality. There were times when she would even direct her killing intent toward me, her very mother. This is the first time I've seen her displaying so much care and concern toward someone."

The words of the Godwish Grandmother struck a chord in Chu Feng's heart. His instincts told him that the Godwish Grandmother wasn't lying to him, for he could see for himself just how well Song Yun had treated him all this while.

Furthermore, what the Godwish Grandmother said made perfect sense too.

The Monstrous King's Soul Mound was discovered and opened by the Godwish Grandmother, and they even offended those from the Totem Galaxy for that. From their perspective, it was perfectly reasonable why they didn't want to share the soul power with Zi Ling and even sought to take it away.

It was not to say what Song Yun and the Godwish Grandmother did was right, but there was no denying that both Chu Feng and Zi Ling had a part to play in Song Yun's current plight too.

If there was another choice, Chu Feng would rather settle this matter amicably. He wouldn't want Song Yun to die because of this.

"Elder, I understand your difficulties. I also see Song Yun as a friend too, and Zi Ling doesn't harbor a grudge toward Song Yun either. She even told me to do everything I can to help Song Yun wherever possible. If there's anything I can do to save Song Yun, please tell me," Chu Feng said.

"There is a person who can save Yun'er, so I hope to take Yun'er there first before bringing you to look for the Sagacious Grandmaster. Don't worry, Junior Chu Feng. We'll definitely be able to make it in time," the Godwish Grandmother pleaded.

Chu Feng didn't expect the Godwish Grandmother to go to the extent of kowtowing to him just to request to take a detour.

"Alright. Since there's someone who is able to save Song Yun, let's go look for him first," Chu Feng accepted the request decisively.

"Young hero Chu Feng, this is a rare opportunity for us to find Yin Ren. If we miss this opportunity, we might just miss him for good. You also know how large the world of cultivation is. You shouldn't take this risk. We can have the Lady of Dao Sea take Song Yun to that person to have her treated while the Godwish Grandmother accompanies us to look for Yin Ren," Shengguang Baimei advised.



In truth, they could simply split into two teams. The Lady of Dao Sea could bring Song Yun with her to get her treated while the Godwish Grandmother followed them to where the Sagacious Grandmaster was.

They needed to have the Godwish Grandmother with them as they wouldn't be strong enough to deal with Master Yin Ren on their own.

"That won't do. I'll have to tag along as well, or else you wouldn't be able to meet him. In the worst-case scenario, you might even meet with danger. Junior Chu Feng, trust me on this. I've already calculated how long the journey will take, and we'll definitely be able to make it there before the Sagacious Grandmaster comes out of his closed-door training," the Godwish Grandmother pleaded.

"Elder, lead the way. We'll have Song Yun treated first."

Chu Feng made up his mind.

"Thank you, Junior Chu Feng."

The Godwish Grandmother quickly changed their direction and headed toward another teleportation formation. According to her, they would be able to reach their destination faster using another teleportation formation.

"Elder, who is the person you're looking for?" Chu Feng couldn't help but ask.

The Godwish Grandmother had mentioned that it would be difficult to meet that person, and it might even pose some danger. That was a bizarre statement to make considering how many top-notch experts of the Nine Souls Galaxy were gathered here.

That suggested that the person they were meeting was at least at rank nine Martial Exalted level, likely even stronger than Lady of Dao Sea and Shengguang Baimei. That would easily make him a powerhouse of the Nine Souls Galaxy.

Furthermore, the Godwish Grandmother said that he would be able to treat Song Yun when even the Godwish Grandmother was helpless toward it. That piqued Chu Feng's curiosity.

"He isn't from the Eastern Region, and he's not someone you would want to trifle with. That being said, he shouldn't make things difficult for you as long as you don't provoke him. Make sure you don't run your mouth when you meet him later on," the Godwish Grandmother said.

“That makes me even more curious. Who exactly is he?” Shengguang Baimei asked indignantly, thinking that the Godwish Grandmother was looking down on them.

“Have you heard of the Netherworld Sect?” the Godwish Grandmother asked.